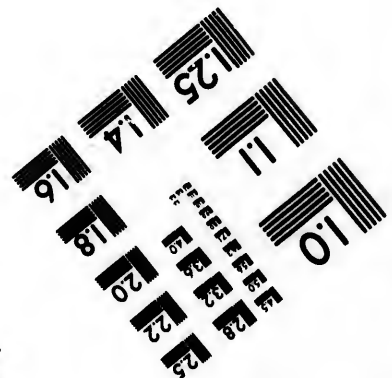
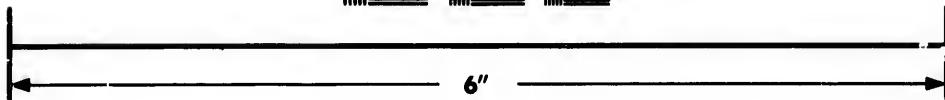
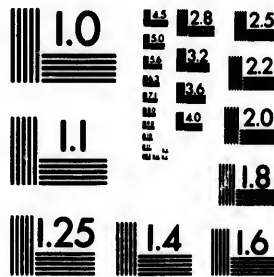


**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.8  
2.0  
2.2  
2.5  
2.8  
3.2  
3.6  
4.0

**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



**Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques**

1.0  
1.8  
2.0  
2.2  
2.5  
2.8  
3.2  
3.6  
4.0

**© 1984**



The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

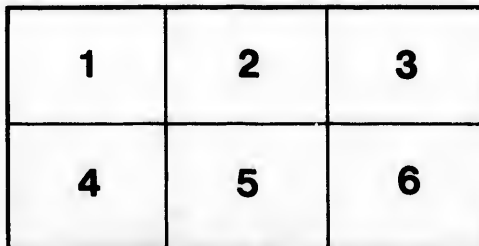
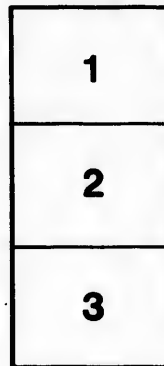
National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol  $\rightarrow$  (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol  $\nabla$  (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole  $\rightarrow$  signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole  $\nabla$  signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

ré  
détails  
es du  
modifier  
r une  
filmage

es

errata  
to

pelure,  
on à

32X



Engraved by J. C. Buttre

and believe me, dear Sir,  
as ever yours very sincerely  
J. Fenimore Cooper

HISTORY  
OF  
THE NAVY  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

BY J. FENIMORE COOPER.

CONTINUED TO 1853.

FROM THE AUTHOR'S MANUSCRIPTS, AND OTHER AUTHENTIC SOURCES.

---

THREE VOLUMES IN ONE.

---

NEW YORK:  
G. P. PUTNAM & CO., 10 PARK PLACE.  
1853.



*Faint, illegible handwritten text, possibly a signature or a date.*

HISTORY  
OF  
THE NAVY  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

BY J. FENIMORE COOPER.

---

CONTINUED TO 1853.

FROM THE AUTHOR'S MANUSCRIPTS, AND OTHER AUTHENTIC SOURCES.

---

THREE VOLUMES IN ONE.

---

NEW YORK:  
G. P. PUTNAM & CO., 10 PARK PLACE.  
1853.



E 182

C 81

64009

COOPER, JF

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1853, by  
CAROLINE M. PHINNEY,  
In the Clerk's office of the District Court for the Northern District  
of New York.

✓

THIS WORK,  
AN IMPERFECT RECORD OF THE  
SERVICES, PRIVATIONS, HAZARDS, AND SUFFERINGS OF THEMSELVES  
AND THEIR PREDECESSORS,  
IS OFFERED AS A TRIBUTE OF PROFOUND RESPECT  
TO  
THE OFFICERS OF THE NAVY,  
INCLUDING THOSE OF  
THE MARINE CORPS,  
BY ONE  
WHO IS FULLY SENSIBLE OF ALL THEIR CLAIMS ON THE REPUBLIC  
FOR GRATITUDE AND PROTECTION.

Ex  
c  
t  
u  
r  
t  
t

Cap  
M  
S  
V  
E  
C

Ship  
B

Priv  
th  
tic  
p  
E

Pa  
e  
s  
O  
R

Co  
M  
t  
a  
E  
P

Su  
c  
C  
s  
v

# CONTENTS TO VOL. I.

## CHAPTER I.

Expedition to Plymouth in the *May Flower*.....*St. Sauveur* reduced.....First deck vessel constructed.....First vessel built in Massachusetts.....Hugh Peters executed for high treason.....First sea fight of the American colonies.....First regular cruisers.....First regular naval combat.....Capture of New Netherlands.....First vessels on Lakes Ontario and Erie.....First depredations of the Buccaniers in American seas.....First attempt to suppress piracy.....Diving bell used.....Expedition against Port Royal.....against Quebec.....Sir William Phipps.....Launch of the *Falkland*. . . . . Page 13.

## CHAPTER II.

Captain Kidd.....Population of Colonies.....Attack on Charleston by the Spaniards.....they are repulsed with great loss.....Port Royal reduced.....its name changed to Annapolis.....New Providence captured.....Pirates expelled.....First negro slaves brought into the country.....First American vessel engaged in the slave trade.....The Whale fisheries.... Shipping of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania.....Small armed vessels employed.... Wars between England and Spain and France.....effects on the American colonies.... Expedition against Louisbourg.... Vessels captured.... Acadie (now Nova Scotia) ceded to England. . . . . 23

## CHAPTER III.

Shipping of different ports, in 1750—Practice respecting Midshipmen—Old French War—Sharp conflict between the *Thurloe* and *Les Deux Amis*—Duty on stamps and tea—Burning of the *Gaspé*—Destruction of the tea—Battle of Lexington. . . . . 33

## CHAPTER IV.

Privateers—First naval action of the Revolution—Schooner *Lee*, Capt. Manly, captures the English brig *Nancy*—Congress orders the construction of vessels of war—Apporntment of the first officers of the navy—Its management—Esek Hopkins, Esq. appointed "Commander in Chief"—First regular cruisers—Expedition of Commodore Hopkins—Contest with the *Glasgow*—The *Edward* captured by the *Lexington*. 42

## CHAPTER V.

Paul Jones—His first cruise as a Commander—Additional vessels ordered by Congress—Law regulating the rank of officers—The *Andrea Doria*, Capt. Biddle, takes several prizes—The *Defence*, Capt. Harding, after a sharp action, captures two English schooners—Cruise of the *Providence* and *Alfred*—Cruise of the *Reprisal* in Europe—Of the *Lexington* do.—Cruises of Capt. Wickes—*Lexington* taken—Loss of the *Reprisal*—Cruises of Capt. Conyngham. . . . . 55

## CHAPTER VI.

Commodore Sir Peter Parker attacks Charleston—Is repulsed by the Americans—Capt. Muford captures the *Hope*—The *Sachem*, Capt. Robinson, captures an English letter of marque—Capt. R. put in command of the *Doria*—Captures the *Racehorse*, after a sharp contest—Conflict of American galleys with the enemy—Capt. Hudson of the *Ranger* captures a British brig, after an action of two hours—Battle on Lake Champlain—General Arnold—American privateers. . . . . 67

## CHAPTER VII.

Successful cruise of the *Randolph*.....British account of the action, in which she blew up.....Loss of the *Cabot*.....The *Trumbull* captures two English transports.....The *Hancock*, Capt. Manly, captures the *Fox*, which is afterwards recaptured off Halifax..... Capt. M. surrenders his ship to the British.....Capt. McNeil censured and dismissed the service.....Vessels destroyed in the Delaware by the English.....The *Augusta* blown up.....Cruise of the *Raleigh*, and her action with the *Druid*. . . . . 76

## CHAPTER VIII.

Alliance with France.....New frigates.....Seizure of New Providence by Capt. Rathburne.....Capture of the Alfred.....Loss of the Virginia, Capt. Nicholson, on a bar in the Delaware.....American vessels destroyed on the Delaware.....John Paul Jones commands the Ranger.....attempt to capture the Drake.....to burn the collers at Whitehaven.....to seize the Earl of Selkirk.....his conduct to Lady Selkirk.....action with, and capture of the Drake.....The Pigot cut out by Major Talbot.....The private armed ship Thorn, Capt. Waters, engages the Governor Tryon and the Sir William Erskine, and captures the latter.....Capture of the Sparlin.....Capt. John Barry, captures a British schooner and four transports.....his appointment to the Raleigh and action with the Experiment and Unicorn.....Loss of the Raleigh. . . . . Page 84.

## CHAPTER IX.

The Alliance sails with Lafayette for France.....conspiracy on board.....Action of the Hampden with an Indiaman.....Nine British vessels captured, and twenty-four British officers made prisoners, by Capt. Hopkins....Valuable prizes sent into Boston by Capt. Whipple.....The Cumberland, Capt. Manly, is captured by the Pomona frigate....Capt. Manly in the private armed ship Jason, engages with, and captures two British privateers.....Description of the Bon Homme Richard.....Capture of a letter of marque, by Paul Jones.....Disobedience of orders, by Capt. Landals of the Alliance.....Capt. Lawrence takes command of the Chesapeake.....Action of the Bon Homme Richard with, and capture of the Scrapis....Capt. Landals fires into the Richard.....she sinks. . . . . 94.

## CHAPTER X.

Arrival of the Scrapis in Holland—Paul Jones takes command of the Alliance, and is forced to put to sea—Capt. Landals is discharged the navy—Commodore Jones in the Ariel returns to America—Sketch of his life—Vote of thanks by Congress—Receives command of the America—Several captures by the Deane, Capt. Samuel Nicholson—Capture of the Active—Action with the Duff—Expedition against the British post on the Penobscot—Loss of all the vessels engaged therein. . . . . 115.

## CHAPTER XI.

Attack on and reduction of Charleston—Capture of the Boston—the Providence—the the Queen of France—and the Ranger—Action between the Trumbull and the letter of marque Watt—The Saratoga, Capt. Young, captures the Charming Molly and two brigs—they are retaken by the Intrepid—the Saratoga founders at sea—The Alliance, Capt. John Barry, captures the Alert, Mars, and Minerva—her action with and capture of the Atalanta and Trepassy—action off Havanna—The Confederacy captured by the British—Action with the Iris and loss of the Trumbull—Sketch of Capt. James Nicholson—Capture of the Savage by the Congress, Capt. Goddes—Three sloops of war and several cruisers, captured by the Deane, Capt. Nicholson. . . . . 121.

## CHAPTER XII.

The Hyder Ally, Capt. Joshua Barney, sails with convoy down the Delaware—action with, and capture of the General Monk—he commands the Washington—Commodore Gillon goes to Europe to purchase vessels—agrees for the Indien—makes a cruise and captures ten sail—Capture of the Indien—One of the most desperate defences on record, by Capt. Murray—Close of naval events connected with the Revolution: - 130.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Brief review—List of vessels in the navy between 1775 and '83, and the fate of each—Description of the America 74—she is presented to the king of France—Capt. Manly, anecdote of his first capture—Capture and imprisonment of Capt. Conyngham—Most distinguished naval officers of the Revolution—The American marine—its difficulties—Crew of a vessel of war—its composition—Congress establishes a marine corps—List of officers first appointed—value of the corps—What vessel first carried the American flag. . . . . 137.

## CHAPTER XIV.

First vessel to China—Adoption of the Union—its effect on the navy—Difficulties with the Dey of Algiers—John Paul Jones appointed consul—His death at Paris—Capture of American vessels by an Algerine squadron—Warlike preparations—Mr. Humphrey's models for six new frigates accepted—the improvements described—Notice of the commanders selected—Treaty with Algiers—The Crescent made a present to

the Dey—Singular extract from a journal respecting her freight—French aggressions—Launch of the United States, the Constitution, and the Constellation—Navy department created—The capture of French cruisers authorised by law—New marine corps established—Whole authorised force of the navy. . . . . 146.

## CHAPTER XV.

The Ganges, Capt. Richard Dale, is brought into the service with orders to capture all French cruisers &c. . . . . Capture of Le Croyable, by the Delaware, Capt. Decatur—Naval force at sea—Affair of the Baltimore and the British ship Carnatic—Five of the Baltimore's crew are impressed and three of her convoy captured—Capt. Phillips of the Baltimore, dismissed from the navy—Different opinions respecting his conduct—Capture of the Retallation, Lieut. Bainbridge, by the Volontaire and Insurgente—Escape of the Montezuma and Norfolk—Return and promotion of Lieut. Bainbridge—Captures of the Sans Pareil and Jaloux. . . . . 154

## CHAPTER XVI.

Naval force—Character of the different vessels—their distribution in the service—Captures made by the respective squadrons—The Constitution, Com. Truxtun, captures l'Insurgente—Critical situation of the prize crew—Action of the Constitution with La Vengeance—Loss of midshipman Jarvis—Com. Truxtun receives a gold medal—Exploit of Lieut. Hull—Loss of l'Insurgente and the Pickering with all their crews—Captures by the Enterprise, Lieut. Comdt. Shaw—by the Boston, Capt. Little—Brief catalogue of prizes taken on the West India station—Spirited engagement of the Experiment, Lieut. Comdt. Maley, with the picaroons—Lieut. Comdt. Stewart captures the Deux Amis and la Diane—his unfortunate engagement with the (British privateer) Louisa Bridger—Capt. Bainbridge, in the George Washington, goes to Algiers with tribute—The demands of the Dey—Capt. B.'s decision—he forces through the Dardanelles—his reception at Constantinople—return to Algiers—handsome conduct to the French—he returns home and is transferred to the Essex—Peace concluded with France. . . . . 165.

## CHAPTER XVII.

Reduction of the navy—The navy as reduced—Vessels sold—Of the war with France as it affected the navy—Gallant defence of the Louisa. . . . . 190.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Assumptions of the Bahaw of Tripoli—The American flag-staff is cut down—A squadron is fitted out under Com. Dale—His instructions—Action with, and capture of the ship Tripoli, by Lieut. Comdt. Sterrett—Com. Dale overhauls a Greek vessel—takes out an officer and twenty Tripolitan soldiers—attempts an exchange of prisoners—The President is near being lost—Leaving the Philadelphia and the Essex, Com. Dale proceeds home. . . . . 197.

## CHAPTER XIX.

Mediterranean squadron, under Com. Morris—Resignation of Com. Truxtun—Sketch of his life—The Boston, Capt. M'Niell, carries out Mr. Livingston minister to France—joins the Mediterranean squadron—Notico of Capt. M'Niell—Attack on gun-boats off Tripoli—Explosion on board the New York—Intrepid conduct of Capt. Chauncey—The John Adams, Capt. Rodgers, blockades Tripoli—detains the Meshouda—Bravery of Capt. Porter at Old Tripoli—description of the town and port—Unsuccessful attempt to negotiate a peace—Attack on a Tripolitan corsair, by Capt. Rodgers—After a smart cannonade she blows up—Recall of Com. Morris—He is dismissed from the navy—Remarks—Sketch of his life—Notice of Com. Barry—of Com. Dale. . . . . 204.

## CHAPTER XX.

Four small cruisers built—Mediterranean, squadron, under Com. Preble—Capt. Bainbridge takes the Barbary cruiser, Meshboba—afterwards re-takes her prize the Celia of Boston—Difficulties with Morocco settled—Remarks on the appointment of Com. Preble—Anecdote respecting him. . . . . 218.

## CHAPTER XXI.

Blockade of Tripoli resumed—Loss of the Philadelphia on a reef—Captain Bainbridge and all his crew made prisoners—List of the officers' names—Humane conduct of Mr. Nissen, the Danish consul—The Philadelphia is got off by the enemy—her guns and anchors weighed—Capture of the ketch Mastico, by Lieut. Comdt. Decatur—His

unsuccessful attempt to destroy the Philadelphia—His second attempt—Mr. Charles Morris is the first on her deck—She is recaptured and burnt—Lieut. Comdt. Decatur is raised to the rank of Captain. . . . . 221

## CHAPTER XXII.

The Mediterranean squadron is re-inforced—Capture of the Transfer, by the Siren Lieut. Comdt. Stewart—Assistance obtained from the Two Sicilies—First bombardment of Tripoli—Attack on the enemy's gun-boats—Fierce combat and capture of two boats, by Lieut. Comdt. Decatur—Lieut. James Decatur, of the Nautilus, killed—Gallant conduct of Lieut. Trippe—he captures one of the largest gun-boats—Rally of the enemy—they are driven back. . . . . 235.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Capt. Morris boards and carries a French privateer by surprise—Three captured gun-boats brought into service—Second bombardment—Gun-boat, No. 8, blown up—Lieut. Caldwell and Mr. Kennedy among the killed—Notice of Mr. Kennedy—Arrival of the John Adams Capt. Chauncey—The Bashaw is disposed to treat—his propositions rejected—Third bombardment, without effect—Fourth bombardment—does much injury to the town—Capt. Bainbridge (a prisoner in the castle) is wounded in his bed by the rebound of a shot—Fifth bombardment—New disposition of the forces—The enemy's batteries silenced by the brisk fire of the Constitution. . . . . 245.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

New species of annoyance to the enemy—The "Infernal"—Equipment of the ketch Intrepid—she is sent into the harbour of Tripoli—she blows up with all her crew—Probable causes of the disaster—Private journal of Capt. Bainbridge—The President, Com. Barron, rejoins the squadron—The command is transferred to Com. B.—Capture of two sail loaded with wheat—Com. Preble returns to the United States—Capt. Richard Somers—sketch of his life. . . . . 252.

## CHAPTER XXV.

Force of the American squadron under Com. Barron—A vigorous blockade kept up—Movement by land—Hamet Caramalli, brother of the Bashaw, unites with the Americans under General Eaton—Attack on Derne—Its submission—The authority of Caramalli partially acknowledged—General Eaton presses Com. Barron for reinforcements to march on Tripoli—he is denied—The decision of Com. Barron considered—He formally transfers the command to Capt. John Rodgers—The entire force under this new disposition—Peace concluded with Tripoli.—Influence of the war on the fortunes and character of the navy. . . . . 261.

## PREFACE.

---

THE author of this History of the Navy of the United States, in submitting a new edition to the decision of the public, has endeavoured to make it as accurate, as further investigation, and increased means of acquiring information will allow. The writer of a work of this particular character has two great sources of facts to distrust, and in some measure to resist: the partialities of personal friends and connections, who so often regard merit with the exaggerations of private feeling, and the strong disposition there is in all communities, to countenance self-esteem, even at the expense of truth. These difficulties have been kept in view, and it is hoped that this book is as free from errors derived from such weaknesses as can well be expected, under the ordinary failings of humanity.

It would be much easier to write a book on the subject of the navy, that should meet the longings of national vanity, than to write one which shall meet the requirements of truth. The country is filled with false and exaggerated statements concerning the exploits of both its army and its navy, and the author who should choose to accept them for facts, would have no difficulty in referring to his authorities, though they would be authorities entitled to little respect. The author has preferred to make an effort to obtain the truth, and, while he still admits his liability to fall into error, he hopes that a nearer approach to that desirable quality has been made in this, than in either of the previous editions.

The new matter introduced into this edition, has been obtained from sources that are believed to be authentic. It is considerable in amount, and in several instances of importance; though so much dispersed through the two volumes, as probably to escape the attention of cursory examination. As instances of its value, we refer to the capture of the Hancock, 32, during the war of the revolution; to the loss of the two sloops on Lake Champlain, in 1812; to that of the two schooners on Lake Ontario, in 1813, and to several other similar events. The corrections in dates and minor incidents, will not be apt to strike the eye at first, but the importance of accuracy in such matters will be readily admitted.

It is repeated, that exaggerations, whether of fact or manner, have been regarded as out of place in history. The navy of this country does not stand in need of such assistants, to command the esteem, or the admiration of the world. From the hour when it was first called



into existence, during the arduous struggles of a most important revolution, down to the present moment, its services have been material and brilliant, and he is but an equivocal friend who shall attempt to conceal its real exploits behind the veil of flattery. Such expedients may serve a purpose, and answer for a time; but, in the end, the truth will be certain to assert, and to recover, its ascendancy.

As an instance of what is meant, the reader is referred to the account of the loss of the *Intrepid*, before Tripoli, in the year 1804. Popular delusion, in this instance, has been supported by evidence better than common, in supposing that Somers, and his gallant companions, blew themselves up. We think this an error, though it is an error into which Preble, himself, would seem to have fallen. That which we have believed we have not hesitated to record, and our statements must stand, or fall, by the evidence and reasoning that have been adduced in their support. Without entering into the discussion of the question of how far any man would be justified in destroying himself, and those under his orders, to avoid capture, we have given what we regard as unanswerable proof that the *ketch* was in no immediate danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, when she blew up, and that the contingency which has been popularly urged as the justification of Somers' supposed self-destruction, had not even occurred.

In the instances of the victories of the *Constellation*, *United States*, *Constitution*, *Lake Erie*, &c., we have not hesitated to resist error on the subject of superiority of force, believing it to be a far higher duty to record that which we feel certain to be true, than to record that which may be momentarily agreeable. Conscious of having maintained a scrupulous impartiality on this subject, we wish to be judged by our whole work, and not by isolated instances, dragged from out the mass, by the desire of individuals to monopolise the renown of the entire service. We believe that the navy, itself, appreciates the justice of our course, while it both sees and feels the designs of those who have opposed it.

The country appears to be touching on great events. A war has commenced among us, which, though scarcely of a maritime character, in itself, must give extensive employment to the national marine, and may indeed demand, in the end, the exercise of all its energies. The Navy of the United States presents a very different aspect, in 1846, from that which it offered in 1815. Its existence has been trebled as to time, within the last thirty years, and its force increased fifty fold. Though far from being yet, what prudence would have dictated, and the wants of the republic actually demand, it can now bring its fleet into line, and exercise a most essential influence on the result of any conflict. As respects the navies

of th  
of th  
resp  
to ea  
of th  
to no  
been  
the l  
of th  
grea  
half  
to hi  
diffe

Coo

of this hemisphere, it is supreme; the united marines of all the rest of this continent being unable to contend against it, for an hour. As respects the three great maritime States of Europe, though inferior to each in vessels, it can scarcely be called inferior to more than one of them in resources; while in character, skill and hopes, it is second to no other service on earth. These are great changes, and all has been effected within the limits of a single life. What is to succeed in the last half of this century, may be dimly shadowed forth, by the aid of the images of the past. Divine Providence controuls all for its own great ends; but, should its laws work as they have done for the last half century, the historian of the American Navy, who shall sit down to his labours in the year 1900, will have a task before him very different from that which has fallen to our share.

Cooperstown, 1846.

## PREFACE TO THE CONTINUATION.

---

THE continuation of this work has been prepared from unfinished manuscripts, documents, etc., left by Mr. Cooper, and from other most reliable and authentic sources, published, documentary and personal. Free access has been had to the archives of the Navy Department; and to the papers of actors in some of the scenes recorded: in addition to which, the whole has been carefully revised, especially in the portions within their personal knowledge, by several officers of the Navy, whose familiarity with its history, as well as their age, rank and position, rendered their aid of the highest value.

Although the writer has aimed only at a plain narrative of facts, he has felt, with the members of Mr. Cooper's family who in the discharge of their responsibility have devolved the preparation of this edition upon him, that it was due to the subject and the author that no time nor pains should be spared to complete his design of making it a correct history of the navy to the present day.\* With this view, and after careful research, it is hoped that no error or omission of consequence has occurred.

The first edition of the Naval History appeared in 1839, in two octavo volumes, which were immediately republished in London, Paris, and Brussels. Besides the subsequent reprints here of this edition, an abridgment was prepared by the author in 1841, omitting the documents and more elaborate reasoning. In 1846 he revised the unabridged work, correcting, condensing, rewriting in part, and adding considerable new matter. This copy, embracing the history to 1815, with his latest emendations, is followed in the present edition.

In 1851, having for some time accumulated materials, he commenced the continuation of the history; but, after preparing only the portion upon the Mexican war, which is designated in its place, he was interrupted by the illness which resulted in his death, Sept. 14, 1851.

*Cooperstown, Sept., 1853.*

\* In addition to this work, Mr. Cooper is the author of two volumes of LIVES OF DISTINGUISHED NAVAL OFFICERS, to which, since his death, is added his history of the old ship CONSTITUTION, more familiarly known as OLD IRONSIDES.

Ex:  
co  
tr  
u  
ri  
to  
be  
  
7  
mo  
pre  
oug  
tho  
star  
cen  
eve  
fest  
tha  
suc  
tha  
col  
the  
ped  
Far  
brin  
of H  
able  
from  
neig  
che  
in v  
nav  
of t  
dire  
As a  
was  
whe

# NAVAL HISTORY

OF THE

## UNITED STATES.

### CHAPTER I.

Expedition to Plymouth in the *May Flower*.....*St. Sauveur* reduced.....First deck vessel constructed.....First vessel built in Massachusetts.....*Hugh Peters* executed for high treason.....First sea fight of the American colonies.....First regular cruisers.....First regular naval combat.....Capture of New Netherlands.....First vessels on Lakes Ontario and Erie.....First depredations of the Buccaneers in American seas.....First attempt to suppress piracy.....Diving bell used.....Expedition against Port Royal.....against Quebec.....*Sir William Phipps*.....Launch of the *Falkland*. . . . . Page 13.

THE empire of Great Britain, much the most powerful state of modern times, has been gradually and progressively advancing to its present high degree of maritime prosperity, and its actual condition ought to be considered the result of moral instead of physical causes, though the latter is probably the more prevalent opinion. Notwithstanding the insular position of its seat of authority, the naval ascendancy of England is of comparatively recent date; Spain, and even the diminutive communities of Portugal and Holland, manifesting as great, if not a greater spirit of lofty nautical enterprise than the islanders themselves, during the century and a half that succeeded the important discovery of the western hemisphere, and that of a passage by sea to India. While these three nations were colonising extensively, and laying the foundations of future states, the seamen of England expended their energies in predatory expeditions that were rapacious in their object and piratical in spirit. Familiar political causes, beyond a question, had an influence in bringing about these results; for, while the accession of the House of Hapsbourg to the throne of Spain and the Indies, created a power able to cope with Europe, as it then existed, England, driven entirely from her continental possessions, had Scotland for a troublesome neighbour, and Ireland for a discontented and turbulent subject, to check her efforts abroad. It is probable, too, that the civil contests, in which England was so long engaged, had a serious effect on her naval advancement, and the struggle that succeeded the dethronement of the family of Stuart, could not fail to lessen exertions that were directed to interests without the territory more immediately in dispute. As a consequence of all these causes, or of that portion of them which was in existence at the commencement of the seventeenth century, when England seriously commenced the business of colonisation,

Spain, France and Portugal were already in possession of what were then considered the most favorable regions on the American continent. When, indeed, the experiment was finally and successfully made, individual enterprise, rather than that of the government, achieved the object; and for many years the power of the crown was exercised with no other aim than to afford an ill-regulated, and frequently an insufficient protection. It was Englishmen, and not England, that founded the country which is now known as the United States of America.

It would exceed the proper bounds of a work of this nature, were we to enter into a detailed account of the events connected with the settlements in Virginia and Massachusetts. The first permanent establishment was made in the former colony, during the year 1607, and that at Plymouth followed in 1620. Nothing could be less alike than the motives which influenced the adventurers in these two enterprises, out of which has virtually arisen, within the short space of little more than two centuries, a Republic that has already taken its place among the great powers of Christendom, and which has only to be true to itself and to its predominant principles, to stand foremost in the ranks of nations. Those who cast their fortunes on the fertile shores of the waters of the Chesapeake sought worldly advancement for themselves, an affluence for their posterity, while the Pilgrims, as it has become usual to term them the parent stock of New England, landed in quest of an asylum, where they might erect their altars, undisturbed by the temporal power that profaned the rites of the church in the old world. Natural affinities attracted like to like, and for quite a century the emigrants from Europe partook of the distinctive traits of the original colonists; the one portion of the country being distinguished for the gay and reckless usages of successful pecuniary adventure, and the other for the more sobered and reflecting habits of severe moral training, and an industry that was stimulated by necessity and tempered by prudence. The distinction did not end here. If the one carried liberality and thoughtlessness to the verge of indiscretion, the other substituted fanaticism and bigotry for the mild and affectionate tenets of Christianity. It is not easy to say what might have been the consequence of the proximity of two establishments influenced by characters and modes of thinking so antagonist, had not the conquest of the Dutch territories of New York bound them together, by the means of a people who came from England at a later day, and who brought with them most of the national traits, less influenced by exaggerations and accidents. The result has been an amalgamation that is fast wearing off asperities, and which promises, at no distant period, to produce a homogeneity of character that it is not usual to find in any great and numerous people.

The vessels employed in the earliest communications between the colonies and the mother country, were small, varying from fifty to two hundred tons in burthen. The expedition to Plymouth was first attempted in the *May Flower*, a bark of one hundred and eighty tons and the *Speedwell* of sixty tons; but the latter proving leaky,

after t  
was m  
port, c  
south u  
most o  
to the  
those o  
Englan  
made  
intentic  
they m  
set, in t

The  
of their  
from V  
on the  
post of  
had ele  
small, a  
guns.  
object o  
a suspi  
Whatev  
under C  
he was  
better p  
sions.  
peace,  
the poss  
of latitu

On h  
York, a  
that it h  
whom A  
resist su  
Virginia  
lost, an  
ceeded  
peake.  
being ex

This  
Americ  
be excep  
on their  
protest  
themsel  
built wit  
was cor  
Hudson  
the sum

after twice returning to port to refit, was abandoned, and the voyage was made in the former vessel alone. That to Virginia under Newport, consumed four months, a delay that was owing to its tacking south until the trades were struck, a practice which prevailed among most of the navigators to the new world, for a long time subsequently to the discoveries of Columbus, who had himself been favoured by those constant winds. The *May Flower* sailed from Plymouth, in England, on the 6th of September, and, after a stormy passage, made Cape Cod on the 9th of November. As it had been the intention of those on board to go further south, it is probable that they met with southwest winds and currents, with a northeasterly set, in the American seas.

The first conflict that took place between the colonists and any of their civilised neighbours, occurred in 1613, when an expedition from Virginia, under the orders of Captain Samuel Argal, arriving on the coast of Nova Scotia, made an attack on the new French post of St. Sauveur, which was reduced without difficulty. Argal had eleven vessels with him, most of which, however, were quite small, and his armaments amounted in the whole to fourteen light guns. The French were entirely without artillery. The avowed object of this enterprise was fishing, but the armament has induced a suspicion that the end actually effected was also kept in view. Whatever might have been the intention in fitting out the first force under Captain Argal, it is quite certain, that, on his return to Virginia, he was formally sent against the French in Acadie, with three vessels, better prepared, and that he laid waste the whole of their possessions. Both of these occurrences took place in a time of profound peace, and grew out of a pretension on the part of the English, to the possession of the whole coast, as far north as the 46th degree of latitude.

On his return to Virginia, Captain Argal entered the bay of New York, and demanded possession of that territory also, under the plea that it had been discovered by an Englishman. Hendrick Christaens, whom Argal styled "a pretended Dutch Governor," had no force to resist such a claim, and was compelled to submit. On the return to Virginia, one of the three vessels employed in this expedition was lost, and another having been driven as far east as the Azores, proceeded to England, while Captain Argal alone got into the Chesapeake. The prisoners taken on this occasion narrowly escaped being executed as pirates!

This was the first warlike maritime expedition attempted by the American colonists, if a few parties sent in boats against the savages be excepted. The Dutch were not dispossessed by the useless attempt on their settlement, which appears to have been viewed more as a protest than a conquest, for they continued to increase and to govern themselves for near half a century longer. The first decked vessel built within the old United States, of which we have any account, was constructed by Schipper Adrian Block, on the banks of the Hudson, and probably within the present limits of New York, during the summer of 1614. This vessel De Laet terms a "yacht," and

describes as having been of the dimensions of thirty-eight feet keel, forty-four and a half feet on deck, and eleven feet beam. In this "yacht" Block passed through Hell Gate, into the Sound, and steering eastward, he discovered a small island, which he named after himself; going as far as Cape Cod, by the way of the Vineyard passage.

According to the same authority, the Dutch at New Amsterdam, who had constructed a fort, and reinforced their colony, soon after built many more small vessels, sloops and periaguas, opening a trade with the savages, by means of the numerous bays, sounds, and rivers of their territory.

It was also in 1614, that the celebrated Capt. John Smith arrived from England, and sailed on a coasting voyage, with the double purpose of trade and discovery. He went himself in a boat, having a crew of only eight men, and the profits, as well as the discoveries, abundantly rewarded the risks.

It may serve to give the reader a more accurate idea of the condition of trade in this part of the world, if we state that in 1615 the English alone had one hundred and seventy vessels engaged in the Newfoundland fisheries, while the French, Portuguese, and Spaniards had altogether about three hundred.

Many attempts were made about this time to discover a northwest passage to China; the well known expedition in which Baffin was employed occurring in 1616.

After the settlement at Plymouth, the English colonies began to increase regularly in population and resources, while the Dutch at New York became firmly established. The Swedes also commenced a settlement in the Delaware, and the entire coast, from Acadie to North Carolina, was more or less occupied from point to point. There was a good deal of trade with the Indians, with whom wampum was exchanged against peltries. As early as in 1629 the New England Company employed five ships of respectable size, in the trade with the colony. Most of these vessels were armed, and all took colonists in their outward passages. The *May Flower* appears to have been retained in this business for many years after her first voyage. A small ship was built at or near Boston, in 1633, which was one of the first vessels, if not the first vessel of any size constructed in New England. But the progress of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, in navigation, was so rapid, that in 1639, laws were passed to encourage the fisheries, which may be considered as the elementary school of American nautical enterprise. The fishermen during the season, and the shipwrights at all times, were exempted from military duty, a great privilege in an infant community that was surrounded by savages. Among those who gave an impulse to trade and navigation in this colony, was the celebrated Hugh Peters, subsequently executed for treason in England, who actually caused a vessel of three hundred tons burthen to be constructed at Salem, in 1641.

Within twenty years after the settlement of Plymouth, ship-building and navigation began to occupy much of the attention of New

Engl  
the m  
arme  
ocean  
espec  
engag  
Amer  
Gallo  
tons,  
vesse  
been  
the e  
relate

So  
two n  
Soun  
er to  
twen  
disco  
which  
who l  
India  
answe  
disco  
mann  
began  
a sus  
and s  
Bay.  
sail i  
mann  
had s  
sistan  
board  
exped  
no o  
haule  
asunc  
weath  
as to  
alarm  
not u  
leape  
haule  
mann  
force  
as ha  
each  
of the  
drive  
vo

England, and as every vessel of any size carried many light guns, the navigation of the period had most of the characteristics of an armed trade. In addition to the ships and barks that crossed the ocean, many decked boats, or small sloops, were used on the coast, especially by those who dealt with the Indians for skins. The first engagement that probably ever occurred between inhabitants of the American colonies, and enemies afloat, was a conflict between John Gallop, who was engaged in a trade of this nature, in a sloop of twenty tons, and some Narragansett Indians, who had seized upon a small vessel belonging to a person of the name of Oldham, known to have been similarly occupied. As this, in a certain sense, may be deemed the earliest sea-fight of the nation, we consider it worthy to be related.

Some time in May, 1636, Gallop, in his little sloop, manned by two men and two boys, himself included, was standing along the Sound, near Plum Island, when he was compelled by stress of weather to bear up, for a refuge, among the islands that form a chain between Long Island and Connecticut. On nearing the land, he discovered a vessel very similar to his own, in size and equipments, which was immediately recognised as the pinnace of Mr. Oldham, who had sailed with a crew of two white boys and two Narragansett Indians. Gallop hailed on approaching the other craft, but got no answer, and, running still nearer, no less than fourteen Indians were discovered lying on her deck. A canoe, conveying goods, and manned by Indians, had also just started for the shore. Gallop now began to suspect that Oldham had been overpowered by the savages; a suspicion that was confirmed by the Indians slipping their cable, and standing off before the wind, or in the direction of Narragansett Bay. Satisfied that a robbery had been committed, Gallop made sail in chase, and running alongside of the pinnace, in a spirited manner, he fired a volley of duck-shot at the savages. The latter had swords, spears, and some fire-arms, and they attempted a resistance, but Gallop soon drove them below to a man. Afraid to board in the face of such odds, Gallop now had recourse to a novel expedient to dislodge his enemies. As the pinnace was drifting with no one to manage her, she soon fell to leeward, while the sloop hauled by the wind. As soon as the two vessels were far enough asunder, Gallop put his helm up and ran directly down on the weather quarter of the pinnace, striking her with so much violence as to come near forcing her over on her side. The shock so much alarmed the Indians, who were on an element and in a craft they did not understand, that six of them rushed frantically on deck, and leaped into the sea, where they were all drowned. The sloop again hauled off, when Gallop lashed an anchor to her bows in such a manner, that by running down on the pinnace a second time, he forced the flukes through the sides of the latter, which are represented as having been made of boards. The two vessels were now fast to each other, and the crew of the sloop began to fire through the sides of the pinnace, into her hold. Finding it impossible, however, to drive his enemies up, Gallop loosened his fasts, and hauled up to



windward a third time, when four or five more of the Indians jumped overboard and shared the fate of those who had preceded them. One Indian now appeared on deck and offered to submit. Gallop ran alongside, and received this man in the sloop, when he was bound hands and feet, and put into the hold. Another soon followed this example, and he was also received on board the sloop and bound, but, fearful if two of his wily foes were permitted to commune together, that they would liberate themselves, the second prisoner was thrown into the sea. Only two Indians now remained in the pinnace. They had got into a small apartment below, and being armed, they showed a disposition to defend themselves, when Gallop removed all the goods that remained, into his own sloop, stripped the pinnace of her sails, took her in tow, and hauled up for the islands again. But the wind increasing, the pinnace was cut adrift, and she disappeared in the direction of Narragansett Bay, where it is probable she was stranded in the course of a few hours.

On board the pinnace, Gallop found the body of Mr. Oldham. The head had been cleft, the hands and legs were much mangled, and the flesh was still warm. The corpse was thrown into the sea.

Thus terminated this extraordinary conflict, in which Gallop appears to have shown as much conduct as courage, and which in itself illustrates the vast superiority that professional skill gives on an element like the sea. As it was of the last importance to create a respect for the English name, with a view to protect small parties while trading with the savages, the report of the conqueror on this occasion induced the government of Massachusetts to send an expedition against the offenders, under Mr. Endecott, one of the assistants, which did the Indians much injury in the destruction of their dwellings and crops, though the savages themselves took to flight. This expedition, however, was followed up by others that met with greater success.

The French in Acadie, also, gave rise to two or three unimportant armaments, which led to no results worthy of being recorded.

Notwithstanding the frequency of the Indian conflicts, and the repeated visits to the settlements of the French, the first regular cruisers employed by the American colonists appear to have owed their existence to misunderstandings with the Dutch of the New Netherlands. The colony of New Haven had so far increased as to cause a vessel of one hundred and fifty tons to be built in Rhode Island, as early as the year 1646, but the ship was lost at sea on her first passage. Shortly after, a small cruiser, carrying ten guns, and forty men, was employed by the united colonies of Hartford and New Haven, to cruise in Long Island Sound, with a view to prevent the encroachments of the Dutch, and to keep open the communication with the settlements they had made on the opposite shore. In 1654, orders were received from Parliament to treat the Dutch as enemies, but both communities were still too young and feeble to engage in a warfare that was not considered of paramount necessity.

Nothing effective appears to have been done under these instructions.

At a later day, or in 1665-6, Connecticut kept another small vessel cruising off Watch Hill, in order to prevent the Narragansett Indians from crossing to attack the Montauk tribe, which had been taken under the protection of the colony.

In 1645, a ship of some size was built at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and receiving an armament of fourteen guns, and a crew of thirty men, she sailed for the Canary Isles. This vessel fell in with a rover, supposed to belong to Barbary, of twenty guns, and seventy men, when an action took place that continued the entire day. The rover receiving some serious injury to her rudder, the New England ship was enabled to escape. Although the conflict between Gallop and the Narragansetts is, in one sense, entitled to the precedence, this action may be set down as the first regular naval combat in which any American vessel is known to have been engaged.

An important change occurred, in 1664, in the situation of the American colonies, by the capture of New Netherlands from the Dutch. The vessels employed on this service were under the orders of Sir Robert Carr, while Colonel Richard Nicoll commanded the troops. No resistance was made. In consequence of this accession of territory, and the submission of the Swedish settlements on the Delaware, the English Colonies now had entire possession of the coast, between the Bay of Fundy and the Floridas. It had been computed, in 1660, that the English settlements contained about eighty thousand souls, and this increase of numbers made a total of more than one hundred thousand inhabitants of European extraction. New England paid the most attention to navigation, however; and it appears by Hutchinson, that in 1676, or just a century before the declaration of Independence, the following vessels had been constructed in Boston, or its vicinity, and then belonged to the ports of that neighbourhood, viz:

- 30 vessels between 100 and 250 tons.
- 200 vessels between 50 and 100 tons.
- 200 vessels between 30 and 50 tons.
- 300 vessels between 6 and 10 tons.

Most of the small vessels were employed in the fisheries, and the ordinary communications between the settlements on the coast were kept up by water. The principal building stations were Boston, Charlestown, Salem, Ipswich, Salisbury, and Portsmouth, and there were even at that early day, thirty master shipwrights.

While the English were thus occupying the coast, the French were gradually extending themselves along the chain of Great Lakes in the interior, drawing a belt around the territories of their rivals. In the course of events of this nature, de la Salle launched a vessel of ten tons on Lake Ontario, in 1678, which was the first decked boat that ever sailed on those waters. The following year, he caused a vessel of sixty tons to be launched on Lake Erie.\*

\* The second vessel is differently stated to have been of ten and of sixty tons. We have chosen what has appeared to be the best authority.

In 1680, according to Trumbull, Connecticut possessed twenty-four vessels, with a total of 1050 tons, trading between that colony and Boston, Newfoundland, the West Indies, &c. &c. The succeeding year, forty-nine vessels entered the harbour of Portsmouth alone. The well known navigation act, a law to confine the carrying trade to English ships, had been passed as early as 1651, but it had been little regarded by the colonists; and this year Edmund Randolph came a second time to Boston, where he made a vigorous but unsuccessful effort to enforce the obnoxious statute. In Massachusetts, in particular, this law had been almost a dead letter from the first, though the Dutch in New Netherlands had thought it necessary to insert a clause in their articles of capitulation, to permit them to trade with Holland for six months after the surrender.

The buccaneers began to commit depredations in the American seas, about the year 1666; and piracies on a smaller scale, were not infrequent at a much earlier day. These buccaneers were originally, mere outlaws in the West India Islands. Compelled at length to unite, they assembled at the Tortugas, and began to plunder such vessels as approached the shore; most of their robberies being committed by means of open boats. The Spanish vessels, in particular, became the objects of their assaults; and encouraged by success, they began to venture further from the land. Their numbers rapidly increased, and ere long they ventured to make descents on the coasts, more especially on those of the Spanish settlement, in quest of plunder. It is a mark of the peculiar character of the age, that these freebooters often commenced their enterprises with prayer! They spent their ill-gotten wealth as profligately as it had been obtained, and like more powerful bodies of men, were finally destroyed by the excesses engendered by their own prosperity.

We do not know that there is authority for believing these freebooters ever had any material connexion with the English continental possessions, though Jamaica, at one period, was thronged by them. There are, however, too many traditions on the coast, not to suspect that some of the excesses, to which the loose condition of the western world gave rise, were less ostentatiously committed by those who frequented the country. The same odium was not then attached to piratical acts, as in our own times; and that which even we ourselves have seen done on the land, by men styled heroes, was then committed on the water, almost without comment.

The first authentic account we possess of a regular attempt to suppress piracy on the American coast, is found in Winthrop's Journal, and it occurred as early as in the year 1632. A bark of thirty tons burthen had been launched the previous year, at Mistick, which was called the Blessing of the Bay, and which was converted into a cruiser for the occasion to which we allude. Information had reached the government of the colony that one David Bull, who had fifteen more Englishmen with him, had committed divers acts of piracy among the fishermen at the eastward, and that he also had plundered a settlement on shore. This expedition, however, was suspended in consequence of intelligence having been received that

the people of the coast had manned several pinnaces and shallops and gone in quest of the marauders themselves. Several months elapsed before any thing conclusive could be ascertained concerning Bull and his party, and in January, 1633, another fruitless expedition, that had been sent after them, returned, as did a third in May. One of the proofs of a lawless disposition adduced against Bull, is to be found in a report of his conduct, wherein it is stated that, at the hour when the people of other ships were accustomed to assemble for prayer, his followers would meet on deck, to sing songs and utter senseless phrases. It is probable that this party was composed of fur-traders from Virginia, and that their conduct appeared to the puritans of the east so light, in general, that some trifling excesses were misconstrued into piracy.

Another insignificant affair that occurred at the New Netherlands was turned into piracy; a Captain Stone having been seized, and bound over to appear at the Admiralty Court in England; but the proceedings were dropped in consequence of the belief that the whole transaction would turn out to be little more than a mere assault. This occurred also in 1633; and there is some reason to believe that the exaggerations of the puritans had misled them, from the fact that this Captain Stone was arrested for adultery before he left the colony, and that the grand jury returned the bill *ignoramus*.

It appears by the Journal of Governor Winthrop, that in 1642, one Edward Bedall, of Boston, used the Diving Bell to weigh a vessel called the *Mary Rose*, which had sunk the previous year. Bedall made use of two tubs, "upon which were hanged so many weights (600 lbs.) as would sink them to the ground." The experiment succeeded perfectly, and the guns, ballast, goods, hull, &c., were all transported into shoal water, and recovered. The first instance of a diving bell's being used, was at Cadiz, we believe, in the presence of Charles V.; the notion, so prevalent in this country, that it was an invention of Sir William Phipps, being an error.

Towards the close of the seventeenth century, the shipping of the American colonies had so far increased, as to supply the mother country with many transports, and to conduct no small part of the trade between the two great divisions of the empire. The Whale Fishery at Nantucket, appears to have been established in 1690; and in 1696, it is said that the shipping of New York amounted to forty square-rigged vessels, sixty-two sloops, and sixty boats.

In consequence of the great number of privateers that sailed out of Acadie, the general court of Massachusetts sent an expedition against Port Royal, in 1690. The forces were commanded by Sir William Phipps, and amounted to between 700 and 800 men, who were embarked in eight small vessels. This expedition sailed on the 23th of April, and returned on the 30th of May, having been successful. The good fortune that attended this enterprise, induced the government of Massachusetts to attempt another against a

place as important as Quebec. Sir William Phipps\* again commanded, having between thirty and forty vessels, the largest of which was of 44 guns, and 200 men, and the whole number of the troops and seamen employed was about 2000. These forces reached Quebec, October the 5th, 1690, and landed, October the 8th. The force disembarked was about 12 or 1300 men, but it was repulsed without much fighting. On their return to Boston, the ships were dispersed by a gale, and little credit was gained by the undertaking.

The Falkland, a fourth rate, was launched in the Piscataqua, in 1690, and was the first ship of the line ever built in America.

Much alarm existed along the coast, about this time, from an apprehension of the French, who were understood to be cruising in the American seas. We learn, indeed, from the whole history of that period, how nearly balanced were the naval powers of Europe; England, France, Spain, and Holland, standing in mutual awe of each other, on the high seas.

\* Sir William Phipps was born at Pemaquid, in 1650. Until eighteen years of age, he was principally employed in agricultural pursuits, and subsequently he was apprenticed to a shipwright. When of age, he built a ship at Sheepscoote; he afterwards followed the sea, and hearing of a Spanish wreck near the Bahamas, he gave such accounts of it in England, that he was sent out with a frigate, to obtain its treasure. In this affair he was unsuccessful. The Duke of Albemarle, however, sent him out a second time, (1687,) when he brought home near £300,000, of which his own share amounted to £16,000. This transaction brought him into notice, and he was knighted by James II. He had been made High Sheriff of New England previously, and he was made Governor of his native colony in 1691; but having had a quarrel, in 1693, with a Captain Short, of the Nonsuch frigate, about the extent of his Vice-Admiralty jurisdiction, he had that officer arrested and sent to England. On the representation of Captain Short, the Governor was summoned to England in person to answer for his conduct in this affair, and having justified himself, he was about to return to his government, when he was seized with a malignant fever, and died in London. Some accounts place his death in 1694, and others in 1695; we believe the latter to be the most correct. He is said to have been honest, well-meaning and religious, though passionate and imperious. He was uneducated of course, not knowing how to read and write, until he had become a man; but acquaintance with the world, considerable native abilities, and a restless enterprise had early brought him into conspicuous stations, where he usually acquitted himself with credit. The popular American opinion, that the Mulgrave family, of which the present head is the Marquess of Normauby, is descended from Sir William Phipps, is a mistake.

## CHAPTER II.

Captain Kidd.....Population of Colonies.....Attack on Charleston by the Spaniards.....they are repulsed with great loss.....Port Royal reduced.....its name changed to Anapolis..... New Providence captured.....Pirates expelled.....First negro slaves brought into the country.....First American vessel engaged in the slave trade....The Whale fisheries.... Shipping of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania....Small armed vessels employed.... Wars between England and Spain and France....effects on the American colonies.... Expedition against Louisbourg....Vessels captured....Acadie (now Nova Scotia) ceded to England.

THE close of the seventeenth century found the American coast, in a great measure, occupied from the Bay of Fundy to the Savannah river. The war, which terminated with the peace of Ryswick, had greatly alarmed the colonists, and many small cruisers and galleys had been built and armed, at different ports, principally with a view to cruise against the privateers that sailed out of Acadie and the West Indies; but no action appears to have occurred at sea. The two expeditions of Sir William Phipps were the most important military operations that had then taken place in the colonies, if the Indian wars be excepted; and they led to nothing worthy of commemoration, in a naval point of view. The royal cruisers that occasionally appeared in the American seas, at that remote period, were usually light frigates, of a class between the present sloops and two-and-thirties, and in point of armament, and even of size, were probably unequal to contending with the largest of the former. We have seen that one of Sir William Phipps's ships, in the expedition against Quebec, carried 44 guns and 200 men, a disproportion between the crew and the armament, that proves the latter to have been exceedingly light. In that age, the importance of metal was not appreciated; and the decks of vessels were crowded with guns, which did so little execution, that great naval battles frequently continued days without producing decisive results.

The close of the seventeenth century was also the period when the piracies had got to be the most serious, and when Kidd was guilty of those acts that have since given him a notoriety that would seem to be altogether disproportioned to his deeds. During the wars of that day, the seas had been much infested with a species of privateers, that often committed aggressions, and even piracies on neutral vessels. Most of these rovers were English; and it is said that they sometimes plundered their own countrymen. New York was not entirely exempt from the suspicion of having equipped several vessels of this description, and very unpleasant surmises affected the characters of some distinguished men of the colony, the governor, Fletcher, among others. In appreciating such charges, it is necessary to remember the character of the age, there being no disgrace attached to adventures in private armed ships, and the transition from fighting for plunder, and plundering unlawfully, is very trifling, in

remote seas, where testimony is not easily obtained, and the law is impotent. That which men can practise with impunity, they are apt to undertake, when tempted by cupidity; and that which is frequent, ceases to shock the sense of right. It is by no means probable that either Governor Fletcher, or any distinguished colonist, deliberately engaged in piratical adventures, but it is quite possible that such men may have been concerned in the equipment of private cruisers, that subsequently committed acts which the laws condemned. It is possible, that when such vessels have returned, a rigid inquiry into the origin of the plunder they brought with them, was not always made. Such, in some measure, was the case with Kidd, whose subsequent notoriety appears to have been as much owing to the *eclat* with which he sailed, sanctioned by government, and supported by men of character, and to some striking incidents that accompanied his return, as to any extraordinary excesses as a pirate. The facts of his case appear to have been as follows:

Much odium having been cast on the colony of New York, in consequence of the number of piracies that had been committed by rovers sailing from the port of that name, the government in England deemed it necessary to take serious measures to repress the evil.— This duty was in particular confided to the Earl of Bellamont, who had been appointed the governor of several of the colonies. Mr. Robert Livingston happening to be in England at the time when the subject was under discussion, and being a man of influence in the colony of New York, he was conferred with, as to the most advisable means of putting an end to the practice. Mr. Livingston advised that a cruiser of force should be sent out expressly to seize all lawless rovers, and he introduced to Lord Bellamont, Captain Wm. Kidd, whom he recommended as a seaman qualified to be put at the head of such an adventure. Captain Kidd was said to have a knowledge of the pirates, and of their places of resort; and at the same time, to be a man on whose integrity and services full reliance might be placed. The first proposition was to employ a king's ship of 30 guns and 150 men on this service; but the war requiring all the regular cruisers, it is a proof of the spirit of the times, that the matter was referred to private enterprise, although the sanction of government was not only promised, but obtained. Mr. Livingston took one-fifth of the shares, and became the usual security for the lawfulness of Kidd's proceedings. The Lord Chancellor, and several other distinguished noblemen, took shares in the adventure also, and the crown reserved to itself a tenth of the proceeds, as a proof that it approved of the enterprise. Kidd received his commission and his orders from the Earl of Bellamont, whom he followed to America for that purpose, sailing from Plymouth in England, April 1696, for New York. There is much reason for thinking that Captain Kidd was not guilty of any illegal act himself, until he found that his more legitimate enterprise was not likely to be successful. In the end, however, he went to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope, where he certainly committed piracies, though to what extent is now questionable. He was accused of ravaging the sea between Madagascar and the coast,

from Babelmandel to Malabar, and of committing the usual excesses, though it is probable that there was much exaggeration mixed up with the histories and rumors of the day. Some accounts confine his piracies to a single ship, though it is more than probable that he had a disposition to the vocation, and that he was easily diverted from the object with which he had sailed, even if he did not contemplate piracy on quitting port. After an absence of about three years, Kidd returned to the American coast, first appearing off the east end of Long Island. About thirty miles to the westward of Montauk, protected from the ocean by the southern branch of the island just mentioned, is a capacious bay that obtains its name from another small island, which is so placed as to defend it against the northeast gales. The latter island contains about three thousand acres of land, and ever since the country has been settled, or for two centuries, it has been the property of an honourable family of the name of Gardiner, which has given its name to both the island and the bay. The latter has an anchorage that has long been known to seamen, and into Gardiner's Bay Kidd sailed on this occasion. Anchoring near the island, he landed, and buried some treasures; entrusting Mr. Gardiner with his secret, and making the life of the latter the pledge of his fidelity. This effected, the pirate again sailed, and made similar deposits on other parts of the coast.

After a short interval, Kidd paid and discharged his crew, and it is said burned his ship. He appeared in Boston in 1699, and was immediately seized by the order of Governor Bellamont. Among his papers was found a record, containing lists of his several deposits, which it is probable he held in reserve for his own share of the booty, when he should have made his peace with those in power with the remainder. The authorities, however, were inflexible, and commissioners were immediately sent in quest of the buried booty. When these persons presented themselves to Mr. Gardiner, and assured him that Kidd was in confinement, that gentleman led them to the spot where the box was concealed, and it was recovered. The papers of the Gardiner family show that the contents of the box were bags of gold dust, bags of gold bars, the latter to a considerable amount, coined gold and silver, silver bars, precious stones, silver lamps, &c., &c., in all to the amount of near twenty thousand dollars. Most, if not all, of the other deposits were also obtained. Kidd was sent to England, tried and condemned. He was not executed, however, until May the 9th, 1701. Notwithstanding the acts just related, it would seem that his conviction was, in reality, for murdering one of his own crew.

It followed, almost as a matter of course, that suspicion rested on those who were concerned in sending Captain Kidd to sea. The usual profligacy of party was exhibited in an attempt to impeach several noblemen concerned in the affair; and one or two men of note in the colony of New York were also involved in legal proceedings, in consequence of these piracies; but nothing was ever established against any of the accused, though Governor Fletcher fell into disgrace at home. The known fact that Kidd buried treasure, gave



rise to rumours that he had buried much that was never discovered. With the blindness usual in matters of this sort, it was believed that he had secreted his gold in spots that he never visited, and to this day it is not unfrequent for diggings to be made on the coast, under the influence of dreams that have been occasioned by meditating on the subject, and in the hope of finding some of the long lost riches.

The year that Kidd was sent to England, seven pirates were executed in Charleston, South Carolina, that coast having been much infested with these robbers.

In 1701, the population of the American colonies was estimated at 262,000, while the Newfoundland fisheries were said to employ 121 vessels, 2,700 men, and nearly 8,000 tons.

Another war soon occurring, the troubles on the coast were revived, and as the colonies grew in importance, the mother country not only extended her care towards them in a greater degree, but the people of the provinces themselves, felt a disposition to participate more largely in the struggles. Still, so little heed was taken against the ordinary dangers, that the port of New York, in 1705, was totally without defence; or so nearly so, that a solitary French privateer entered it, and caused the greatest consternation.

The Spaniards, with whom England was at war, conceiving that South Carolina properly belonged to the Floridas, undertook an expedition against Charleston, in 1706, with four ships of war and a galley, commanded by a French admiral. A commission of vice-admiral was immediately given to Lieut. Col. Rhett, a gentleman who possessed the public confidence. Mr. Rhett hoisted his flag in the Crown, galley, and several ships that happened to be in port, were hastily manned and armed. In the mean time the enemy had arrived and surrounded the place, but meeting with some repulses on shore, Mr. Rhett got under way to engage the hostile squadron, when the latter retired with precipitation. The Spaniards are said to have lost near half their men in this unsuccessful undertaking.

Hearing of a large enemy's ship on the coast, a few days after the fleet had disappeared, Mr. Rhett went in quest of her with two small vessels, and succeeded in capturing her, and in bringing in ninety prisoners.

From an early day the possession of Port Royal in Acadie, appears to have been a favorite object with the colonists, most probably from the great interest they felt in the fisheries. We have already seen that expeditions were sent against this place, in the earlier wars, while we now find no less than three undertaken, with the same object, in the war of 1702-12. The first of these expeditions was set on foot in 1707, being almost purely of colonial origin. It sailed in May, in twenty-three transports and whale-boats, under the convoy of the Deptford man-of-war, Captain Stuckley, accompanied by the Province, galley, Captain Southack. This expedition effected nothing. The second attempt was not made until the year 1709, when an enterprise on a larger scale was planned. According to Trumbull, the colonies east of Connecticut were ordered to raise 1,200 men for this undertaking, and to provide transports, pi-

lots  
the  
lan  
aba  
Bri  
Th  
pee  
a C  
con  
by  
and  
thre  
Pro  
em  
Th  
rive  
sub  
tion  
tan  
the  
put  
whi  
stat  
Ho  
ship  
stor  
Ma  
in N  
betw  
A  
wh  
eve  
Au  
ral,  
he  
the  
a f  
shi  
wa  
ard  
wa  
by  
shi  
and  
pro  
ma  
and  
cen  
lev  
toc

lots, and provisions for three months, while Connecticut itself and the more southern provinces, were to send a force of 1,500 men, by land, against Montreal. The maritime part of the expedition was abandoned, after waiting three months in the port of Boston for the British ships that were to convoy it, and to aid in subduing the place. The attack on Montreal was also given up, for the want of the expected co-operation. The third attempt was made in 1710, when a Colonel Nicholson, of the English service, was entrusted with the command. On this occasion the preparations were made conjointly by the crown and the provinces, the latter furnishing the transports and several cruisers. The fleet consisted in all, of 36 sail: viz. three fourth-rates, two fifth-rates, five frigates, a bomb ketch, the Province, galley, and twenty-four transports. In these vessels were embarked a regiment of marines, and five regiments of provincials. The expedition sailed from Boston on the 18th of September, arrived off Port Royal on the 24th, and on the 1st of October the place submitted. Its name was changed to Annapolis, by which appellation it is yet known. Stimulated by this success, a still more important attempt was got up in 1711, against the French possessions on the banks of the St. Lawrence. England now appeared disposed to put forth her power in earnest, and a fleet of fifteen sail, twelve of which were sent directly from England, and three of which had been stationed on the coast, were put under the orders of Vice-admiral Sir Hovenden Walker, for that purpose. In this fleet were several ships of the line, and it was accompanied by forty transports and six store vessels. Five of the veteran regiments that had served under Marlborough, were sent out with the fleet, and two regiments raised in New England being added to them, the land forces amounted to between 6,000 and 7,000 men.

After considerable delay, the fleet sailed on the 30th of July, 1711, when the Governor of Massachusetts ordered a fast to be observed every Thursday, until the result should be known. On the 14th of August the ships entered the St. Lawrence, and on the 18th the admiral, in order to collect his transports, put into the bay of Gaspé. Here he remained until the 20th, when the fleet proceeded. On the 20th the ships were off soundings, out of sight of land, and enveloped in a fog, with a gale at E. S. E. The fleet now brought-to with the ships' heads to the southward. Notwithstanding this precaution, it was soon discovered that the whole of them were in imminent jeopardy among the rocks, islands, and currents of the north-shore, which was, moreover, a lee shore. Some of the vessels saved themselves by anchoring, among which was the *Edgar*, 70, the admiral's own ship: but eight transports were lost, together with a thousand people, and the expedition was abandoned. The admiral now dismissed the provincial troops and vessels, and sailed for England with the remainder of the fleet. These signal disasters led to loud complaints and to bitter recriminations between the English and American officers. To the latter was attributed a fatal loss of time, in raising their levies and making other preparations, which brought the expedition too late in the season, and they were also accused of furnishing in-

competent pilots. It is probable that the first accusation was not without foundation, since it has been a known national failing to defer all military preparations to the latest possible moment, from the day the country has been peopled; though the last was no doubt unmerited, as there could be no motive for furnishing any other pilots than the best that the colonies possessed. On the part of the Americans, the admiral, and the English commanders in general, were said to be opinionated and indisposed to take advice; a charge quite as likely to be true, as it also accords with national character, and more especially with the superciliousness with which the English were known to regard the provincials. The admiral threw the responsibility of having hove-to the fleet on the pilots, who, in their turn, declared that it was done contrary to their advice. Some French pilots are said, by Charlevoix, to have warned the admiral of his danger also, but he equally disregarded their information. It is in favour of the provincials, that, one small victualler excepted, none of their own vessels were lost, and that the crew of this victualler was saved. Many of the pilots were sent to England to be examined before the Privy Council, but no investigation into the affair took place. The loss of the admiral's papers is thought to have put an end to the contemplated inquiry, the *Edgar* having been blown up, by accident, at Plymouth, shortly after her return, by which event 400 men lost their lives; thus terminating a most disastrous expedition by a dire calamity. It ought to be mentioned, that the colonies met the charge of delay, by showing that the orders to raise troops, and to make the other requisite preparations, were received only sixteen days before Sir Hovenden Walker arrived in port with his fleet.

As late as the year 1713, Trumbull enumerates the shipping of Connecticut at only 2 brigs, 20 sloops, and a number of smaller craft. The seamen he estimates at 120! On the other hand, the commerce of Massachusetts, as appears by the custom-house returns, taken between the years 1714 and 1717, employed 25,406 tons of shipping, 492 vessels, and 3493 sea-faring persons. The first schooner, a description of vessel now so much in use in America as almost to be deemed national, is said to have been built at Cape Ann, by Captain Henry Robinson, in 1714. Her name has been unfortunately lost.

The pirates rather increased than diminished after the peace of 1713, frequenting the American coast much more than had been their practice in the preceding century. They had reached to New Providence, whence they proceeded both north and south, in their predatory excursions. Samuel Bellamy, in the ship *Whidah*, of 23 guns and 130 men, was one of the most formidable of these freebooters, and he even had the audacity to come off the coast of New England, in 1717, where he made several prizes. At length he was wrecked, with his captured vessels, on Cape Cod, and most of the gang were lost. More than a hundred bodies washed ashore, and six of those who escaped were seized, tried at Boston and executed. The following year, the celebrated Captain Woods Rogers, so well

know  
Provi  
clam  
pract  
witho  
Most  
ninet  
their  
coast  
mout  
Wjli  
ment  
Carol  
comm  
boote  
the r  
gagen  
not to  
who d  
the ex  
towar  
of tw  
Britis  
execu

The  
fertil  
early  
speak  
receiv  
elapse  
propo  
of An  
to the

Th  
a Du  
Afric  
ably  
very  
said  
even  
were

Th  
have  
1645  
The  
credi  
the p  
be re

known for his exploits on the Spanish Main, was sent against New Providence, with a small squadron of King's ships, carrying a proclamation of pardon to all those who would abandon their lawless practices, and return to honest industry. The island was captured without resistance, and possession taken for the English crown. Most of the freebooters accepted of the amnesty, though a party of ninety, under the command of one Vane, seized a sloop, and made their escape. One gang, about thirty in number, repaired to the coast of the Carolinas, where they established themselves near the mouth of Cape Fear River, and continued their depredations. Mr. William Rhett, whose gallantry and enterprise have already been mentioned, was sent out against them by Governor Johnson of North Carolina, in a vessel of some force. This officer captured a sloop commanded by Steed Bonnet, and manned by thirty of the freebooters. Shortly after, the Governor himself went in person against the remainder, and falling in with another sloop, a desperate engagement took place, in which, it would seem, it was the intention not to give quarter, as nearly all in the sloop were slain. Those who escaped death in the action, were immediately tried, and, with the exception of one man, hanged. These severe blows did much towards clearing the coast of freebooters, though we find that a gang of twenty-five more were taken into Rhode Island, in 1723, by a British sloop of war, and sentenced to be hanged. How many were executed, is not known.

The peculiar condition of America, where land of the greatest fertility abounded, while manual labour was difficult to be obtained, early introduced into the colonies the traffic in slaves, though it speaks favourably for the people of the country, that they generally received this species of succour with reluctance; and a long period elapsed before the trade became important. It would exceed our proper office were we to enter into a continuous history of this branch of American commerce, and we shall confine our remarks, therefore, to the few facts that were connected with its navigation.

The first negro slaves brought into the country, were landed from a Dutch man-of-war, at James Town, in 1620.\* Where these poor Africans were obtained is not now known, but they were most probably the victims of perfidy. The increase among the blacks was very slow, however; for thirty years later the whites of Virginia were said to outnumber the negroes, in the proportion of fifty to one; and even when the colony had been settled seventy years, the slaves were not at all numerous.†

The first American vessel engaged in the slave trade, of which we have any account, sailed from Boston, for the coast of Guinea, in 1645, having been fitted out by Thomas Keyser and James Smith.‡ The last of these worthies was a member of the church. To the credit of the people of Boston, their sense of right revolted at the act, the parties concerned were arraigned, and the slaves were ordered to be restored to their native country at the public expense.

\* Beverly.

† Bancroft.

‡ Bancroft.

Redemptioners were also early introduced into the country as servants, as well as the prisoners taken in the battles of the civil wars. Thus the John and Sarah, which arrived at Boston in 1652, brought with her freight for the Scotch prisoners taken at Dunbar.\* Many of the Royalists taken at the battle of Worcester were also transported and sold into servitude. The leaders of the insurrection of Penruddock shared the same fate. Many of the prisoners taken in Monmouth's rebellion were sentenced to transportation in turn. Indeed, at this period, England appeared to think America the best receptacle of her discontented, whether in religion or politics.

As recently as 1724, the importation of slaves into the Carolinas amounted to but 439 souls. The trade was entirely in British ships. At a later day, however, Rhode Island, and some of the other colonies, engaged extensively in their traffic.

We turn with satisfaction to the whale fisheries. The commencement of this manly, lucrative, and hardy pursuit dates from an early period in the history of the country. The whale frequenting the American seas, at that time, the people of the coasts kept boats, organised themselves into gangs, and whenever a spout was seen, they would launch in pursuit. This irregular system prevailed many years, until sloops, and other small craft, began to be employed in the offing. These vessels would range the coast, as far south as the West Indies, and north to Davis's Straits. They occasionally crossed to the Azores, where a rich booty was sometimes obtained in the spermaceti.

The whale fishery on a larger scale, dates from about the middle of the eighteenth century, when Massachusetts in particular, engaged extensively in the enterprise. This colony alone is said to have had no less than three hundred vessels employed in the northern and southern whale fisheries previously to the war of the Revolution. Her vessels led the way to the South Atlantic, to the African coast, and to the Pacific Ocean.

In 1731, Pennsylvania owned 6000 tons of shipping, and Massachusetts near 38,000, of which about one half were in the European trade; while the entrances into New York in 1737 reached to 211 sail, and the clearances to 220. About the same time Philadelphia had 211 of the former, and 215 of the latter. At this period in the history of the country (1739,) Newport had a hundred sail of shipping of different sizes.

After the war which was terminated by the peace of Utrecht, most of the maritime colonies employed a species of guarda-costas, small armed vessels, that were maintained for the suppression of piracies, and for the general protection of the coasts. Some of these vessels were commanded by young officers, who afterwards rose to more or less distinction, either at home, or in the British service. Among others was Lieutenant Wooster, afterwards Captain Wooster, who commanded the armed vessel employed by Massachusetts. This gentleman was subsequently killed at Danbury, during the Revolu-

\* Suffolk County Records, as given by Bancroft.

tion,

nativ

E.

Colo

Nati

ditio

so m

Was

circu

herit

unde

man

Th

by an

portu

Span

tests

serio

short

being

years

howe

their

Th

comm

mand

had b

that r

quart

place

So co

that

Shirle

legisl

The

in so

as E

colon

so str

major

lent t

ready

fleet

by an

Th

ing in

tery,

Tyng

these

this

tion, holding the rank of a Brigadier General in the militia of his native state.

England declared war in 1739 against Spain, and the American Colonies became the seat of many of her preparations and levies. Natives of this country were much employed in the different expeditions, and it is well known that the estate which has since acquired so much celebrity on account of its having been the property of Washington, obtained the appellation of Mount Vernon from the circumstance that an elder brother, from whom that great man inherited it, had served in the celebrated attack against Carthage, under the admiral of that name. In 1741, the colonies supplied many of the transports sent against Cuba.

The year 1744 became memorable in the history of the colonies, by another declaration of war against France. By this time the importance of all the American provinces, whether English, French, or Spanish, was certain to render them, more or less, seats of the contests; and the great European states interested, were now found seriously exhibiting their power in the Western hemisphere. The short duration of the war, probably, alone prevented America from being the scene of those severe struggles that were deferred a few years by the peace of Aix la Chapelle. Short as was the contest, however, it afforded the colonists an opportunity of manifesting both their spirit and their resources, by an expedition against Louisbourg.

The French had long been aware of the importance of a port that commanded the entrance of the St. Lawrence, as Gibraltar commands the approach to the Mediterranean, and vast sums of money had been expended on the fortifications of Louisbourg. It is said that no less than \$6,000,000 were appropriated to this object, and a quarter of a century had been consumed in the preparations. The place was so formidable as to have been termed a second Dunkirk. So conscious had Massachusetts become of her strength, however, that no sooner was the declaration of war known, than Governor Shirley laid propositions before the English ministry and the colonial legislature, for the reduction of this great naval and military station. The General Court of Massachusetts, at first, was afraid to embark in so serious an enterprise without assurances of support from home, as England was then affectionately termed, but the people of the colony getting a knowledge of the Governor's wishes, seconded him so strongly with petitions, that the measure was finally carried by a majority of one. Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire lent their aid, and by the 25th of March, 1745, the expedition was ready to sail. Not a British soldier was employed, and when the fleet left Boston, it was with very uncertain hopes of being supported by any of the king's ships.

The land forces, all levies of New England, no other colony joining in the enterprise, were led by Colonel William Pepperel, of Kittery, in Maine, and the fleet was commanded by Captain Edward Tyng, of the Massachusetts colonial marine. The naval part of these forces consisted principally of vessels equipped, or hired, for this especial service. There appear to have been twelve in all,

besides the transports, the largest carrying but 20 guns. The land forces amounted to 4070 men. From the various and contradictory accounts of this armament, we gather the following list of the colonial cruisers engaged in the expedition, viz: Ships, Massachusetts, 20, Commodore Tyng; Cæsar, 20, Captain Snelling;—Snows, Shirley, 20, Captain Rouse; Prince of Orange, 16, Captain Smethurst;—Brig Boston Packet, 16, Captain Fletcher; and Sloops, — 12, Donahue; — 8, Saunders; — Bosch;—a ship hired by Rhode Island, 20, Captain Griffen, and two vessels of 16 guns each, belonging to Connecticut.

It is a circumstance worthy of being mentioned, as characteristic of the manners of the day, and of the habitual thrift of the New England colonists, that Governor Shirley, in his written instructions, lays great stress on an order for the ships to go well provided with cod-lines, in order to subsist the troops and seamen, as much as possible, on the products of the sea.

The fleet reached Causeau on the 4th of April, where it remained some weeks, to be joined by the levies of New Hampshire and Connecticut, as well as to allow time for the ice to dissolve in the neighbourhood of Cape Breton. For the first time, probably, in the history of the colonies, large military preparations had been made in season, and the result triumphantly showed the benefit of the unwonted alacrity. Here Commodore Warren, of the British navy, joined the expedition, with a part of the West India squadron, in which seas, and on the American coast, he had long commanded. This excellent and efficient officer, than whom there was not a braver in the British marine, brought with him the Superb, 60, and three ships of forty guns; his broad pennant flying in the former. Of course, he assumed the command of the naval operations, though great distrust appears to have existed between him and Colonel Pepperel to the last. After a conference with the latter, he went off Louisbourg, which he blockaded.

Louisbourg was invested by land on the 30th of April, and after a vigorous siege of forty-seven days, during which time a severe cannonade was carried on, the place submitted. The French flags were kept flying for some time after the surrender, by which *ruse* two East Indiamen and a South Sea ship, all richly laden, were decoyed into the mouth of the harbour and captured. The value of these three vessels has been estimated as high as \$3,000,000.

While cruising off the port, Commodore Warren captured the French man-of-war Vigilant, 60, with troops and supplies for the garrison. This important event, no doubt, was of great moment to the result of the siege.

Although the naval part of the colonial expedition could have been of no great account after the arrival of Commodore Warren,\* it took the sea with creditable vigour, as soon as Louisbourg had submitted. The Shirley, Galley, 20, Captain Rouse, or as the vessel is some-

\* It has been pretended that the Vigilant 60, was captured by the colonial ship Massachusetts 20, Commodore Tyng; but this statement, besides being highly improbable in itself, is not properly sustained by the histories of the day.

times called, the *Snow, Shirley*, captured eight French vessels, and, in one instance, she brought in two, taken after an obstinate and gallant resistance. For this exploit, that officer received the commission of a captain in the King's service.

No less than 400 privateers are said to have been out from the colonies in this war, but the number is so incredible as to give rise to the conjectures that the estimate includes letters of marque and boats on the coast. Nothing worthy of much notice occurred in America, during this short war, besides the capture of *Louisbourg*, and this place was restored to the French at the peace.

Previously, however, to this event, the French menaced the whole of the American coast, from *Cape Breton* to the *Delaware*, with two serious invasions, both of which were fortunately defeated; the first by the elements, and the second by the victory obtained by Admirals *Anson* and *Warren*, in 1747. The peace did not take place until the following year, when *Acadie* was finally ceded to the British crown and took the name of *Nova Scotia*.

The general interest felt in the fisheries, and the desire to extend the commerce of the country, caused a company in *Philadelphia* to undertake the discovery of a *Northwest passage*. With this object the schooner *Argo*, Captain *Swaine*, sailed for *Hudson's Bay*, *March 4th, 1753*. After an absence of several months the *Argo* returned to *Philadelphia*, having effected little more than obtaining a better knowledge of the coast, and of the inlets of the great bays. The following year the attempt was repeated with still less success, the vessel having lost three of her people in an encounter with the *Indians*.

---

### CHAPTER III.

Shipping of different ports, in 1750—Practice respecting *Midshipmen*—*Old French War*—Sharp conflict between the *Thurloe* and *Les Deux Amis*—Duty on stamps and tea—*Burning of the Gaspé*—*Destruction of the tea*—*Battle of Lexington*.

THE peace of *Aix la Chapelle* found the navigation of the American colonies in a very flourishing condition. More than a century had elapsed since the settlements had passed the ordeal of their infant struggles, and although distant from each other, and labouring under the disadvantages of a scattered population, they were fast rising to the dignity and power of states. The necessity of maintaining all their more important communications by water, had a direct tendency to encourage a disposition to the sea, and, although without a regular warlike marine, their mercantile tonnage probably equalled that of the mother country, when considered in reference to population. The number of souls in all the provinces, at that period, did not much exceed a million, if the *Indians* be excluded from the computation. Of the tonnage it is not easy to speak with accuracy, though we possess sufficient authority by which to form some general estimates. The year of the peace, 500 vessels are said to have



cleared from the single port of Boston, and 430 to have entered; this was exclusively of coasters and fishing vessels. At Portsmouth, New Hampshire, there were 121 clearances and 73 entries, besides 200 coasting vessels in regular employment. The trade of New York and Philadelphia was less than that of Boston, but still respectable. Thus in 1749, or the year succeeding that of the peace, the clearances at Philadelphia were 291, and the entries 303; while Boston, during the same period, had 504 clearances and 489 entries. In 1750, a year in which the navigation had sensibly diminished, the clearances of the former port were 286, and the entries 232. Many ports, which have since lost most of their navigation, then enjoyed a respectable trade, among which may be mentioned Newport, Rhode Island, and Perth Amboy, New Jersey.

The settlements extended no where to any great distance from the ocean, the entire population being virtually ranged along the coast, of which the American colonies then possessed rather more in extent than that of the entire coast of the Island of Great Britain. Some of the writers of the day boast that the tonnage and guns employed in privateers out of the colonies, during the late war, had exceeded the tonnage and guns of the royal navy of England, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Although many of the clearances and entries just enumerated, were, unquestionably, those of vessels owned by the mother country, there is no doubt that a very fair proportion belonged to the provinces. The number of coasting and fishing vessels, in particular, was already great, Massachusetts alone owning nearly one vessel, of some description or other, for each hundred inhabitants.

Up to this period, the common white oak of the forest was the wood principally used in naval constructions, though the chestnut was also found serviceable in particular parts of the frames. The white oak of North America varies very much in quality, according to the latitude, and other circumstances; that which grows in the southern district, as well as that which grows near the sea, being generally more esteemed than that which is found further north, or remote from the coast. The trees, moreover, which have been left in the open lands, possess a value that does not belong to those which have acquired all their properties in the shades of the forest. But a new era in ship building was at hand, through the introduction of a wood that greatly abounded in the more southern maritime regions of British America. In 1750, a vessel called the Live Oak arrived in Charleston, South Carolina, having been built of the invaluable timber after which she was named, which was now discovered to be one of the best materials for naval architecture known. The Live Oak is said to have been the first vessel in which this wood was ever used.

About this time, it also became a practice among the gentry of the American provinces, to cause their sons to be entered as midshipmen in the royal navy. Occasionally an American had been transferred from the colonial marine to that of the king, but, hitherto, very few boys had been regularly entered, or rated, in the service, with a view to adopting it as a profession. The circumstance that Washington was intended for such a life is generally known, and we now

look back to the tender affection of his mother, which alone prevented it, as to a Providential interference in behalf of the nation. Many of those who were thus placed in the English marine rose to high stations, and several have been, or still are, classed among the ablest and most useful officers in the employment of the British crown. We might even point to a painful notoriety that a few obtained, by their activity against the land of their birth, during the war of the Revolution.

The tranquility established by the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, like that produced by the peace of Utrecht, was of short continuance. Disputes early commenced between the English and French provinces, in relation to their boundaries; and an inland war actually broke out between them in 1754, though the peace of Europe was not immediately disturbed by this remote and local contest. This singular state of things continued throughout 1755, and the campaign of that year was one of the most important that had then occurred on the American continent. Both nations reinforced their troops from Europe, and strong squadrons were employed to protect the convoys; but there being no technical hostilities, commissions were not issued to letters of marque and privateers. After many ineffectual attempts at an accommodation, however, the King of Great Britain made a formal declaration of war on the 17th of May, 1756.

Such was the commencement of the struggle that in America is familiarly called "the old French war." Although this contest was of the last importance to the colonies, by driving the French from their part of the continent, and by leaving the savages without an ally, its events were more properly connected with the movements of armies, than with any naval operations of magnitude, so far as the latter belongs to the subject of this work. The beginning of the war was disastrous, but in the end, the celebrated Earl of Chatham succeeded in infusing a portion of his own energy into the councils of the King, and from that moment the most brilliant success rewarded his efforts.

An expedition against Louisbourg was attempted in 1757, under Admiral Holbourn, but it was abandoned on ascertaining that, besides its regular garrison and important works, the place was defended by a fleet of 17 sail of the line, which was moored in the harbour. We learn the growing importance of the colonies in the forces employed on this occasion; Louisbourg having a garrison of 6000 regulars, while the army destined to attack it, mustered about 11,000 English troops, besides provincials. The failure appears to have arisen out of the superiority of the French in ships.

It is worthy of being mentioned, that, while the English fleet was cruising off Louisbourg it met with a heavy gale, in which one of its ships, the *Tilbury*, was wrecked, and more than two hundred of her crew were drowned. The remainder fell into the hands of the French, who with the humanity and courtesy of a great and polished nation, sent the sufferers to Halifax, under the protection of a flag of truce.

Although Spain became a party in the war in 1762, on the side of

France, the circumstance did not materially vary the nature of the exertions of the colonies, which were mainly directed to the reduction of the Canadas. Martinique and the Havana were both captured, but the fleets employed by the English were on a scale too large to require the aid of the light vessels of the provinces. Many Americans served in these enterprises, both by land and by water, but, as is always the case, when there is metropolitan power to claim the glory, the credit due their exertions was absorbed in the renown of the mother country.

Peace was signed on the 10th of February, 1763, and from that day France ceased to claim any portion of the American Continent north of Louisiana, with the exception of two insignificant fishing stations, near the outlet of the St. Lawrence. The conquests of this war were an incipient step towards the eventual independence of the colonies, since the latter found themselves without any enemy in their vicinity, to cause them to lean on England for succour, or to divert their policy from those domestic measures which were more immediately connected with their internal prosperity.

The northern colonies gained much credit by their exertions in the late war, having raised a respectable army; but less mention is made of their privateers than might have been supposed; from which we are led to infer, that the enterprises of this nature did not attract as much attention as those which had characterised the earlier struggles of the country.

At the close of this great contest, the original American colonies, or those which have since constituted the United States, without including the Floridas and Louisiana, are supposed to have contained more than 1,200,000 souls, exclusively of Indians. Censuses were actually taken in one or two of the provinces. That of Massachusetts gave a return a little exceeding 245,000, including 5000 people of colour. That of Maryland, taken in 1755, gave a total of 107,208 whites, a number considerably exceeding the estimates after the peace.

This war, while, on the part of the colonists, it was so much confined to expeditions by land, afforded, notwithstanding, some instances of hardihood and gallantry on the part of the privateers, of which, as usual, more or less were at sea. One of these actions deserves to be noticed, as it was among the most obstinate of which we possess any authentic accounts. It was in January, 1758, that the privateer *Thurloe*, 14, Captain *Mantle*, fell in with the French privateer *Les Deux Amis*, 10, Captain *Felix*. The *Thurloe* had a crew of 84 men, and *Les Deux Amis* a crew of 98. Perceiving the superiority of his antagonist in guns, the Frenchman endeavored to escape, but finding this impossible, he ran him athwart hawse, and made a noble effort to carry him by boarding. He was met by a resolution equal to his own, and for more than two hours these small vessels are said to have remained foul of each other, their crews contending for victory, with all the implements of destruction known to the warfare of the day. The *Thurloe* alone, is said to have thrown no fewer than 300 powder flasks and 72 stinkpots, on board her enemy, besides

making a liberal use of her guns and small arms. The *Deux Amis* struck, probably subdued by the metal of her adversary, but not until she had rendered the combat one of the bloodiest in naval annals, by the obstinacy of her resistance. The *Thurloe* had 12 men killed, and 25 wounded; *Les Deux Amis* had more than 80 of her people included in the casualties.

Although the history of this action is liable to the distrust that accompanies all accounts that are not subjected to the investigation of official forms and official scrutiny, it appears to be given, in the accounts of the day, with a particularity that renders it worthy of credit.

Immediately after the peace of 1763, commenced that legislative usurpation on the part of the mother country, which twenty years later terminated in the independence of the colonies. It would exceed the proper limits of a work of this character, to enter into the details of that eventful period, or minutely to trace the progress of a system of encroachments that gradually undermined the allegiance of a people, whose confiding affection still resists the animosities of two wars, and the jealousies and competition of commerce.

America, at the period of which we write, had that mental dependence on the mother country, which the province is known to feel for the metropolis; exaggerating its virtues, palliating its defects, and substituting its own images for reason and truth. The temporary alienation that succeeded was the work of time, and it required more than ten years of progressive innovations, on the part of the parliament of Great Britain, before the more daring and far-sighted of the American leaders could bring the body of the people up to the point of open resistance. All this time, however, the provinces were rapidly increasing in numbers, in resources, and in a spirit of nationality, as opposed to the ancient sentiment, which identified the children of the colonists with a land that they still loved to term "home." As the causes which led to the great results that followed lay deeper than it was usual for the writers of the day to consider, a passing word on so grave a subject may not be thrown away.

In the age when the American colonies were founded, and received their different charters from the crown, the prerogative of the King of England was active, the monarch effectually ruling the empire, checked by the other branches of the government. The relation between a prince and his subjects is simple, and, when not diverted from its legitimate direction, it is fostering and paternal. Under such circumstances, and especially when there exists no unusual sources of irritation, the several parts of an extended empire may be governed equitably and on a common principle of justice. The monarch of one portion of the territories is the monarch of another, and he is supposed equally to respect the rights and interests of all. But, when the revolution of 1688 put the House of Hanover on the throne, a system of ministerial responsibility was established, that gradually reduced the power of the crown, until the ministers, who, in effect, form the executive of Great Britain, got to be the creatures of parliament, instead of remaining the real servants

of the prince. It is true, that the King named his cabinet, or rather its head; but he was compelled to name those that parliament selected, or the latter stopped the supplies. This was effectually substituting the power of parliament, in all the more important relations of the empire, for that of the king; and, as parliament was composed of a representation, direct and indirect, of a small part of the territory nominally subject to the British Crown, it followed as a consequence, that this portion of the empire, by extending its legislation unduly over the others, was substituting a new and dangerous master, for a prince who might be supposed to know no difference in his affection for his subjects.

While, however, this was probably the principle that lay at the root of the difficulties with America, few saw it in theory; facts invariably preceding opinion in a country as purely practical as this. Legislative usurpation, in the abstract, was resisted; while few perceived the difference between a legislation that was effectually checked by the veto of an independent monarch, bearing an equal relation to all the parts of a vast empire, and a legislation that not only held this, but all the other material powers of the crown, directly or indirectly, in subjection.

Empires may be held together when the several parts are ruled by a central power that has a common, just, and obvious interest in all; but nothing short of force can compel the possessors of one detached territory to be subservient to the interests of the possessors of another. This great obstacle, then, lay at the root of the difficulties, and, keeping out of view the questions of the day, which arose as consequences rather than as causes, it is now clear that the connexion could not have been perpetuated, while a small fragment of the empire so absolutely controlled the great and moving power of the state.

Among the offensive measures adopted by parliament was a duty on stamps, and another on tea. By the first, vessels could not regularly proceed to sea, unless furnished with the required stamps; yet so strong was the opposition, that ships actually ventured on the ocean without the necessary papers; nor is it known that any serious consequences resulted from so bold a step. In the end, the stamp-officers having resigned, and no one being willing to incur the odium of filling their places, the courts of justice themselves, transacted business without regard to those forms that the acts of parliament had rendered necessary. This tax was finally abandoned, and substitutes were sought, that were believed to be more manageable.

Fresh attempts to enforce the navigation act, which had virtually become a dead letter, were made in 1768, and a sloop from Madeira, loaded with wine, was actually seized in Boston, and placed under the guns of the Romney man-of-war. A mob followed, and the public officers were compelled to seek protection in the castle.

Great Britain had never maintained a body of troops in her colonies, except to protect them against the French and Indians. These soldiers had hitherto been principally kept on remote frontiers; but regiments were now sent to Boston, evidently with a view to enforce

the assumed ascendancy of the British Parliament. This step added greatly to the discontent, and eventually was the direct cause of the commencement of hostilities.

One of the first overt acts of resistance that took place in this celebrated struggle, occurred in 1772, in the waters of Rhode Island. A vessel of war had been stationed on the coast to enforce the laws, and a small schooner, with a light armament and twenty-seven men, called the *Gaspé*, was employed as a tender, to run into the shallow waters of that coast. On the 17th of June, 1772, a Providence packet, that plied between New York and Rhode Island, named the *Hannah*, and commanded by a Captain Linzee, hove in sight of the man-of-war, on her passage up the bay. The *Hannah* was ordered to heave-to, in order to be examined; but her master refused to comply; and being favoured by a fresh southerly breeze, that was fast sweeping him out of gunshot, the *Gaspé* was signalled to follow. The chase continued for five-and-twenty miles, under a press of sail, when the *Hannah* coming up with a bar, with which her master was familiar, and drawing less water than the schooner, Captain Linzee led the latter on a shoal, where she struck. The tide falling, the *Gaspé* sewed, and was not in a condition to be removed for several hours.

The news of the chase was circulated on the arrival of the *Hannah* at Providence. A strong feeling was excited among the population, and towards evening the town drummer appeared in the streets, assembling the people in the ordinary manner. As soon as a crowd was collected, the drummer led his followers in front of a shed that stood near one of the stores, when a man disguised as an Indian suddenly appeared on the roof, and proclaimed a secret expedition for that night, inviting all of "stout hearts" to assemble on the wharf, precisely at nine, disguised like himself. At the appointed hour, most of the men in the place collected at the spot designated, when sixty-four were selected for the undertaking that was in view.

This party embarked in eight of the launches of the different vessels lying at the wharves, and taking with them a quantity of paving stones, they pulled down the river in a body. The commander is supposed to have been a Captain Whipple, who afterwards held a commission in the service of Congress, but none of the names were publicly mentioned at the time. On nearing the *Gaspé*, about two in the morning, the boats were hailed by a sentinel on deck. This man was driven below by a volley of stones. The commander of the *Gaspé* now appeared, and ordering the boats off, he fired a pistol at them. This discharge was returned from a musket, and the officer was shot through the thigh. By this time, the crew of the *Gaspé* had assembled, and the party from Providence boarded. The conflict was short, the schooner's people being knocked down and secured. All on board were put into the boats, and the *Gaspé* was set on fire. Towards morning she blew up.

This bold step naturally excited great indignation in the British officers, and all possible means were taken to discover the offenders. The Government at home offered a reward of £1000 sterling for the

leader, and £500 to any person who would discover the other parties, with the promise of a pardon should the informer be an accomplice. But the feeling of the times was too high for the ordinary means of detection, no evidence having ever been obtained sufficient even to arraign a solitary individual, notwithstanding a Commission of Inquiry, under the Great Seal of England, sat with that object, from January to June, during the year 1773.

Although this affair led to no immediate results, it doubtless had its influence in widening the breach between the opposing parties, and it is worthy of remark, that in it was shed the first blood that flowed in the struggle for American Independence; the whole transaction being as direct a resistance to oppression, as the subsequent, and better known fight at Lexington.

The year 1773 is memorable in American history, for the resistance made by the colonists to the duty on tea. By means of some management on the part of the British ministry, in permitting the East India Company to export their teas free of charges, it was possible to sell the article at a lower rate in America, subject to the duty, than it could be sold previously to the imposition of the tax. Fancying that this circumstance would favour the views of all the parties in Europe, for the warehouses of the company were glutted in consequence of the system of non-importation adopted by the colonists, several cargoes were sent to different ports, including New York, Philadelphia, Charleston and Boston. The inhabitants of the two former places compelled the ships to return to London, without unloading, while the people of Charleston caused their vessel to be discharged, and the tea to be stored in damp cellars, where it finally spoiled.

Three ships loaded with the offensive article had been sent to Boston, and the inhabitants succeeded in persuading their masters to consent to return to London, without discharging, but the consignees refused to release them from their charter-parties, while the authorities denied the necessary clearances. The Governor even withheld the permit necessary to pass the fort. This conduct produced great excitement, and preparations were made to destroy the tea, under an apprehension that it might be gradually and clandestinely landed. Suddenly, in the dusk of the evening, a party disguised as Indians, and which has been differently represented as composed of twenty men up to eighty, appeared in the streets, marching swiftly in the direction of the wharves. It was followed by a mob, and proceeded to one of the tea-ships, which it boarded, and of which it took possession without resistance. The hatches were broken open, and the chests of tea were struck on deck, staved, and their contents were thrown into the water. The whole proceedings were conducted in the most orderly manner, and with little or no noise, the labourers seldom speaking. So much mystery attended this affair, that it is not easy, even at this remote day, to ascertain all the particulars; and, although the names of the actors have been mentioned openly of late, for a long period apprehensions are said to have been entertained, by some engaged—men of wealth

—that they might yet be made the subjects of a prosecution for damages, by the East India Company. Three hundred and forty-two chests of tea were destroyed, which was probably the cargo of a single ship, the two others quitting the port soon after.

This daring act was followed by the Boston Port Bill, a political measure that was equally high-handed, since it denied the people of the town all direct participation in commerce. This sudden check, at twenty days' notice, to the trade of a place that, the previous year, had seen 411 clearances, and 587 entries, to and from foreign ports, produced much distress in the town itself, and greater indignation throughout the country. It had been the misfortune of England, never to understand the character of the people of the American colonies; for, accustomed to dependencies that had been humbled by conquest, she had not yet learned to appreciate the spirit of those who were rapidly shooting up into political manhood by their own efforts, and who had only placed themselves in the situation they occupied, because they had found the liberty of England herself, insufficient for their opinions and wants.

The people now began seriously to prepare for an appeal to force, and they profited by the liberty that was still left them, to organise military corps, with a view to recover that which they had lost. A Congress of representatives from the different colonies convened, and a system of organisation and concert was adopted, that served to unite as many as possible in the struggle that was fast approaching.

Towards the close of the year 1774, various steps were taken in different parts of the country, that had a direct bearing on the civil war that was known to be at hand. Laws had been passed in England, prohibiting the exportation of arms and military supplies to America, and the cannon and powder of the Crown were seized at various points, either by the local governments, or by private individuals. Twenty-six guns, of different calibers, were found on Fort Island and carried to Providence, and the people of Rhode Island are said to have got possession, in the whole, of quite forty guns, by these bold measures. At Portsmouth, New Hampshire, a body of 400 men proceeded to the castle, at the harbour's mouth, kept the garrison in check, and breaking open the magazine, they carried off one hundred barrels of powder.

While means like these were used to collect the necessary military equipments, provisions, as well as arms, were collected in different parts of the country, in readiness for a campaign. Among other dépôts of this nature one had been made at Concord, a small town at the distance of eighteen miles from Boston, and General Gage, who commanded the British forces in America, deemed it essential that it should be destroyed. A strong detachment was sent on this service, and it fell in with a small body of American minutemen at Lexington. These militia were dispersed by a volley, in which a few men were killed. This affair has always been considered the commencement of the War of the Revolution; and justly, as the hostilities which were then commenced did not cease, until the Independence of the Colonies was acknowledged by Treaty. The



British proceeded to Concord, where they effected their object though not without resistance. The people now began to collect in force, and as soon as the British resumed their march, on their return to Boston, they were assailed by the former from behind the walls and fences. So vigorously were the troops pressed on this occasion, that it is thought they must have surrendered, had they not been met by a strong reinforcement, commanded by Lord Percy, which enabled them to halt and recover their breath. As soon as the march was resumed, however, the provincials renewed the attack, and the British did not succeed in gaining a place of security, until they reached Charlestown neck. In this affair the loss of the Americans has been ascertained to have amounted to 50 killed, 34 wounded, and 4 missing; that of the British to 73 killed, 174 wounded, and 26 prisoners.

The intelligence of this important event circulated like a raging fire throughout the country, and it was received every where as a call to battle. Reserve was thrown aside; the population flew to arms, and the military stores of the Crown were seized wherever they could be found. An irregular body of 20,000 men appeared before Boston, with incredible rapidity, and formed a line confining the royal army to the occupation of the town. With a view to reduce their enemies to still narrower limits, Breed's Hill, a height that commands the inner harbor of Boston, was seized, and a redoubt commenced. This step brought on the combat that has since been termed the Battle of Bunker's Hill, one of the most extraordinary conflicts of modern times, and which may be said to have given birth to American Independence. Washington was appointed Commander in Chief by the Congress of the United Colonies, and the war commenced under the usual laws of civilised nations, with the exception of the formality of a declaration.

---

#### CHAPTER IV.

Privateers—First naval action of the Revolution—Schooner *Lee*, Capt. Manly, captures the English brig *Nancy*—Congress orders the construction of vessels of war—Appointment of the first officers of the navy—Its management—Esek Hopkins, Esq. appointed "Commander in Chief"—First regular cruisers—Expedition of Commodore Hopkins—Contest with the *Glasgow*—The *Edward* captured by the *Lexington*

THE thirteen United Colonies that now commenced a struggle with the mother country, not to obtain a political independence, for few thought of so great a change when blood was first shed, but to regain rights that were inherent in the governing principles of the institutions under which they had long lived, and which were assured to them formally in a variety of ways, possessed but scanty means to contend with a power like that of Britain. Their population was less than three millions, their pecuniary resources were of no great

amount, and their military preparations insignificant. But the fire of true patriotism had been kindled, and that which in other nations is effected by means of laboured combinations and political management, the people of America were bent on doing of their own voluntary motion and united efforts. The colonies of New England, in particular, which possessed a population trained to liberty; hardy, simple, ingenious and brave; rose as it might be to a man, and as this was the part of the country in which the flame broke out, thither we must first direct our attention in order to find the earliest evidences of its intensity.

On the ocean, the preparations for the struggle were even smaller than those which had been made on the land. Congress had done nothing, and the provisions for naval defence which, from time to time, had existed among the different colonies, had never amounted to more than maintaining the few guarda-costas already mentioned, or to the temporary exertions of an expedition. As soon as the struggle commenced in earnest, however, the habits of the people, their aptitude for sea service, and the advantages of both a public and a private nature, that were to be obtained from successful cruising, induced thousands to turn longing eyes to an element that promised so many flattering results. Nothing but the caution of Congress, which body was indisposed at first to act as if general warfare, instead of a redress of grievances, was its object, prevented a rushing towards the private cruisers, that would probably have given the commerce of England a heavier and a more sudden blow, than it had ever yet received. But a different policy was pursued, and the orders to capture, first issued, were confined to vessels bringing stores and supplies to the British forces in America. It was as late as the 10th of Nov. 1775, before Massachusetts, the colony which was the seat of war, and which may be said to have taken the lead in the revolt, established courts of admiralty, and enacted laws for the encouragement of nautical enterprise. Washington followed this example by granting commissions to vessels to cruise in the vicinity of Boston, with the object already stated. But a due examination of the practical measures of that day, will render it necessary to separate the subject into three branches; viz. one that refers solely to the exertions of private, and frequently of unauthorised adventures; another that shall speak of the proceedings of the different colonies; and a last, which more properly comprises the theme of this work, that shall refer to the policy pursued by Congress, in behalf of the entire nation. In making these distinctions, we shall be compelled to use brevity, as but few authentic authorities now exist, and because the sameness and unimportance of many of the details deprive the subject of any interest beyond that which is connected with a proper understanding of the true condition of the country.

The first nautical enterprise that succeeded the battle of Lexington, was one purely of private adventure. The intelligence of this conflict was brought to Machias in Maine, on Saturday, the 9th of May, 1775. An armed schooner in the service of the crown, called the *Margaretta*, was lying in port, with two sloops under her convoy,

that were loading with lumber on behalf of the King's government.

The bearers of the news were enjoined to be silent, a plan to capture the *Margaretta* having been immediately projected among some of the more spirited of the inhabitants. The next day being Sunday, it was hoped that the officers of the schooner might be seized while in church, but the scheme failed in consequence of the precipitation of some engaged. Captain Moore, who commanded the *Margaretta*, saw the assailants, and, with his officers, escaped through the windows of the church to the shore, where they were protected by the guns of their vessel. The alarm was now taken, springs were got on the *Margaretta's* cables, and a few harmless shot were fired over the town, by way of intimidation. After a little delay, however, the schooner dropped down below the town, to a distance exceeding a league. Here she was followed, summoned to surrender, and fired on from a high bank, which her own shot could not reach. The *Margaretta* again weighed, and running into the bay, at the confluence of the two rivers, anchored.

The following morning, which was Monday, the 11th of May, four young men took possession of one of the lumber sloops, and bringing her alongside of a wharf, they gave three cheers as a signal for volunteers. On explaining that their intentions were to make an attack on the *Margaretta*, a party of about thirty-five athletic men was soon collected. Arming themselves with fire-arms, pitchforks, and axes, and throwing a small stock of provisions into the sloop, these spirited freemen made sail on their craft, with a light breeze at northwest. When the *Margaretta* observed the approach of the sloop she weighed and crowded sail to avoid a conflict that was every way undesirable, her commander not yet being apprised of all the facts that had occurred near Boston. In jibing, the schooner carried away her main-boom, but continuing to stand on, she ran into Holmes's Bay, and took a spar out of a vessel that was lying there. While these repairs were making, the sloop hove in sight again, and the *Margaretta* stood out to sea, in the hope of avoiding her. The breeze freshened, and, with the wind on the quarter, the sloop proved to be the better sailer. So anxious was the *Margaretta* to avoid a collision, that Captain Moore now cut away his boats; but finding this ineffectual, and that his assailants were fast closing with him, he opened a fire, the schooner having an armament of four light guns, and fourteen swivels. A man was killed on board the sloop, which immediately returned the fire with a wall piece. This discharge killed the man at the *Margaretta's* helm, and cleared her quarter-deck. The schooner broached to, when the sloop gave a general discharge. Almost at the same instant the two vessels came foul of each other. A short conflict now took place with musketry, Captain Moore throwing hand grenades, with considerable effect, in person. This officer was immediately afterwards shot down, however, when the people of the sloop boarded and took possession of their prize.

The loss of life in this affair was not very great, though twenty men, on both sides, are said to have been killed and wounded. The

force  
able  
and  
The  
eng  
stat  
brat  
forc  
trium  
war

T  
Mr.  
said  
By s  
and  
cial  
and  
was  
and  
vess

M  
Capt  
none  
tion,  
Adm  
destr  
burn  
retire  
alrea  
com  
circu  
we h

T  
for  
supp  
other  
to pu

T  
prac  
othe  
setts  
of C  
boun  
ten c  
of w  
by C

T  
of n  
duct  
and

force of the *Margaretta*, even in men, was much the most considerable, though the crew of no regular cruiser can ever equal in spirit and energy a body of volunteers assembled on an occasion like this. There was originally no commander in the sloop, but previously to engaging the schooner, Jeremiah O'Brien was selected for that station. This affair was the Lexington of the sea, for like that celebrated land conflict, it was a rising of the people against a regular force, was characterised by a long chase, a bloody struggle, and a triumph. It was also the first blow struck on the water, after the war of the American Revolution had actually commenced.

The armament of the *Margaretta* was transferred to a sloop, and Mr. O'Brien made an attack on two small English cruisers that were said to have been sent out from Halifax, expressly to capture him. By separating these vessels, he took them both, with little resistance, and the prisoners were all carried to Watertown, where the provincial legislature of Massachusetts was then assembled. The gallantry and good conduct of Mr. O'Brien was so generally admired, that he was immediately appointed a captain in the marine of the colony, and sent on the coast with his two last prizes, with orders to intercept vessels bringing supplies to the royal forces.

Many adventures or enterprises, more or less resembling these of Captain O'Brien, took place on different parts of the coast, though none of so brilliant and successful a character. By way of retaliation, and with a view to intimidate, the English commander-in-chief, Admiral Graves, sent a force under the orders of Captain Mowat, to destroy the town of Falmouth, and four hundred buildings were burned. An attempt to land, however, was repulsed, when the ships retired. This and similar steps, produced the law of Massachusetts, already mentioned as having been passed in Nov. 1775, granting commissions and directing the seizure of British vessels under certain circumstances, and which consequently put an end to the expeditions we have classed among the unauthorised.

The colony of Massachusetts had recourse to energetic measures for annoying the enemy on the coast, and for procuring military supplies. Many small vessels were fitted out by that as well as by other colonies, and ships were sent in different directions with a view to purchase the stores that could not be seized.

The want of powder, in particular, was so severely felt, that all practicable means were adopted with a desire to obtain it. Among others, General Washington borrowed two schooners of Massachusetts and sent them into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, under the orders of Captain Broughton, to intercept two brigs, that were known to be bound to Quebec, with military stores. The brigs were not seen, but ten other English vessels were captured by Captain Broughton, all of which were released as not coming within the hostilities meditated by Congress.

That body, however, was by no means blind to the importance of naval means of defence, without which no war can ever be conducted with credit and success by a country situated like America; and we now have properly arrived at the period when it is necessary

to advert to the acts and legislation of the General Government on this interesting subject.

Soon after he assumed the command of the troops before Boston, General Washington, who so deeply felt the want of munitions of war of nearly every description, issued several commissions to different small vessels, giving their commanders instructions to cruise in or near Massachusetts Bay, in order to intercept the British store ships.

The first vessel that got to sea under this arrangement, was the schooner Lee, Captain John Manly, which sailed from Marblehead near the close of November. On the 29th, Captain Manly fell in with and captured the English brig Nancy, having on board ordnance stores, several brass guns, a considerable stock of fire-arms, and various military supplies. Among other things of this nature, was a large mortar, which was justly deemed an important addition to the means of a besieging army; for, up to this time, the Americans before Boston were particularly in want of artillery of every sort. On the 8th of December, Captain Manly captured three more store-ships, and succeeded in getting all his prizes safely into port.

Although it may not be strictly true to term the Lee, and the other small cruisers similarly employed, the first vessels that ever belonged to the General Government of this country, they may be deemed the first that ever actually sailed with authority to cruise in behalf of the entire republic. But, while we accord this precedence to Captain Manly and his associates, who acted under the orders of Washington, Congress itself had not been altogether idle, and it is probable that the Commander-in-Chief took the step just mentioned in accordance with the expressed views of that body.

The first legislation of Congress on the subject of a navy, preceded the law of Massachusetts, in point of time, though the act was worded with greater reserve. On the 13th of October, 1775, a law passed ordering one vessel of 10 guns, and another of 14 guns to be equipped as national cruisers, and to be sent to the eastward on a cruise of three months, to intercept supplies for the royal troops. On the 29th of the same month a resolution passed denying to private ships of war and merchant vessels the right to wear pennants in the presence of "continental ships, or vessels of war," without the permission of the commanding officers of the latter. This law was framed in a proper spirit, and manifested an intention to cause the authorised agents of the public on the high sea, to be properly respected; it excites a smile, however, when we remember that the whole marine of the country consisted, at the time, of two small vessels that were not yet equipped. The next day another law passed, authorising the fitting out of two more cruisers, one to carry 20, and the other 36 guns.

A change in this cautious policy was produced by the depredations committed by the vessels under the command of Captain Mowat. When the intelligence of that ruthless proceeding reached Philadelphia, it produced a general prize law, with authority to capture all British vessels that were in any manner connected with

the pending struggle. As the country still acknowledged its connexion with the crown, perhaps this reserve in conducting the war, was, in a measure, due to sound policy. This law was followed by another, passed December 13th, ordering 13 sail of cruisers, to be constructed. Of the latter vessels, three were to be of 24 guns, five of 28, and five of 32. Thus Congress, previously to the end of the year 1775, had authorised a regular marine, to consist of seventeen cruisers, varying in force from 10 to 32 guns. The keels of the ships alluded to in the last law, were ordered to be laid, in the four colonies of New England, in New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland. The following is a list of their names and respective rates, as well as of the colony where each was built, viz:

Washington,	32—Pennsylvania.
Raleigh,	32—New Hampshire.
Hancock,	32—Massachusetts.
Randolph,	32—Pennsylvania.
Warren,	32—Rhode Island.
Virginia,	28—Maryland.
Trumbull,	28—Connecticut.
Effingham,	28—Pennsylvania.
Congress,	28—New York.
Providence,	28—Rhode Island.
Boston,	24—Massachusetts.
Delaware,	24—Pennsylvania.
Montgomery,	24—New York.

These vessels appear to have been judiciously appointed in order to effect the object in view. The resources of America did not admit of the construction of ships of a size fit to contend with the fleets of England, and had the colonies been in a condition even to make such an exhibition of their power, the time necessary to organise a proper marine, the want of navy yards, and the impossibility of procuring, in season, naval stores of the required quality, would have prevented them from attempting it. The ships ordered were large enough to resist the small cruisers of the crown, and were well adapted to destroy convoys, and to capture transports and store-ships. We are not, however, to estimate their force by the manner of rating, as compared with similar rates in our own time, the art of ship-building and the mode of equipping vessels of war, having undergone great changes since the commencement of the American Revolution. Frigates, at that day, were usually vessels varying from six hundred to a thousand tons, and rarely carried in their main deck batteries, guns of a metal heavier than eighteen pounders. There was usually no spar-deck, but the fore-castle and quarter-deck were connected by gangways, with gratings to cover a part, or even all of the intermediate space. The armaments above were light sixes, nines, or twelves, according to the respective rates, but were commonly of trifling account. Carronades had not then been invented, though they first came into use during this war. This gun obtains its name

from the circumstance of its having been first made at the village of Carron, in Scotland, a place celebrated for its foundries, as the bayonet derives its appellation from Bayonne in France. It is believed it was first used with effect, in the battle between Lord Rodney and the Comte de Grasse, when it was found to be an arm of more efficiency than had been generally anticipated. For some time its use was confined to the English, nor did it make its way into the American marine, until the commencement of the present century, or the very close of the last. Most of the ships mentioned in the list just given, were armed with nines and twelves, having sixes, and even fours, on their quarter-decks and forecastles. It is thought that there was no regular eighteen pounder frigate constructed under the laws of 1775.

Bad as was the condition of the Colonies, as respects naval stores, and the munitions of war, the country might be said to be even worse off for persons suited to form a navy list. There was no lack of competent navigators, or of brave seamen, but the high moral qualities which are indispensable to the accomplished officer, were hardly to be expected among those who had received all their training in the rude and imperfect schools of the merchant service. Still, as a whole, the merchant seamen of America were of a class superior to those of most other nations; the very absence of a regular marine, which induced young men of enterprise to incur the dangers of the seas in this mode in preference to remaining on shore, and the moral superiority of the level of the population, producing such a result. It has been said that the gentry of the country had begun to place their sons in the British marine, previously to the commencement of this war; but, while many instances occurred in which Americans threw up their commissions in the British army, in preference to serving against their native land, very few of those who had taken service in the navy, followed their example. The second nature that the seaman acquires in time, appears to have drawn the cord too tight to suffer it to be snapped even by the violent struggles of a civil war, and most of the young men who were born in the colonies, and who found themselves arrayed against their proper country, on board the ships of the king, continued to serve with the undiminished zeal and singleness of purpose, that is apt to distinguish the fidelity of a seaman to his flag.\* The Committee of Congress, to which the duties of a Navy Department were assigned, was compelled, in consequence of these difficulties, to select the new corps of officers, principally, from such conspicuous persons among the masters and mates of merchant ships as the country afforded; a few of those who had been trained in the English marine, but who had left it previously to the struggle, excepted. The result was such as might have been anticipated. While many gallant and suitable men were chosen, some of the corps had little to recommend them besides their practical knowledge of seamanship. These were valuable qualities, certainly, but the habits of subordination, the high feelings of personal pride and self-

\* We can discover but a single instance of an American's quitting the English navy on account of the war, though it is probable more occurred.

respect that create an *esprit de corps*, and the moral courage and lofty sentiments that come in time, to teach the trained officer to believe any misfortune preferable to professional disgrace, were not always to be expected under such circumstances. In short, a service created in this informal manner, must necessarily depend more on accidental and natural qualities for its success, than on that acquired character which has been found to be so competent a substitute, and which is altogether indispensable when there is a demand for the complicated and combined movements that can alone render any arm efficient throughout a series of years. It is true, that the colonies had possessed an irregular school for the training of officers, in their provincial cruisers, or guarda-costas; but it was neither sufficiently extended, not sufficiently disciplined, to afford the supply that was now demanded by the extraordinary exigencies of the times.

The documents connected with the early history of the navy of the country, were never kept with sufficient method, and the few that did exist have become much scattered and lost, in consequence of there having been no regular navy department; the authority of this branch of the government having been exercised throughout the whole war, by Committees and Boards, the members of which have probably retained many documents of interest, as vouchers to authenticate their own proceedings.

Among other defects it has become impossible to establish, in all cases, who did and who did not actually serve in the marine of the United States, officers so frequently passing from the privateers into the public vessels, and from the public vessels to the privateers, as to leave this important branch of our subject involved in much obscurity. Before we enter more fully into the details on which reliance can be placed, it may be well, also, to explain that the officers in the navy of the Confederation derived their authority from different sources, a circumstance that adds to the difficulties just mentioned. In a good many instances Congress made the appointments by direct resolutions of its own, as will appear in the case of the officers first named. Subsequently, the Marine Committee possessed this power; and, in the end, not only did the diplomatic agents of the Government abroad exercise this high trust, but even the commanders of squadrons and of ships were put in possession of blank commissions to be filled at their particular discretion. It will easily be understood, how much this looseness in managing an interest of so much moment, increases the difficulty of obtaining the truth.

That the brave men who acted under the authority of Washington, at the commencement of the contest, were not in the navy, is evident from the circumstance that several of them obtained rank in the service, as the reward of their conduct while cruising in the sort of semi-official vessels that have already been mentioned. It has been said, that the first regular legislation of Congress, in reference to a marine, with a view to resist the aggressions of the British Parliament, dates from a resolution of that body, passed the 13th of October, 1775. This resolution directed a committee of three, Messrs. Deane, Langdon and Gadsden, to fit out two swift-sailing vessels, the one of ten,



and the other of fourteen guns, to cruise to the eastward, to intercept the supplies and transports intended for the British army at Boston. Under this law it is believed that a brig called the Lexington, and a sloop named the Providence were equipped; though it does not appear that either went on the particular duty named in the resolution. On the 30th of the same month, the committee was increased to seven, and a ship of 36 guns, and another of 20, were ordered to be provided. Under this law the Alfred and Columbus were purchased, though neither was of the force implied by the highest rate named. The first of these ships is said to have had a main-deck battery of 20 nines, while her armament on the quarter-deck and fore-castle, varied in the course of her service, from ten guns to two. At the end of her career she carried no guns above. Less is known of the Columbus, but she is believed to have had a gun-deck battery of 18 nines. Both were clumsy and crank ships, and neither proved to be a very good sailer.

On the 13th of December, of the same year, Congress directed the thirteen ships of war to be built, and the next day the Marine Committee was so far increased as to contain one member from each colony; all the proceedings that have yet been mentioned, having been directed rather to a redress of grievances, than to independence.

It will aid in understanding how complicated the business of the navy became, if we here give a brief outline of the various modes that were adopted in managing its affairs. To the committee last named, very extensive powers were given; but in November, 1776, a "Continental Navy Board," of three competent persons, was established as subordinate to this committee; one being termed the "Eastern Board," and the other the "Board of the Middle District." A large portion of the executive functions of the "Marine Committee" devolved on these two "Boards." In October, 1779, this mode of proceeding was changed, and a "Board of Admiralty" was established, consisting of three commissioners who were not in Congress, and two that were. Of this Board any three were competent to act. In January, 1781, James Reed was appointed, by special resolution, to manage the affairs of the "Navy Board" in the "Middle Department;" and in February of the same year, Alexander McDougall, a Major General in the army, who had been a seaman in his youth, was chosen "Secretary of the Marine." In August of the same year, the entire system was changed, by the appointment of an "Agent of the Marine," who had full control of the service, subject to the resolutions of Congress, and who superseded all the committees, boards, and agents, that had been previously established by law. Here closed the legislation of Congress on this branch of the subject, though we shall add that the duties of "Agent of Marine," subsequently devolved on the "Superintendent of Finances," the celebrated Robert Morris, a gentleman, who appears, throughout the war, to have had more control over the affairs of the navy, than any other civilian in the country. To return to the order of time.

On the 22d of December, 1775, Congress passed the following resolutions, viz :—

“ Resolved, that the following naval officers be appointed :

Esek Hopkins, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief.

Dudley Saltonstall, Captain of the Alfred.

Abraham Whipple, do. do. Columbus.

Nicholas Biddle, do. do. Andrea Doria.

John B. Hopkins, do. do. Cabot.

First Lieutenants, John Paul Jones, Rhodes Arnold, ———  
Stansbury, Hoysted Hacker, Jonathan Pitcher.

Second Lieutenants, Benjamin Seabury, Joseph Olney, Elisha Warner, Thomas Weaver, ——— McDougal.

Third Lieutenants, John Fanning, Ezekiel Burroughs, Daniel Vaughan.

“ Resolved, that the pay of the Commander-in-Chief of the fleet, be one hundred and twenty-five dollars a month.”

By this law it will be seen that Mr. Hopkins was not made a captain, but the “Commander-in-Chief,” a rank that was intended to correspond in the navy, to that held by Washington in the army. His official appellation, among seamen, appears to have been that of “Commodore,” though he was frequently styled “Admiral,” in the papers of that period. The captains were particularly named to the respective ships, and the law was so construed, that the lieutenants were attached to the different vessels in the order in which they were respectively named.

By this resolution, or law, it would appear that two brigs, the Andrea Doria, and the Cabot, had been purchased, most probably by the Marine Committee, previously to its passage. Of the precise force of the latter vessel no authentic account can be found, but it is thought to have been 16 sixes. It appears by a letter of Paul Jones, however, that the armament of the Doria was 14 fours, and the Cabot may have been of the same force.

The equipment of all the vessels mentioned, as well as of two or three more of less size, was going on in the autumn of 1775, the appointment of their officers was made at the close of the year, and the first ensign ever shown by a regular American man-of-war, was hoisted in the Delaware, on board the Alfred, by the hands of Paul Jones, some time about the last of December. This event could not have occurred previously to the vote appointing a commander-in-chief, as we are expressly told that the flag was shown when that officer first repaired on board his ship. What that ensign was, is not now certainly known, but it is thought to have been a device representing a pine tree, with a rattlesnake about to strike, coiled at its root, and bearing the motto “don’t tread on me.” It is certain that such a flag was used, at the commencement of the Revolution, and on board of some of the vessels of war, though whether this was the flag worn by the Alfred is not quite so clear. Most of the privateers of the period either wore the arms of the colony from which they sailed, and by which they were authorised to cruise, or they also showed devices of their own, according to the conceits of the differ-

ent captains and owners. It was not, until 1777, that Congress formally adopted the present national colours.

The first regular cruisers that ever got to sea under the new government were the *Hornet 10*, and *Wasp 8*, a sloop and a schooner that had been equipped at Baltimore by the Marine Committee, and which sailed in November, to join the squadron under Commodore Hopkins, in the *Delaware*. This passage, however, cannot properly be called a cruise. For the first of these we must refer to the squadron itself. This distinction has been claimed for the *Lexington*, Capt. Barry, and we have so stated the fact, in the earlier editions of this book; but an examination of the private papers of that officer, has shown us that he was actually employed on shore, or in the *Delaware*, for a short time after Com. Hopkins got to sea. The first regular cruise, therefore, ever made in a vessel of the United States, was that made by the squadron, of which we are about to relate the movements.

The plans of Congress had changed between the time when the vessels were first ordered and that on which they were ready for service. Commodore Hopkins was accordingly directed to proceed to the southward, with a view to act against the naval force, which was then ravaging the coast of Virginia, under Lord Dunmore. The squadron got into the Bay, and rendezvoused under Cape Henlopen, early in February. It consisted of the *Alfred 24*, *Columbus 20*, *Doria 14*, *Cabot 14*, *Providence 12*, *Hornet 10*, *Wasp 8*, and *Fly* despatch vessel. With this force Commodore Hopkins went to sea on the 17th of February. On the night of the 19th, as the squadron was steering south with a fresh breeze, the *Hornet* and *Fly* parted company, and did not join again during the cruise. No vessel of any importance was met until the ships reached Abaco, in the Bahamas, where the squadron had been ordered to rendezvous. Here Commodore Hopkins determined to make a descent on New Providence, where it was understood a considerable amount of military stores was collected. For this purpose, a body of 300 men, marines and landsmen, under the command of Captain Nichols, the senior marine officer of the service, was put into two sloops, with the hope of surprising the place. As the squadron approached the town, however, an alarm was given, when the sloops were sent in, with the *Providence 12*, and *Wasp 8*, to cover the landing. This duty was handsomely performed, and Captain Nichols got complete possession of the forts, and entire command of the place, in the course of the afternoon, and of the following morning, after a very insignificant resistance. Unfortunately, the governor, aware of the motive of the descent, found means to send away a considerable quantity of powder during the night. Near a hundred cannon, and a large quantity of other stores, however, fell into the hands of the Americans. On this occasion, the first that ever occurred in the regular American Navy, the marines under Captain Nichols, appear to have behaved with the spirit and steadiness that have distinguished the corps, from that hour down to the present moment.

After retaining possession a few days, Commodore Hopkins left

1777  
Ne  
gov  
nor  
he  
pan  
On  
of  
Bri  
A  
bein  
the  
abo  
him  
disc  
her  
one  
abo  
ing  
mar  
T  
alor  
Pro  
Dor  
Col  
can  
wer  
ene  
ever  
prof  
Am  
mos  
non  
stea  
up  
got  
sive  
litt  
sels  
with  
Lor  
T  
the  
one  
mer  
Am  
cap  
She  
kill  
Cal  
the

New Providence on the 17th of March, bringing away with him the governor and one or two men of note, and shaping his course to the northward. Some of the smaller vessels appear to have left him, as he proceeded along the coast, but, with the most of his force in company, he arrived off the east end of Long Island, early in April. On the 4th, he captured a tender of six guns, commanded by a son of Commodore Wallace, and on the 5th he fell in with and took a British Bomb Brig Bolton S, Lieutenant Snead.

About one o'clock in the morning of the 6th of April, the squadron being a little scattered, a large ship was discovered steering towards the Alfred. The wind was light, and the sea quite smooth, and about two, the stranger having gone about, the Cabot closed with him, and hailed. Soon after the latter fired a broadside. The first discharge of this little vessel appears to have been well directed, but her metal was altogether too light to contend with an enemy like the one she had assailed. In a few minutes she was compelled to haul aboard her tacks, to get from under the guns of her antagonist, having had her captain severely wounded, her master killed, and a good many of her people injured.

The Alfred now took the place of the Cabot, ranging handsomely alongside of the enemy and delivering her fire. Soon after, the Providence got under the stern of the English ship, and the Andrea Doria was enabled to come near enough to do some service. The Columbus was kept at a distance for want of wind. After a smart cannonade of near an hour, the block and wheel-rope of the Alfred were shot away, and the ship broached to; by which accident the enemy was enabled to rake her with effect. Being satisfied, however, that the victory was impossible, the English commander profited by this accident, to put his helm up, and brought all the American vessels astern. Sailing better than any of the squadron, most of which were deep, as well as dull, in consequence of the cannon and stores they had taken on board, the enemy slowly but steadily gained on his pursuers, though a warm cannonade was kept up by both parties until past daylight. By six o'clock the ships had got so far to the eastward, that Commodore Hopkins felt apprehensive the firing would bring out the Newport squadron, and seeing little chance of overtaking the chase, he made a signal for his vessels to haul by the wind. Capturing a tender that was in company with the ship that had escaped, the squadron now went into New London, the port to which it was bound.

The vessel that engaged the American ships, on this occasion, was the Glasgow 20, Captain Tyringham Howe, with a crew of about one hundred and fifty souls. In every thing but the number of her men the Glasgow was probably superior to any one ship in the American squadron, but her close encounter with, and eventual escape from so many vessels, reflected great credit on her commander. She was a good deal cut up, notwithstanding, and had four men killed and wounded. On the other hand, both the Alfred and the Cabot suffered materially, the former from having been raked, and the latter from lying alongside a vessel so much her superior in force.

The Alfred and Cabot had twenty-three men killed and wounded, and one man on board the Columbus lost an arm while in the chase.

The result of this first essay of the American navy, when announced, caused much exultation in the country. The affair was represented as a sort of victory, in which three light vessels of war had been taken, and one of force compelled to run. A short time, however, served to correct these errors, and public opinion probably went as far in the opposite extreme, where it would seem to have been permanently fixed, by subsequent historians. The great error of Commodore Hopkins was in suffering so small a vessel as the Cabot to run close alongside of a ship of the Glasgow's force, when the first attack should have been made by the Alfred. Had the Cabot delivered two or three as effectual broadsides from a favourable position, as the first she fired, while the Glasgow was occupied by a heavier ship, it is highly probable the enemy would have been captured. Commodore Hopkins betrayed no want of spirit, but his crew and vessel were much inferior to the regularly and long trained people of a cruiser, and to a ship properly constructed for war. The lightness of the wind, and the obscurity of a night action, contributed to the disasters, as, in such circumstances, when the ship broached to, it required time to get her again under the command of her helm. The reason for not continuing the chase was sufficient, and it is now known that the English squadron did come out of Newport as soon as the Glasgow appeared, and there can be little doubt that Commodore Hopkins would have lost all his dull sailing vessels, had he gone much farther in pursuit. It ought to be added, that the small-pox, then a malady of fatal effect, had broken out in the ships while they were at New Providence, and it probably had an influence on their efficiency. The Doria, in particular, was known to be nearly useless from the number of cases on board.

This was hardly the feeling of the country, notwithstanding, for nations are seldom just under disgrace, imaginary or real. Commodore Hopkins was left in command some time longer, it is true, and he carried the squadron to Rhode Island, a few weeks after his arrival, but he never made another cruise in the navy. On the 16th of October, Congress passed a vote of censure on him, for not performing the duties on which he had been sent to the southward, and on the 2d of January, 1777, by a vote of that body, he was formally dismissed from the service. No commander-in-chief was subsequently appointed, though such a measure was recommended to the national legislature by a committee of its own body, August 24th, 1781.

As an offset to the escape of the Glasgow, the Lexington, Captain Barry, which had sailed from the Delaware some weeks after the squadron got to sea, fell in with the Edward, an armed tender of the Liverpool, on the 17th of April, off the Capes of Virginia, and after a close and spirited action of near an hour, captured her. The Lexington had four of her crew killed and wounded, while the Edward was nearly cut to pieces, and met with a very heavy comparative loss in men.

It may better connect the history of this little brig, if we add here, that she went to the West Indies the following October, under the command of Captain Hallock, and on her return was captured near the spot where she had taken the Liverpool's tender, by the Pearl frigate. It was blowing fresh at the time, and, after taking out of his prize a few officers, and putting a crew on board of her, the commander of the Pearl ordered her crew to follow his own ship. That night the Americans rose, and overpowering the prize crew, they carried the brig into Baltimore. The Lexington was immediately recommissioned, under the orders of Captain Johnston, and in March of the succeeding year she sailed for Europe, where there will soon be occasion to note her movements. This little vessel mounted 16 4 lb guns, and, under Barry, had a crew of 70 souls, all told.

---

## CHAPTER V.

Paul Jones—His first cruise as a Commander—Additional vessels ordered by Congress—Law regulating the rank of officers—The Andrea Doria, Capt. Biddle, takes several prizes—The Defence, Capt. Harding, after a sharp action, captures two English schooners—Cruise of the Providence and Alfred—Cruise of the Reprisal in Europe—Of the Lexington do.—Cruises of Capt. Wickes—Lexington taken—Loss of the Reprisal—Cruises of Capt. Conyngham.

WHEN the American squadron had got into Newport it became useless, through want of men. Many of the seamen having entered for the cruise only, and Congress having authorised the capture of all British vessels in March, so many persons were now induced to go on board the privateers, that crews were not easily obtained for the vessels of war. It is a singular feature of the times, too, that the sudden check to navigation, and the delay in authorising general captures, had driven a great many of the seamen into the army. It is also easy to imagine that the service was out of favour, after the affair with the Glasgow, for by events as trifling as this, are the opinions of ordinary men usually influenced.

It has been said that the vessels were carried to Providence, Rhode Island, and soldiers were borrowed from the army, in order to effect even this. At Providence, courts martial, the usual attendants of military misfortunes, were assembled to judge the delinquents. Captain Whipple, of the Columbus, was tried for not aiding the Alfred in the action with the Glasgow, and seems to have been acquitted. Captain Hazard of the Providence, was cashiered, though it does not appear on what charge.

The day after the dismissal of her former commander, or May the 10th, 1776, Paul Jones was directed by Commodore Hopkins to take charge of the Providence, and to carry the borrowed soldiers to New York, there to enlist a regular crew, and return to the sta-

tion. This duty having been successfully performed, the sloop was hove out, cleaned, refitted, armed and manned for a cruise. On the 13th of June, Captain Jones sailed from Newport with a convoy loaded with military stores, which he saw into Long Island Sound, a service attended with risk on account of the numerous cruisers of the enemy. While thus employed, Captain Jones covered the escape of a brig from St. Domingo, laden also with military stores, and bound to New York. This brig was soon after brought into the service, and became the Hamden, 14. After performing this duty, the Providence was employed in cruising between Boston and the Delaware, and she even ran as far south as Bermuda. On the 1st of September, while on the latter service, this little sloop made five sail, one of which was mistaken for a large merchantman. On getting near the latter vessel, she proved to be a light English frigate, and a fast sailer. After a chase of four hours by the wind, and in a cross sea, the enemy had so far gained on the Providence as to be within musket-shot, on her lee-quarter. The stranger had early opened with his chase guns, and the Providence now returned the fire with her light four pounders, showing her colours. Perceiving that capture, or some bold expedient must soon determine his fate, Captain Jones kept edging away, until he had got rather on the lee bow of the enemy, when the Providence suddenly went off dead before the wind, setting every thing that would draw. This unexpected manœuvre brought the two vessels within pistol-shot, but the English ship having been taken completely by surprise, before she could get her light sails set, the sloop was nearly out of reach of grape. The Providence sailed the best before the wind, and in less than an hour she had drawn quite beyond the reach of shot, and finally escaped. This affair has been represented as an engagement of several hours with the Solebay, 28, but, as has been said, it was little more than a clever artifice, in which Captain Jones discovered much steadiness and address. Not a shot touched the Providence, though the Solebay fired a hundred.

Captain Jones now went to the eastward, where he made several prizes. Here he was chased by the Milford 32, and finding he could easily outsail her, he kept just out of gun-shot for several hours, the enemy, who measured his distance badly, firing most of the time. This affair has also been exaggerated into a running fight.

After this chase the Providence went upon the coast, off Canseau, and did much damage to the enemy's fishermen, taking no less than twelve sail. Having made sixteen prizes, in all, some of which were valuable, Captain Jones returned to Newport.

Ere the return of the Providence, independence was declared, and Congress had set about a more regular organisation of the navy. October the 3d, it ordered another frigate and two cutters to be built; and November the 9th, a law was passed, authorising the construction of three seventy-fours, five more frigates, a sloop of war and a packet. In January of the succeeding year, another frigate and another sloop of war, were commanded. Eight of the prizes were also directed to be taken into the service, in the course of the years

1776 and 1777, while, as the war proceeded, divers small vessels were directed to be built, or purchased.

But the most important step taken by Congress, at this time, was a law regulating the rank of the different officers, which had hitherto been very uncertain, and had led to many disputes. By a resolution passed, April the 17th, 1776, Congress had declared that rank should not be regulated by the dates of the original appointments, reserving to itself the power to say who should command, when it had ascertained who were disposed to serve. But it had now declared the nation independent of the King of Great Britain, and there was a long and bloody war in perspective, before that independence could be recognised. It was time to reduce the confused elements of the service to order, and to quiet the disputes and claims of individuals, by an exercise of sovereign power. A resolution was accordingly passed on the 10th of October, 1776, directing that the captains in the navy should take rank in the following order, viz :

- |                        |                      |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. James Nicholson,    | 13. John B. Hopkins, |
| 2. John Manly,         | 14. John Hodge,      |
| 3. Hector McNeil,      | 15. William Hallock, |
| 4. Dudley Saltonstall, | 16. Hoysted Hacker,  |
| 5. Nicholas Biddle,    | 17. Isaiah Robinson, |
| 6. Thomas Thompson,    | 18. John Paul Jones, |
| 7. John Barry,         | 19. James Josiah,    |
| 8. Thomas Read,        | 20. Elisha Hinman,   |
| 9. Thomas Grennall,    | 21. Joseph Olney,    |
| 10. Charles Alexander, | 22. James Robinson,  |
| 11. Lambert Wickes,    | 23. John Young,      |
| 12. Abraham Whipple,   | 24. Elisha Warner.   |

The Marine Committee was empowered to arrange the rank of the inferior officers. At this time Commodore Hopkins was commander-in-Chief, and he continued to serve in that capacity until the commencement of the following January, when Captain Nicholson became the senior officer of the navy, with the rank of captain only. When the law regulating rank was passed, the vessels of the navy, in service, or in the course of construction, were as follows; the word building, which is put after most of them, referring as well to those which had just been launched as to those that were still on the stocks; a few of the former, however, were nearly ready for sea.

List of vessels in the United States Navy, October, 1776.

Hancock,	32,	building at Boston.
Randolph,	32,	do. Philadelphia.
Raleigh,	32,	do. Portsmouth, N. H.
Washington,	32,	do. Philadelphia.
Warren,	32,	do. Rhode Island.
Trumbull,	28,	do. Connecticut.
Effingham,	28,	do. Philadelphia.
Congress,	28,	do. Poughkeepsic, N. Y.
Virginia,	28,	do. Maryland.



Providence,	23,	building at Rhode Island.
Boston,	24,	do. Boston.
Delaware,	24,	do. Philadelphia.
Montgomery,	24,	do. Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Alfred,	24,	in service.
Columbus,	20,	do.
Reprisal,	16,	do.
Cabot,	16,	do.
Hamden	14,	do.
Lexington,	14,	do.
Andrea Doria,	14,	do.
Providence,	12,	do.
Sachem,	10,	do.
Independence,	10,	do.
Wasp,	8,	do.
Musquito,	4,	do.
Fly,	—	do.

To these vessels, many of which never got to sea, must be added several small cruisers, that were employed by the American Commissioners in Europe; the histories of which will be given in their proper places; and the vessel that parted company from Commodore Hopkins' squadron, on its way to New Providence. This vessel, the Hornet, suffered much before she got in, and it is believed she was employed very little afterwards.

When the squadron, under Commodore Hopkins, broke up, all the ships did not remain idle, but the Columbus 20, made a cruise, under Captain Whipple, to the eastward, and took a few prizes. The Andrea Doria 14, Captain Riddle, went in the same direction, also, and was even more successful than the Providence in annoying the enemy. This vessel, a little brig, carrying 14 fours, actually took two armed transports filled with soldiers, and made prizes of so many merchantmen, that, it is affirmed on plausible authority, when she got back into the Delaware, but five of the common men who composed her original crew were in her; the rest having been put in the prizes, and their places supplied by volunteers from among the prisoners. Captain Biddle gained much credit for this cruise, and on his return, he was appointed to the command of the Randolph 32, then recently launched. One of the transports, however, was retaken by the Cerberus frigate, and the other by her own people, but was again captured, and brought in.

While the United States' cruisers were thus active in intercepting the British transports on the high seas, the colony cruisers and privateers were busy in the same way in-shore. Boston had been evacuated by the enemy on the 17th of March, of this year, but vessels continued to arrive from England until midsummer; the fact not being known in time to prevent their steering towards the wrong port. No less than thirty sail fell into the hands of the Americans, in consequence of these mistakes. As one of the occurrences of this nature was, in a measure, connected with a circumstance just related in the cruise of the Doria, it may be properly given here.

The Connecticut colony brig *Defence* 14, Captain Harding, left Plymouth, Massachusetts, early on the morning of the 17th of June, and, on working out into the bay, a desultory firing was heard to the northward. The *Defence* crowded sail in the direction of the cannonading, and about dusk she fell in with four light American schooners, which had been in a running fight with two British transports, that had proved too heavy for them. The transports, after beating off the schooners, had gone into Nantasket Roads and anchored. One of the schooners was the *Lee* 8, Captain Waters, in the service of Massachusetts, the little cruiser that had so successfully begun the maritime warfare under Captain Manly. The three others were privateers.

After laying his plans with the commanders of the schooners, Captain Harding stood into the roads, and about eleven o'clock, at night, he anchored between the transports, within pistol-shot. The schooners followed, but did not approach near enough to be of much service. Some hailing now passed, and Captain Harding ordered the enemy to strike. A voice from the largest English vessel answered, "Ay, ay—I'll strike," and a broadside was immediately poured into the *Defence*. A sharp action, that lasted more than an hour, followed, when both the English vessels struck. These transports contained near two hundred soldiers of the same corps as those shortly after taken by the *Doria*, and on board the largest of them was Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, who commanded the regiment.

In this close and sharp conflict, the *Defence* was a good deal cut up aloft, and she had nine men wounded. The transports lost eighteen killed, and a large number wounded. Among the slain was Major Menzies, the officer who had answered the hail in the manner stated.

The next morning the *Defence*, with the schooners in company, saw a sail in the bay, and gave chase. The stranger proved to be another transport, with more than a hundred men of the same regiment on board. Thus did about five hundred men, of one of the best corps in the British army, fall into the hands of the Americans, by means of these light cruisers. It should be remembered that, in this stage of the war, every capture of this nature was of double importance to the cause, as it not only weakened the enemy, but checked his intention of treating the American prisoners as rebels, by giving the colonists the means of retaliation, as well as of exchange. Colonel Campbell was subsequently imprisoned by Washington, to compel the English to extend better treatment to the Americans who had fallen into their hands.

To return to the vessels left at Rhode Island. When Captain Jones came in from his last cruise in the *Providence*, a project was formed to send a small squadron under his orders to the coast of Nova Scotia, with the double view of distressing the British trade, and of liberating about a hundred Americans who were said to be confined in the coal pits of that region. For this purpose the *Alfred* 24, *Hamden* 14, and *Providence* 12, were put under the orders of Captain Jones; but not having men enough for all three, that officer

selected the two first for his purpose. While clearing the port, the *Hamden* got on a ledge of rocks, and sustained material damage. The crew of the *Hamden* were now transferred to the *Providence*, and in the month of November Captain Jones got to sea, with both vessels rather short manned. A few days out, the *Alfred* made one or two small captures, and soon after she fell in with, and, after a short combat, took the armed ship *Mellish*, loaded with supplies for the army that was then assembling in Canada, to compose the expedition under General Burgoyne. On board this vessel, in addition to many other articles of the last importance, were ten thousand suits of uniform, in charge of a company of soldiers. It was said at the time, that the *Mellish* was the most valuable English ship that had then fallen into the hands of the Americans. Of so much importance did Captain Jones consider this vessel, that he announced his intention to keep his prize in sight, and to sink her in preference to letting her fall into the enemy's hands again. This resolution, however, was changed by circumstances.

The *Providence* had parted company in the night, and having taken a letter of marque, from Liverpool, the *Alfred* was making the best of her way to Boston, with a view to get the *Mellish* in, when on the edge of George's Banks, she made the *Milford 32*, the frigate that had chased Captain Jones the previous cruise, while in command of the *Providence*. The enemy was to windward, but there was not time for him to close before dark. The *Alfred* and the letter of marque hauled up between the frigate and the other prizes, in order to cover them, and directions were given to the latter to stand on the same tack all night, regardless of signals. At midnight the *Alfred* and letter of marque tacked, and the latter showed a top-light until morning. This artifice succeeded, the *Milford* appearing in chase of the *Alfred* when the day dawned, while the *Mellish* and her consorts had all disappeared in the southern board.

The *Milford* had run to leeward in the course of the night, and was now on the *Alfred's* lee quarter. Some manœuvring took place to ascertain the stranger's force, for it was not then known that the ship in sight was actually a frigate. In the course of the day, the *Alfred* was compelled to carry sail hard, but she escaped, though the letter of marque fell into the enemy's hands. After eluding her enemy, and covering all her prizes, the one just mentioned excepted, the *Alfred* went into Boston, where she found the rest of the vessels, and where she landed her prisoners. Another officer took charge of the ship, and Captain Jones, who had been flattered with the hope of having a still larger force put under his orders, was placed so low on the list by the new regulation of navy rank, as to be obliged to look round for a single ship, and that, too, of a force inferior to the one he had just commanded.

While this service was in the course of execution at the north, several small cruisers had been sent into the West Indies, to convoy, in quest of arms, or to communicate with the different public agents in that quarter. We have seen the manner in which the *Lexington* had been captured and retaken on her return passage from this

177  
sta  
Cap  
sum  
Wh  
Ch  
the  
Cap  
was  
drea  
earl  
She  
gov  
mar  
retu  
now  
T  
hers  
afte  
the  
Dr.  
cede  
their  
the  
com  
sado  
cour  
tecti  
of B  
sels,  
and  
Nan  
now  
adm  
were  
suffi  
into  
form  
the  
purd  
char  
man  
were  
then  
I  
and  
Par  
do  
surp  
rope  
proc

station, and we have now to allude to a short cruise of the *Reprisal*, Captain Wickes, in the same quarter. This ship sailed early in the summer, for Martinique, capturing several prizes by the way. When near her port, the English sloop of war *Shark* 16, Captain Chapman, laid her close alongside, and commenced a brisk attack, the *Reprisal* being both lighter than the enemy, and short-handed. Captain Wickes made so gallant a defence, however, that the *Shark* was repulsed with loss, and he got into the island with credit, hundreds having witnessed the affair from the shore. As this occurred early in the season, and before the declaration of independence, the *Shark* followed the *Reprisal* in, and her captain demanded that the governor should deliver up the American ship as a pirate. This demand was refused of course, and shortly after Captain Wickes returned home. With a view to connect the train of events, we will now follow this excellent officer to the European seas.

The *Reprisal* was the first American man of war that ever showed herself in the other hemisphere. She sailed from home not long after the Declaration of Independence, and appeared in France in the autumn of 1776, bringing in with her several prizes, and having Dr. Franklin on board as a passenger. A few privateers had preceded her, and slight difficulties had occurred in relation to some of their prizes that had gone into Spain, but it is believed these were the first English captured ships that had entered France since the commencement of the American Revolution. The English ambassador complained of this infraction of the treaty between the two countries, but means were found to dispose of the prizes without detection. The *Reprisal* having refitted, soon sailed towards the Bay of Biscay, on another cruise. Here she captured several more vessels, and among the rest a king's packet that plied between Falmouth and Lisbon. When the cruise was up, Captain Wickes went into Nantes, taking his prize with him. The complaints of the English now became louder, and the American commissioners were secretly admonished of the necessity of using greater reserve. The prizes were directed to quit France, though the *Reprisal*, being leaky, was suffered to remain in port, in order to refit. The former were taken into the offing, and sold; the state of the times rendering these informal proceedings necessary. Enormous losses to the captors were the consequences, while it is not improbable that the gains of the purchasers had their influence in blinding the local authorities to the character of the transaction. The business appears to have been managed with dexterity, and the proceeds of the sales, such as they were, proved of great service to the agents of government, by enabling them to purchase other vessels.

In April, the *Lexington* 14, Captain Johnston, arrived in France, and the old difficulties were renewed. But the commissioners at Paris, who had been authorised to equip vessels, appoint officers, and do other matters to annoy the enemy, now planned a cruise that surpassed any thing of the sort that had yet been attempted in Europe under the American flag. Captain Wickes was directed to proceed to sea, with his own vessel and the *Lexington*, and to go

directly off Ireland, in order to intercept a convoy of linen ships that was expected to sail about that time. A cutter of ten guns, called the *Dolphin*, that had been detained by the commissioners to carry despatches to America, was diverted from her original destination and placed under the orders of Captain Wickes. The *Dolphin* was commanded by Lieutenant S. Nicholson, a brother of the senior captain, and a gentleman who subsequently died himself at the head of the service.

Captain Wickes, in command of this light squadron, sailed from Nantes about the commencement of June, going first into the Bay of Biscay, and afterwards entirely around Ireland, sweeping the sea before him of every thing that was not of a force to render an attack hopeless. The linen ships were missed, but many vessels were taken or destroyed. As the American cruisers approached the French coast, on their return, a line of battle ship gave chase, and followed them nearly into port. The *Lexington* and *Dolphin* appear to have escaped without much difficulty, by separating, but the *Reprisal* was so hard pressed, as to be obliged to saw her bulwarks, and even to cut away some of her timbers; expedients that were then much in favour among the seamen of the day, though of questionable utility.

This was the first exploit of the kind in the war, and its boldness and success seem to have produced so much sensation in England, that the French government was driven to the necessity of entirely throwing aside the mask, or of taking some more decided step in relation to these cruisers. Not being yet prepared for war, it resorted to the latter expedient. The *Reprisal* and *Lexington* were ordered to be seized and held, until security was given that they would quit the European seas, while the prizes were commanded to leave France without delay. The latter were accordingly taken outside the port, and disposed of to French merchants, in the same informal manner, and with the same loss, as in the previous cases, while the vessels of war prepared to return home.

In September, the *Lexington* sailed from Morlaix, in which port she had taken refuge in the chase, and next day she fell in with the British man-of-war-cutter *Alert*, Lieutenant Bazely, a vessel of a force a trifle less than her own, when an engagement took place. The lightness of the vessels, and the roughness of the weather, rendered the fire on both sides, very ineffective, and after an action of two hours and a half, the *Lexington* had expended nearly all of her powder, without subduing her gallant opponent. The *Alert*, however, had suffered so much aloft, as to enable the brig to leave her. Notwithstanding this advantage, so much activity was shown on board the English vessel, that, after a chase of four hours, she was enabled to get alongside of the *Lexington* again, while the latter was herself repairing damages. A one-sided battle now occurred, the *Lexington* not having it in her power to keep up a fire of any moment, and after receiving that of his persevering antagonist for another hour, Captain Johnston was compelled to strike, to save the lives of his crew. Thus closed the brief history of the gallant little cruiser that

177  
is k  
upo  
and  
and  
ers,  
batt  
besid  
prize  
the p  
oppo  
T  
cess  
Ame  
men  
peris  
count  
prom  
T  
of the  
servi  
the o  
positi  
a feel  
plans  
will h  
In  
ican  
val m  
come  
some  
the R  
anteri  
W  
tain V  
idle in  
their  
servic  
time i  
ican c  
built  
privat  
comm  
pointe  
Presid  
1777,  
of a c  
same  
Capta  
the 4th

is known to have first borne the regular American flag in a victory upon the ocean. Her career was short, but it was not without credit and usefulness. When taken, she had been in service about one year and eight months, in which time she had been under three commanders, Captains Barry, Hullock, and Johnston; had fought two severe battles with vessels of war; was twice taken, and once recaptured, besides having several times engaged armed ships, and made many prizes. The English commander received a good deal of credit for the persevering gallantry with which he lay by, and captured his opponent.

The fate of the *Reprisal*, a vessel that had even been more successful than her consort, was still harder. This ship also sailed for America, agreeably to the conditions made with the French government, and foundered on the banks of Newfoundland, all on board perishing with the exception of the cook. In Captain Wickes the country lost a gallant, prudent, and efficient officer, and one who promised to have risen high in his profession had his life been spared.

To the untimely loss of the *Reprisal*, and the unfortunate capture of the *Lexington*, must be attributed the little eclat that attended the services of these two vessels in Europe. They not only preceded all the other national cruisers in the European seas, but they did great positive injury to the commerce of the enemy, besides exciting such a feeling of insecurity in the English merchants, as to derange their plans, and to produce other revolutions in the course of trade, that will be adverted to in the close of the chapter.

In order to complete the account of the proceedings of the American commissioners at Paris, so far as they were connected with naval movements, during the years 1776 and 1777, it is necessary to come next to the affair of Captain Conyngham, which, owing to some marked circumstances, made more noise than the cruises of the *Reprisal* and *Lexington*, though the first exploits of the latter were anterior as to time, and of not less consequence in their effects.

While the commissioners\* were directing the movements of Captain Wickes, in the manner that has been mentioned, they were not idle in other quarters. A small frigate was building at Nantes, on their account, and there will be occasion hereafter to speak of her services and loss, under the name of the *Queen of France*. Some time in the spring of 1777, an agent was sent to Dover by the American commissioners where he purchased a fine fast-sailing English-built cutter, and had her carried across to Dunkirk. Here she was privately equipped as a cruiser, and named the *Surprise*. To the command of this vessel, Captain Gustavus Conyngham was appointed, by filling up a blank commission from John Hancock, the President of Congress. This commission bore date March 1st, 1777, and it would seem, as fully entitled Mr. Conyngham to the rank of a captain in the navy, as any other that was ever issued by the same authority. Having obtained his officers and crew in Dunkirk, Captain Conyngham sailed on a cruise, about the 1st of May, and on the 4th, he took a brig called the *Joseph*. On the 7th, when within

\* Dr. Franklin and Silas Deane.

a few leagues of the coast of Holland, the *Surprise* ran along side of the Harwich packet the *Prince of Orange*, which she boarded and took with so little previous alarm, that Captain Conyngham on stepping upon the deck of the prize, walked coolly down into her cabin, where he found her master and his passengers at breakfast. The mail for the north of Europe being on board the *Prince of Orange*, Captain Conyngham believed his acquisition to be of sufficient importance to return to port, and accordingly he reappeared at Dunkirk in a day or two.

By referring to the dates, it will be seen, though both the *Reprisal* and the *Lexington*, especially the first, had cruised in the European seas prior to the sailing of the *Surprise*, that the latter vessel performed the exploit just mentioned, shortly before Captain Wickes sailed on his cruise in the Irish and English Channels. Coming as it did so soon after the capture of the Lisbon packet, and occurring on one of the great thoroughfares between England and the continent, coupled with the fact that the cutter had been altogether equipped in a French port, the loss of the *Prince of Orange* appears to have attracted more attention than the transactions before described. The remonstrances of the English ambassador were so earnest, that Captain Conyngham and his crew were imprisoned, the cutter was seized, and the prizes were liberated. On this occasion the commission of Captain Conyngham was taken from him, and sent to Versailles, and it seems never to have been returned.

So completely was the English government deceived by this demonstration of an intention on the part of the French ministry to cause the treaty to be respected, that two sloops of war were actually sent to Dunkirk to carry Captain Conyngham and his people to England, that they might be tried as pirates. When the ships reached Dunkirk, as will be seen in the succeeding events, the birds had flown.

The commissioners had the capture of some of the transports with Hessian troops on board in view, and they were no sooner notified of the seizure of the *Surprise*, than Mr. Hodge, an agent who was of great service to the cause, was directed to procure another cutter. One was accordingly purchased at Dunkirk, and was fitted, with all despatch, for a cruiser. Means were found to liberate Captain Conyngham and his people, and this second vessel, which was called the *Revenge*, sailed from Dunkirk on the 18th of July, or about the time that Captain Wickes returned from his cruise with the three other vessels. A new commission had been obtained for Captain Conyngham, previously to putting to sea, which bore date May 2d, 1777. As this second commission was dated anterior to the seizure of the old one, there is no question that it was also one of those in blank, which had been confided to the commissioners to fill at their discretion.

The *Revenge* proved exceedingly successful, making prizes daily and generally destroying them. Some of the most valuable, however, were ordered into Spain, where many arrived; their avails proving of great moment to the agents of the American government

17  
in  
am  
Fre  
this  
I  
Re  
he  
sup  
In s  
inju  
into  
it w  
T  
been  
ly, i  
of as  
not  
all, t  
Tha  
lic v  
phin  
almo  
boug  
the U  
to C  
powe  
lin, a  
porat  
of the  
dition  
Boar  
tainly  
may  
rever  
but i  
cruis  
terms  
ham  
mons  
then  
Char  
"G  
arme  
vate  
and p  
Capt  
it bei  
ment  
the r  
quent  
vo

in Europe. It is even affirmed that the money advanced to Mr. Adams for travelling expenses, when he landed in Spain from the French frigate *La Sensible*, a year or two later, was derived from this source.

Having suffered from a gale, Captain Conyngham disguised the *Revenge*, and took her into one of the small English ports, where he actually refitted without detection. Shortly after, he obtained supplies in Ireland, paying for them by bills on his agents in Spain. In short, after a cruise of almost unprecedented success, so far as injury to the English merchants was concerned, the *Revenge* went into Ferrol, refitted, and finally sailed for the American seas, where it would derange the order of events to follow her at this moment.

The characters of the *Surprise* and *Revenge* appear never to have been properly understood. In all the accounts of the day, and in nearly, if not in quite all the subsequent histories, these vessels are spoken of as privateers, authorised to act by the commissioners at Paris. It is not clear that the commissioners sent private armed vessels to sea at all, though the act may have come within the scope of their powers. That the two cutters commanded by Captain Conyngham were public vessels, however, is proved in a variety of ways. Like the *Dolphin 10*, Lieutenant Nicholson, an officer who may be said to have almost passed his life in the navy, the *Surprise* and *Revenge* were bought and equipped by agents of the diplomatic commissioners of the United States, on public account, and the commissions granted to Captain Conyngham were gifts of personal authority, and not powers conceded to particular vessels. It is known that Dr. Franklin, at a later day, and with an especial object in view, granted temporary commissions in the navy, but there is no evidence that either of those bestowed on Captain Conyngham possessed even this conditional character. The *Revenge* was finally given up to the Navy Board, in Philadelphia, and was sold on public account. It is certainly competent for a government to consider its public vessels as it may see fit, or to put them in the several classes of vessels of war, revenue cruisers, packets, troop-ships, transports, or any thing else, but it would, at least, be a novelty for it to deem any of its own active cruisers privateers. The very word would infer a contradiction in terms. Paul Jones speaks of his desire to obtain Captain Conyngham as a member of a court martial, as late as 1779, and in a remonstrance against the treatment shown to Captain Conyngham, then a prisoner of war, made by Congress, through its Secretary, Charles Thompson, of the date of July 1779, that officer is termed, "Gustavus Conyngham, a citizen of America, late commander of an armed vessel in the service of said States, and taken on board a private armed cutter," &c. &c. Here the distinction between public and private armed vessels is unequivocally made, and the fact that Captain Conyngham had served in both, is as clearly established; it being admitted that he was acting in a privateer at the precise moment of his capture. The latter circumstance, in no degree affected the rank of Captain Conyngham, officers of the navy quite frequently serving in private armed ships, after the first two or three



years of the war, in consequence of there not having been public vessels to afford them employment. That there was some irregularity in giving Captain Conyngham two commissions for the same rank, and bearing different dates, is true, but this arose from necessity; and want of regularity and system was a fault of the times, rather than of those who conducted the affairs of the American marine, during the Revolution. There can be no reasonable doubt that both the *Surprise* and the *Revenge* were public vessels of war, and that Gustavus Conyngham was a captain in the navy of the United States of America, in virtue of two commissions granted by a competent authority; and that, too, subsequently to the Declaration of Independence, or after the country claimed all the political rights of sovereign power.

The sensation produced among the British merchants, by the different cruises in the European seas, that have been recorded in this chapter, is stated in the diplomatic correspondence of the day, to have been greater than that produced, in the previous war, by the squadron of the celebrated Thurot. Insurance rose to an enormous height, and, in speaking of the cruise of Captain Wickes in particular, Mr. Deane observes in one of his letters to Robert Morris, that it "effectually alarmed England, prevented the great fair at Chester, occasioned insurance to rise, and even deterred the English merchants from shipping goods in English bottoms, at any rate, so that in a few weeks, *forty sail of French ships* were loading in the Thames on freight; an instance never before known." In the same letter, this commissioner adds,—“In a word, Cunningham (Conyngham) by his first and second bold expeditions, is become the terror of all the eastern coast of England and Scotland, and is more dreaded than Thurot was, in the late war.”

Insurance, in some instances, rose as high as twenty-five per cent., and it is even affirmed that there was a short period when ten per cent. was asked between Dover and Calais, a distance of only seven leagues.

Having now related the principal maritime events that were connected with the policy and measures of the commissioners in France, during the years 1776 and 1777, we shall return to the American seas, and resume the thread of the narrative, where it has been interrupted, or towards the middle of the former year. We shall shortly have occasion, however, to revert to the subject that we are now temporarily quitting, this quarter of the world having been the theatre of still more interesting incidents connected with the navy, at a later day. Before returning to the year 1776, and the more chronological order of events, however, one fact may well be recorded here. With a view to increase the naval force of the country, the commissioners had caused a frigate of extraordinary size, and of peculiar armament and construction for that period, to be laid down at Amsterdam. This ship had the keel and sides of a two decker, though frigate built, and her main deck armament was intended to consist of thirty-two pounders. Her name was the *Indien*. But in consequence of the apprehensions of the Dutch government, and the

jealousy of that of England, Congress was induced, about this time, to make an offering of the *Indien* to Louis XVI., and she was equipped and got ready for sea, as a French vessel of war. In the end, the manner in which this frigate was brought into the service of one of the new American States, and her fate, will be shown.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

Commodore Sir Peter Parker attacks Charleston—Is repulsed by the Americans—Capt. Muford captures the *Hope*—The *Sachem*, Capt. Robinson, captures an English letter of marque—Capt. R. put in command of the *Doria*—Captures the *Racehorse*, after a sharp contest—Conflict of American galleys with the enemy—Capt. Hudson of the *Ranger* captures a British brig, after an action of two hours—Battle on Lake Champlain—General Arnold—American privateers.

It is now necessary to revert to events that will require the time to be carried back more than a twelvemonth. In reviewing this branch of the subject, it may be well to take a brief notice of the state of the regular marine of the country, in the spring of the year 1776, or soon after the law for capturing all British vessels had passed, and at a moment when the independence of the country was seriously contemplated, though not formally declared.

None of these vessels ordered to be built, by the laws of the previous year, were yet launched, and every public cruiser of any size that was actually afloat had been bought into the service. Of these, the largest were little suited to war, as they were necessarily selected from among the merchant vessels of the country, while the smaller had been chosen principally from among the privateers. Copper, for ships, was just coming into use, and it is not believed that a single cruiser of the United States possessed the great advantage of having this material on its bottom until a much later day.

Philadelphia being the seat of government, the largest town in the country, and naturally strong in its defences, more than usual attention was paid to the means of preventing the enemy from getting possession of it by water. Thirteen galleys had been provided for this purpose, as well as a heavy floating battery, and several fire rafts. An officer of the name of Hazlewood was put in command, with the title of commodore, his commission having been issued by the Colony of Pennsylvania. Similar arrangements were made in the Chesapeake, where a gentleman of the name of Barron, the father of two officers who have subsequently risen to high rank in the service, received the same commission from the Colony of Virginia. James Nicholson, who so shortly after became the senior captain of the navy, filled a corresponding station in the Colony of Maryland, and performed some service that did him credit.

Most of the colonies had their respective cruisers at sea, or on their own coasts, while the ocean literally began to swarm with pri

vateers from all parts of the country; though New England took the lead in this species of warfare. Robert Morris, in one of his official letters of a date later than this precise time, remarks that the passion for privateering was so strong in this particular part of the country, that even agriculture was abandoned in order to pursue it.

The English evacuated Boston on the 17th of March of this year, retiring to Halifax with their fleet and army. From this place, they directed their movements for a short period, or until they were enabled, by the arrival of powerful reinforcements, to choose the points which it was believed would be the most advantageous to possess for the future management of the war. Charleston, South Carolina, was soon selected for this purpose, and preparations for a descent on that coast were made as early as April, or immediately after the evacuation of Boston. It is not improbable that this step was held in view, when the British quitted New England, as the occupation of that town would enable the English government to overrun all the southern colonies. Luckily, some despatches, that were intercepted by Commodore Barron, of the Virginia service, betrayed this design to the people of Charleston, who were not slow in making their preparations to meet the enemy.

In furtherance of this plan, which is even said to have emanated from the British ministry itself, though some ascribe the attack that occurred to the officers immediately in command, the main object being a secure footing in the southern States at any eligible point that might offer, a squadron consisting of several sail, under the orders of Commodore Sir Peter Parker, arrived on the coast of North Carolina as early as May. Here it was joined by a fleet of transports from Halifax, having on board nearly three thousand troops, at the head of whom was Lieutenant General, afterwards Sir Henry, Clinton.

On the 4th of June this imposing force appeared off Charleston Bar, and made immediate preparations for a descent and an attack by sea; buoying out the channel for the latter purpose without delay. A portion of the troops were landed on Long Island, which is separated from Sullivan's Island by a narrow channel that is fordable in certain states of the tide, with a view to pass over and take a strong work, made of palmetto logs, that the Americans had erected for the defence of their harbour, and which it was thought might easily be reduced from the rear. Happily for the Americans, a long continuance of easterly winds drove the water up into the passage between the two islands, converting the channel into a ditch, that effectually prevented the forces of General Clinton from crossing. On the 7th, the frigates passed the bar; and on the 10th, a fifty gun ship succeeded with great difficulty, in accomplishing the same object. The delay occasioned by the want of water, and the indecision of the English general, who acted with less vigour than his associate in command, was eagerly improved by the Americans, and a considerable force collected in and about the town, though the fort on Sullivan's Island, which was subsequently named after its gallant commander, Colonel Moultrie, did not admit of much enlargement or additional

fortifying. This work contained twenty-six guns, twenty-six and eighteen pounders, and it was garrisoned by about four hundred men, of whom more than three hundred were regulars. Other troops were at hand to watch the party on Long Island, and to resist any attempt to land. Major General Lee, of the United States' service commanded in chief, on the side of the Americans. Suitable preparations were made to save the garrison, in the event of a descent, though it appears to have been the opinion of Colonel Moultrie, that he could have maintained the island even had the enemy crossed and landed.

On the 28th of June, Sir Peter Parker, being joined by another fifty, and having completed his preparations, moved his ships to their respective stations, in order to commence the attack. Between ten and eleven in the forenoon, the *Thunder* began to throw shells at the fort, to cover the approach of the other vessels, though without much effect. The shells were well directed, and many fell in the centre of the fort; but they were received in a morass, where the fuses were extinguished. But few exploded. The *Bristol* 50, Sir Peter Parker's own ship, the *Experiment* 50, which had joined but a day or two before, both vessels of two decks, the *Active* 28, and the *Solebay* 28, anchored in front of the fort, with springs on their cables; while the *Acteon* 28, *Siren* 28, and *Sphinx* 20, endeavored to get into positions between the island and the town, with a view to enfilade the works, to cut off the communications with the main body of the American forces, and to intercept a retreat. The latter vessels got entangled among the shoals, and all three took the ground. In the confusion, the *Sphinx* and *Siren* ran foul of each other, by which accident the former lost her bowsprit. The *Acteon* stuck so fast, that all the efforts of her crew to get her afloat proved unavailing; but the other two succeeded in getting off in a few hours. In consequence of these mistakes and accidents, the three vessels named were of little or no use to the British during the engagement.

Of the vessels that came up in front, the *Active* 28, led. As she drew near, the fort fired a few guns, as if to try the range of its shot, but the battle did not properly begin until the frigate had anchored and delivered her broadside. The other vessels followed, when they all commenced as severe and well supported a fire, as was probably ever kept up for so long a period, by ships of their force.

The cannonade began in earnest about twelve o'clock, and it was maintained throughout a long summer's afternoon, and, with short intervals, until nine o'clock at night, with undaunted resolution, on both sides. The fire of the ships was rapid: that of the fort deliberate, but of deadly aim. The first, owing to the peculiar nature of the wood of which the works were composed, did but little injury, while the heavy shot sent from the fort, passed through and through the sides of the enemy's ships. At one period, the garrison had nearly expended its ammunition, and its fire ceased for so long a time, that it became the impression of the enemy that it had evacu-

ted the works.\* A fresh supply arriving, however, this error of the English was soon corrected, the fire that was renewed being, if possible, more destructive than that which had preceded the pause. In the heat of the engagement the springs of the Bristol's cable were cut, and the ship swung round, with her stern to the embrasures. That deadly deliberate fire, which had distinguished the garrison throughout the day, now told with awful effect on this devoted vessel. In this scene of slaughter and destruction, the old seaman who commanded the British squadron, displayed the high resolution which, during the last century, has distinguished so many other officers of his name in the same service. At one time, he is said to have stood almost alone on the quarter-deck of his ship, bleeding, but delivering his orders calmly and with discretion. By the application of a new spring, the vessel was extricated from this awful position, and her firing was renewed.

But no courage or perseverance on the part of the assailants could overcome the cool resolution of the garrison, and when night set in, Sir Peter Parker made the signal for the ships to retire. All the vessels effected their retreat but the *Acteon*, which ship remained too firmly grounded to be moved. From this frigate the enemy withdrew her people next morning, when they set her on fire, leaving her with her guns loaded and colours flying. She was immediately boarded by the Americans, who hauled down her ensign, fired a few shot at the retreating ships, and left her. In a short time her magazine exploded.

This was the most hotly contested engagement of the kind that ever took place on the American coast, and it goes fully to prove the important military position, that ships cannot withstand forts when the latter are properly constructed, armed, and garrisoned. General Moultrie, in his *Memoirs*, states that he commenced the battle with only twenty-eight rounds of powder. The supplies received during the fight amounted to but seven hundred pounds in gross, which, for guns of so heavy caliber, would scarcely make a total of thirty-five rounds. He is of opinion that the want of powder alone prevented the Americans from destroying the men of war.

On this occasion the Americans had only thirty-six killed and wounded, while the loss of the British was about two hundred men. The two fifty gun ships suffered most, the *Bristol* having the commodore himself, Captain Morris, who died of his injuries, and sixty-nine men wounded, besides forty killed. Among the former was Lord William Campbell, a brother of the Duke of Argyle, who had

\* Some curious errors appear in Sir Peter Parker's report of this affair, arising out of the distance at which he was placed, and the confusion of a hot conflict. Among other things he says that large parties were driven out of the fort by the fire of the ships, and that they were replaced by reinforcements from the main land. He also says that a man was hung on a tree, in the rear of the fort, by a party that was entering it. Nothing of the sort occurred. Colonel Moultrie explains the affair of the man in the tree, by saying that a shot took a soldier's coat and carried it to the branches of a tree, where it remained suspended during the rest of the day, and that from any confusion or disorder having existed in the fort, when General Lee visited the works, during the height of the action, the officers laid aside their pipes in order to receive him with proper respect. After the affair, twelve hundred shot were taken up in and about the fort, besides many shells.

recently been Governor of South Carolina, in which province he had married, and who had taken a command on the Bristol's lower gun deck, with a view to animate her men. The Experiment suffered little less than the Bristol, several of her ports having been knocked into one, and seventy-nine of her officers and crew were killed and wounded. Among the latter was her commander, Captain Scott. The frigates, attracting less of the attention of the garrison escaped with comparatively little loss. A short time after this signal discomfiture, the British temporarily abandoned their design on Charleston, carrying off the troops, which had been perfectly useless during the operations.

Quitting the south for the present, we will now return to the north, to mention a few of the lighter incidents that occurred at different points on the coast. Soon after the British left Boston, a Captain Mugford obtained the use of a small armed vessel belonging to government, called the Franklin, and getting to sea, he succeeded in capturing the Hope, a ship that had on board fifteen hundred barrels of powder, and a large quantity of intrenching tools, gun carriages, and other stores. This vessel was got into Boston, in sight of the British squadron. Attempting another cruise immediately afterwards, Captain Mugford lost his life in making a gallant and successful effort to repel some of the enemy's boats, which had endeavoured to carry the Franklin and a small privateer that was in company, by boarding.

On the 6th of July, or two days after the Declaration of Independence, the Sachem 10, Captain Robinson, sailed from the Delaware on a cruise. The Sachem was sloop rigged, and one of the lightest cruisers in the service. When a few days out she fell in with an English letter of marque, a Jamaica-man, and captured her, after a sharp contest. Both vessels are said to have suffered severely in this affair, and to have had an unusual number of their people killed and wounded. Captain Robinson was now compelled to return to refit, and arriving at Philadelphia with the prize, the Marine Committee rewarded him for his success by giving him the command of the Andrea Doria 14, then recently returned from her cruise to the eastward under Captain Biddle, which officer had been transferred to the Randolph 32.

The Doria sailed shortly after for St. Eustatia, to bring home some arms; and it is said that the first salute ever paid to the American flag, by a regular government, was fired in return for the salute of the Doria, when she went into that island. For this indiscretion the Dutch governor was subsequently displaced.

On her return passage, off the western end of Porto Rico, the Doria made an English vessel of war, bearing down upon her with a disposition to engage. On ranging up abeam, the enemy commenced the action by firing a broadside, which was immediately returned by the Doria. A very sharp contest of two hours followed, when the Englishman struck. The prize proved to be the Racehorse 12, Lieutenant Jones, who had been sent by his admiral to cruise expressly for his captors. Lieutenant Jones was mortally

wounded, and a very large proportion of the *Racehorse's* officers and crew were either killed or wounded. The *Doria* lost twelve men, including all the casualties. Captain Robinson and his prize got safely into Philadelphia, in due season. The *Doria* never went to sea again, being shortly after burned by the Americans to prevent her falling into the hands of the British fleet, when the evacuation of Fort Mifflin gave the enemy the command of the Delaware.

The galleys in the Delaware had a long and well contested struggle with the *Roebuck 44*, Captain Hammond, and the *Liverpool 20*, Captain Bellew, about the first of May of this year. The cannonade was handsomely conducted, and it resulted in driving the enemy from the river. During this affair the *Wasp 8*, Captain Alexander, was active and conspicuous, cutting out a tender of the English ships from under their guns.

A spirited attack was also made on the *Phoenix 44*, and *Rose 24*, in the Hudson, on the third of August, by six American galleys. The firing was heavy and well maintained for two hours, both sides suffering materially. On the part of the galleys, eighteen men were killed and wounded, and several guns were dismounted by shot. The loss of the enemy is not known, though both vessels were repeatedly hulled.

But by this time the whole coast was alive with adventures of such a nature, scarcely a week passing that did not give rise to some incident that would have interest for the reader, did the limits of our work permit us to enter into the details. Wherever an enemy's cruiser appeared, or attempted to land, skirmishes ensued; and in some of these little affairs as much personal gallantry and ingenuity were displayed as in many of the more important combats. The coast of New England generally, the Chesapeake, and the coast of the Carolinas, were the scenes of most of these minor exploits, which, like all the subordinate incidents of a great struggle, are gradually becoming lost in the more engrossing events of the war.

October 12th, of this year, an armed British brig, the name of which has been lost, fitted out by the government of the Island of Jamaica, made an attempt on a small convoy of American vessels, off Cape Nicola Mole, in the West Indies, then in charge of the privateer *Ranger 18*, Captain Hudson. Perceiving the aim of the enemy, Captain Hudson ran under her stern, and gave her a severe raking fire. The action thus commenced, lasted nearly two hours, when the *Ranger* boarded, and carried the brig, hand to hand. The English vessel, in this affair, reported thirteen men killed and wounded, by the raking broadside of the *Ranger* alone. In the whole, she had between thirty and forty of her people injured. On her return from this cruise, the *Ranger* was purchased for the navy.

While these events were occurring on the ocean, naval armaments, and naval battles, took place on those lakes, that witnessed the evolutions of squadrons of force in the subsequent war between the two countries.

In order to command the Lakes Champlain and George, across which lay the ancient and direct communication with the Canadas,

floti  
can  
mov  
of v  
Lav  
ping  
T  
con

T  
gall  
inst  
arm  
Am  
new  
as t  
diffi  
O  
ther

T  
arm  
and  
of t  
sch  
boa  
acc  
Blo  
arti  
the  
C  
flot  
ing  
war  
pre  
10,  
bul  
ma

flotillas had been constructed on both these waters, by the Americans. To resist this force, and with a view to co-operate with the movements of their troops, the British commenced the construction of vessels at St. Johns. Several men-of-war were laid up, in the St. Lawrence, and their officers and crews were transferred to the shipping built on Lake Champlain.

The American force, in the month of August, appears to have consisted of the following vessels, viz :

Schooner,	Royal Savage,	12,	Wynkoop.
Do.	Enterprise,	12,	Dixon.
Do.	Revenge,	10,	Laman.
Do.	Liberty,	10,	Plumer.
Gondola,		3,	Simmons.
Do.		3,	Mansfield.
Do.		3,	Sumner.
Do.		3,	Ustens.

To this force were added several more gondolas, and a few row galleys. These vessels were hastily equipped, and in most of the instances, it is believed, that they were commanded by officers in the army. Their crews were principally soldiers. At a later day, the American force was materially changed, new names were given and new vessels substituted, but so much confusion exists in the accounts as to render any formal attempt at accuracy in enumerating the craft, difficult, if not impossible.

On the other hand, the British constructed a force that enabled them to take the lake in October, with the following vessels, viz :

Ship,	Inflexible,	16,	Lieutenant Schank.
Schooner,	Maria,	14,	" Starke.
Do.	Carleton,	12,	" Dacres.
Radeau,	Thunderer,	14,	" Scott.
Gondola,	Royal Convert,	6,	" Lancroft.

To these were added twenty gun-boats, four long-boats, each armed with a gun, and twenty-four other craft, loaded with stores and provisions. The metal of this flotilla was much superior to that of the American force, the Inflexible carrying twelve pounders, the schooners sixes, the radeau twenty-fours and twelves, and the gun-boats, pieces that varied from eighteens down to nines. The British accounts admit that 796 officers and men were drafted from the Isis, Blonde, Triton, Garland, &c., in order to man these vessels, and artilleryists and other troops were also put on board to aid in fighting them.

October 11th, General Arnold, who commanded the American flotilla, was lying off Cumberland Head, when at eight in the morning, the enemy appeared in force, to the northward, turning to windward with a view to engage. On that day the American vessels present consisted of the Royal Savage, 12, Revenge, 10, Liberty, 10, Lec, cutter, 4, Congress, galley, 10, Washington, do., 10, Trumbull, do., 10, and eight gondolas. Besides the changes that had been made since August, two or three of the vessels that were on the lake



were absent on their duty. The best accounts state the force of this flotilla, or of the vessels present, as follows, viz :

Guns, 90.

Metal, 647 lbs.

Men, 600, including soldiers.

On this occasion, the British brought up nearly their whole force, as it has been already stated, although having the disadvantage of being to leeward, all their vessels could not get into close action. Captain Douglas, of the *Isis*, had commanded the naval movements that preceded the battles, and Lieutenant General Sir Guy Carleton, was present, in person, on board the *Maria*. The first officer, in his official report of the events, mentions that the *Inflexible* was ready to sail, within twenty-eight days after her keel had been laid, and that he had caused to be equipped, between July and October, "thirty fighting vessels of different sorts and sizes, and all carrying cannon." Captain Pringle, of the *Lord Howe*, was the officer actually in charge, however, of the British naval force on the lake, and he commanded in person in the different encounters.

The action of the 11th of October commenced at eleven, in the forenoon, and by half-past twelve it was warm. On the part of the British, the battle for a long time was principally carried on by the gun boats, which were enabled to sweep up to windward, and which, by their weight of metal, were very efficient in smooth water. The *Carleton*, 12, Lieutenant Dacres, was much distinguished in this day, being the only vessel of size, that could get into close fight. After maintaining a hot fire for several hours, Captain Pringle judiciously called off the vessels that were engaged, anchoring just out of gun-shot, with an intention to renew the attack in the morning. In this affair the Americans, who had discovered great steadiness throughout the day, had about 60 killed and wounded, while the British acknowledged a loss of only 40. The *Carleton*, however, suffered considerably.

Satisfied that it would be impossible, successfully, to resist so great a superiority of force, General Arnold got under way, at 2 P. M., on the 12th, with the wind fresh ahead. The enemy made sail in chase, as soon as his departure was discovered, but neither flotilla could make much progress on account of the gondolas, which were unable to turn to windward. In the evening the wind moderated, when the Americans gained materially on their pursuers. Another change occurred, however, and a singular variation in the currents of air, now favoured the enemy; for while the Americans, in the narrow part of the lake, were contending with a fresh southerly breeze, the English got the wind at northeast, which brought their leading vessels within gun-shot at 12, meridian, on the 13th.

On this occasion Captain Pringle, in the *Maria*, led in person, closely supported by the *Inflexible* and *Carleton*. The Americans were much scattered, several of the gondolas having been sunk and abandoned, on account of the impossibility of bringing them off. General Arnold, in the Congress galley, covered the rear of his retreating flotilla, having the *Washington* galley, on board of which

was Brigadier General Waterbury, in company. The latter had been much shattered in the fight, of the 11th, and after receiving a few broadsides, she was compelled to strike. General Arnold, now defended himself like a lion, in the Congress, occupying the three vessels of the enemy so long a time, as to enable six of his little fleet to escape. When further resistance was out of the question, he ran the Congress on shore, set fire to her, and she blew up with her colours flying.

Although the result of this action was so disastrous, the American arms gained much credit, by the obstinacy of the resistance. General Arnold, in particular, covered himself with glory, and his example appears to have been nobly followed by most of his officers and men. Even the enemy did justice to the resolution and skill with which the American flotilla was managed, the disparity in the force rendering victory out of the question from the first. The manner in which the Congress was fought until she had covered the retreat of the galleys, and the stubborn resolution with which she was defended until destroyed, converted the disasters of this part of the day, into a species of triumph.

In these affairs, the Americans lost eleven vessels, principally gondolas, while on the part of the British, two gondolas were sunk, and one blown up. The loss of men was supposed to be about equal, no less than sixty of the enemy perishing in the gondola that blew up. This statement differs from the published official accounts of the English, but those reports, besides being meagre and general, are contradicted by too much testimony on the other side, to command our respect.

There has been occasion, already, to mention Mr. John Manly, who, in command of the schooner *Lee*, made the first captures that occurred in the war. The activity and resolution of this officer, rendered his name conspicuous at the commencement of the struggle, and it followed as a natural consequence, that, when Congress regulated the rank of the captains, in 1776, he appears as one of them, his appointment having been made as early as April the 17th, of this year. So highly, indeed, were his services then appreciated, that the name of Captain Manly stands second on the list, and he was appointed to the command of the *Hancock* 32. When Captain Manly was taken into the navy, the *Lee* was given to Captain Waters, and was present at the capture of the three transports off Boston, as has been already stated. This little schooner, the name of which will ever remain associated with American history, in consequence of her all important captures in 1775, appears to have continued actively employed, as an in-shore cruiser, throughout this year, if not later, in the pay of the new state of Massachusetts. Captain Waters, like his predecessor, Captain Manly, was received into the navy, on the recommendation of Washington, a commission to that effect having been granted by Congress, March 18th, 1777.

Much enterprise and gallantry were exhibited in the encounters between the American privateers and heavily armed merchant-ships of the enemy, at this period, and England appears to have been so

completely taken by surprise, that they were of almost daily occurrence. The different colonies, also, fitted out more cruisers, principally vessels purchased for that purpose, and some of them were commanded by officers who also bore commissions in the service of Congress, or of the United States of America, as the confederation was called after the Declaration of Independence. South Carolina, on the 16th February, 1776, had three of these vessels; a ship of 26 nine pounders; a brig of 18 sixes; and a schooner of 12 sixes. One of these cruisers drove a sloop of war from her convoy, and captured four transports loaded with stores. Massachusetts was never without several cruisers, and Pennsylvania, from time to time, had more or less. Virginia had her little marine, too, as has been already mentioned, though its attention was principally directed to the defence of her numerous rivers and bays.

Some of the English accounts of this period state that near a hundred privateers had been fitted out of New England alone, in the two first years of the war, and the number of seamen in the service of the crown, employed against the new States of America, was computed at 26,000.

The colonies obtained many important supplies, colonial as well as military, and even manufactured articles of ordinary use, by means of their captures; scarce a day passing that vessels of greater or less value did not arrive in some one of the ports of their extensive coast. By a list published in the Remembrancer, an English work of credit, it appears that 342 sail of English vessels had been taken by American cruisers in 1776; of which number 44 were recaptured, 18 released, and 4 burned.

On the other hand, the Americans met with their disasters; many privateers being taken, principally by the fast-sailing frigates of the enemy, while valuable merchantmen fell into their hands, from time to time. In short, in a commercial sense, the war became very destructive to both parties, though it was best supported by the colonists, the rise in colonial produce, in a measure, compensating them for their losses.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

Successful cruise of the *Randolph*.....British account of the action, in which she blew up  
.....Loss of the *Cabot*...The *Trumbull* captures two English transports.....The *Hancock*, Capt. Manly, captures the *Fox*, which is afterwards recaptured off Halifax.....  
Capt. M. surrenders his ship to the British.....Capt. McNiel censured and dismissed the  
service.....Vessels destroyed in the Delaware by the English.....The *Augusta* blown  
up.....Cruise of the *Raleigh*, and her action with the *Druid*.

THE year 1777 opened with new prospects for the American cause. The hardy movements of Washington in New Jersey had restored the drooping confidence of the nation, and great efforts were

made  
tained  
been l  
now b  
althou  
the wa  
effort,  
of inc  
hastily  
on in  
little o  
were o  
ships,  
otherv  
the ne  
prude  
ing an  
cost o  
that h  
as we  
obtain  
up the  
the ne  
employ  
is anti  
the w  
were p

On  
sea, w  
was a  
the A  
in the  
early  
positi  
from  
repai  
days  
whiel  
dolpl  
appea  
the r  
lina v  
Bidd  
Park  
the C  
Fair  
pany  
ques  
Hinc  
Char

made to follow up the advantage that had been so gloriously obtained. Most of the vessels authorised by the laws of 1775, had been built and equipped during the year 1776, and America may now be said, for the first time, to have something like a regular navy, although the service was still, and indeed continued to be throughout the war, deficient in organisation, system, and unity. After the first effort, connected with its creation, the business of repairing losses, of increasing the force, and of perfecting that which had been so hastily commenced, however, was either totally neglected, or carried on in a manner so desultory and inefficient, as soon to leave very little of method or order in the marine. As a consequence, officers were constantly compelled to seek employment in private armed ships, or to remain idle, and the discipline did not advance, as would otherwise have been the case during the heat of an active war. To the necessities of the nation, however, and not to its foresight and prudence, must be attributed this state of things, the means of raising and maintaining troops being obtained with difficulty, and the cost of many ships entirely exceeding its resources. It is probable that had not the public armed vessels been found useful in conveying, as well as in convoying the produce, by means of which the loans obtained in Europe were met, and perhaps indispensable in keeping up the diplomatic communications with that quarter of the world, the navy would have been suffered to become extinct, beyond its employment in the bays and rivers of the country. This, however, is anticipating events, for at the precise moment in the incidents of the war at which we have now arrived, the exertions of the republic were perhaps at their height, as respects its naval armaments.

One of the first, if not the very first of the new vessels that got to sea, was the *Randolph* 32. It has been seen that Captain Biddle was appointed to this ship, on his return from his successful cruise in the *Andrea Doria* 14. The *Randolph* was launched at Philadelphia in the course of the season of 1776, and sailed on her first cruise early in 1777. Discovering a defect in her masts, as well as a disposition to mutiny in his people, too many of whom were volunteers from among the prisoners, Captain Biddle put into Charleston for repairs. As soon as the ship was refitted, he sailed again, and three days out, he fell in with and captured four Jamaica barks, one of which, the *True Briton*, had an armament of 20 guns. The *Randolph* returned to Charleston, with her prizes, in safety. The port appears to have been blockaded, by a superior English force, during the remainder of the season. The state authorities of South Carolina were so much pleased with the zeal and deportment of Captain Biddle, and so much elated with their own success against Sir Peter Parker, that they now added four small vessels of war of their own, the *General Moultrie* 18, the *Polly* 16, the *Notre Dame* 16, and the *Fair American* 14, to his command. With these vessels in company, and under his orders, Captain Biddle sailed, early in 1778, in quest of the British ships, the *Carrysfort* 32, the *Perseus* 20, the *Hinchinbrook* 16, and a privateer, which had been cruising off Charleston for some time. The American squadron, however, had

been detained so long by foul winds, that, when it got into the offing, no traces of the enemy were to be discovered. For the further history of the Randolph, we are unhappily indebted to the British accounts.

By a letter from Captain Vincent, of his Britannic Majesty's ship Yarmouth, 64, dated March 17th 1778, we learn that, on the 7th of that month, while cruising to the eastward of Barbadoes, he made six sail to the southwest, standing on a wind. The Yarmouth bore down on the chases, which proved to be two ships, three brigs, and a schooner. About nine o'clock in the evening she succeeded in ranging up on the weather quarter of the largest and leading vessel of the strangers; the ship next in size, being a little astern and to leeward. Hoisting her own colours, the Yarmouth ordered the ship near her to show her ensign, when the American flag was run up, and the enemy poured in a broadside. A smart action now commenced, and was maintained with vigour for twenty minutes, when the stranger blew up. The two ships were so near each other at the time, that many fragments of the wreck struck the Yarmouth, and among other things, an American ensign, rolled up, was blown in upon her forecastle. This flag was not even singed. The vessels in company now steered different ways, and the Yarmouth gave chase to two, varying her own course for that purpose. But her sails had suffered so much in the engagement, that the vessels chased soon run her out of sight. In this short action the Yarmouth, by the report of her own commander, had five men killed and twelve wounded. On the 12th, while cruising near the same place, a piece of wreck was discovered, with four men on it, who were making signals for relief. These men were saved, and when they got on board the Yarmouth, they reported themselves as having belonged to the United States ship Randolph 32, Captain Biddle, the vessel that had blown up in action with the English ship on the night of the 7th of the same month. They had been floating ever since on the piece of wreck, without any other sustenance than a little rain water. They stated that they were a month out of Charleston.

We regard with admiration the steadiness and spirit with which according to the account of his enemy, Captain Biddle commenced this action, against a force so vastly his superior; and, although victory was almost hopeless, even had all his vessels behaved equally well with his own ship, we find it difficult, under the circumstances, to suppose that this gallant seaman did not actually contemplate carrying his powerful antagonist, most probably by boarding.\*

\* Nicholas Biddle was descended from one of those respectable families that first peopled West Jersey, in the last quarter of the seventeenth century. He was the sixth son of William Biddle, of that colony, who had removed to the city of Philadelphia previously to his birth, and where this child was born, in 1750. Young Biddle went to sea at thirteen, and from that early age appears to have devoted himself to the calling with ardour and perseverance. After several voyages, and suffering much in the way of shipwreck, he went to England, and by means of letters, was rated as a midshipman on board of a British sloop of war, commanded by Captain, afterwards Admiral, Sterling. It is a singular fact in the life of this remarkable young man, that he subsequently entered on board one of the vessels sent towards the North Pole, under the Hon. Captain Phipps, where he found Nelson a volunteer like himself. Both were made cockswains by the commodore. This was in 1775, and the difficulties with the American colonies

In March, 1777, the United States brig Cabot, Captain Olney, was chased ashore, on the coast of Nova Scotia by the British frigate Milford, which pressed the Cabot so hard that there was barely time to get the people out of the brig. Captain Olney and his crew retreated into the woods, and subsequently they made their escape by seizing a schooner, in which they safely arrived at home. The enemy, after a long trial, got the Cabot off, and she was taken into the British navy.

Shortly after this loss, or on the 9th of April, the Trumbull 28, Captain Saltonstall, fell in with, off New York, and captured after a smart action, two armed transports, with stores of value on board. In this affair the enemy suffered severely in casualties, and the Trumbull herself had 7 men killed and 8 wounded.

In May of this year, the Hancock 32, Capt. John Manly, and the Boston 24, Capt. Hector McNeil, sailed in company from Boston, on a cruise to the eastward. A few days out, or in the month of May, the Hancock made a strange sail, early in the morning, and succeeded in getting near enough to her to exchange broadsides, on opposite tacks; the Hancock using her starboard and the enemy his larboard guns. At this time, the Boston was out of gun-shot. Finding that he had to deal with an antagonist of superior force, the English vessel, which was a frigate, stood on, crowding sail to escape. The Hancock now went about, in pursuit, when Captain Manly sent his people from the guns, and ordered them to get their breakfasts. As the Hancock was one of the fastest ships that was ever built, she quickly drew up abeam of the chase, which renewed her fire as soon as her guns would bear. Captain Manly, however, commanded his men not to discharge a gun, until fairly alongside, when a warm and close action commenced, that lasted an hour and a half, when the Boston drawing near, the Englishman struck. The prize proved to be the Fox 28, Capt. ———. In this action the Hancock lost 8 men, and the Fox 32. The Boston did not fire a

were coming to a head. In 1775, Mr. Biddle returned home, prepared to share his country's fortunes, in weal or woe.

The first employment of Mr. Biddle, in the public service, was in command of a galley called the Camden, fitted out by the colony for the defence of the Delaware. From this station he was transferred to the service of Congress, or put into the regular marine, as it then existed, and given the command of the brig Andrea Doria, 14. In this vessel he does not appear to have had much share in the combat with the Glasgow, though present in the squadron, and in the expedition against New Providence. His successful cruise to the eastward, in the Doria, has been related in the body of the work, and on his return he was appointed to the Randolph, 32, the vessel in which he perished.

In the action with the Yarmouth, Captain Biddle was severely wounded in the thigh, and is said to have been seated in a chair, with the surgeon examining his hurt, when his ship blew up. His death occurred at the early age of twenty-seven, and he died unmarried, though engaged, at the time, to a lady in Charleston.

There is little question that Nicholas Biddle would have risen to high rank and great consideration, had his life been spared. Ardent, ambitious, fearless, intelligent, and persevering, he had all the qualities of a great naval captain, and, though possessing some local family influence perhaps, he rose to the station he filled at so early an age, by personal merit. For so short a career, scarcely any other had been so brilliant; for though no victories over regular cruisers accompanied his exertions, he had ever been successful until the fatal moment when he so gloriously fell. His loss was greatly regretted in the midst of the excitement and vicissitudes of a revolution, and can scarcely be appreciated by those who do not understand the influence that such a character can produce on a small and infant service.

gun until just after the Fox had struck, when she is said to have given her a broadside, the Hancock being in the act of lowering the boats to take possession, as her consort ranged up on the beam of the prize.

Captain Manly, now, put a crew on board the Fox, and continued his cruise, but was not fortunate enough to fall in with any thing of moment. On the 1st of June, the three ships appeared off Halifax, in company, looking into the harbour. This brought out the Rainbow, a 44 on two decks, Sir George Collier, the Flora 32, and the Victor 18, in chase. The Americans scattered, the Rainbow and Victor pressing the Hancock, the Flora the Fox, while the Boston had so much the start, as to be able easily to keep aloof. The Flora first closed with the Fox, which ship she recaptured after a short, but spirited action. The wind being very light, Captain Manly attempted to lighten his ship, by pumping out the water, and is believed to have hurt her sailing, by altering the trim. Finding the Rainbow was closing, that gallant officer made his dispositions for boarding, and doubtless, would have made a desperate effort to carry his powerful antagonist, had the wind permitted. The air remained so light, however, that the Rainbow got him fairly under her guns, before he could get near enough to accomplish the object. The Victor getting a raking position at the same time, the Hancock struck.

Captain McNiell was much censured for abandoning his consort on this occasion, and was dismissed the service, in consequence. As respects the Hancock, it is not probable the Boston could have done much service, the Rainbow alone having been superior to them both, but our accounts state that being about a league to windward of the Fox, when she was engaged, it was in the power of Captain McNiell to have rendered her essential assistance, and possibly to have prevented the recapture. No official accounts of the loss sustained, by either side, in this last affair, have been obtained.

The occupation of Philadelphia by the British army, this year, wrought a material change in the naval arrangements of the country. Up to this time, the Delaware had been a safe place of retreat for the different cruisers, and ships had been constructed on its banks in security and to advantage. The largest town in the United States, Philadelphia offered unusual facilities for such objects, and many public and private armed cruisers had been equipped at her wharves previously to the appearance of the British forces, under Sir William Howe. That important event completely altered the state of things, and the vessels that were in the stream at the time, were compelled to move higher up the river, or to get to sea in the best manner they could. Unfortunately, several of the ships constructed, or purchased, under the laws of 1775, were not in a situation to adopt the latter expedient, and they were carried to different places that were supposed to offer the greatest security.

As a part of the American vessels and galleys were above, and a part below the town, the very day after reaching the capital, the English commenced the erection of batteries to intercept the com-

munications between them. Aware of the consequences, the Delaware 24, Captain Alexander, and Andrea Doria 14, seconded by some other vessels, belonging to the navy, and to the State of Pennsylvania, moved in front of these works, and opened a cannonade, with a view to destroy them. The Delaware was so unfortunately placed, that when the tide fell, she took the ground, and her guns became unmanageable. Some field pieces were brought to bear on her, while in this helpless situation, and she necessarily struck. The other vessels were compelled to retire.

As the command of the river was now indispensable to the British, they turned their attention at once to the destruction of the American works below the town. An unsuccessful land attack was made by the Hessians, on Red Bank, and this was soon followed by another on Fort Mifflin, which, as it was intrusted to the shipping, comes more properly within our observation. With a view to effect the reduction or abandonment of Fort Mifflin, the British assembled a squadron of ships of a light draft of water, among which was the Augusta 64, which had been partially stripped, and fitted in some measure as a floating battery. As soon as the troops advanced against Red Bank, as stated, the ships began to move, but some chevaux de frise anchored in the river, had altered its channel, and the Augusta, and the Merlin sloop of war, got fast, in unfavorable positions. Some firing between the other vessels and the American works and galleys now took place, but was soon put a stop to by the approach of night. The next day the action was renewed with spirit, the Roebuck 44, Isis 32, Pearl 32, and Liverpool 28, being present, in addition to the Augusta and Merlin. Fire-ships were ineffectually employed by the Americans, but the cannonade became heavy. In the midst of the firing, it is said, that some pressed hay, which had been secured on the quarter of the Augusta, to render her shot-proof, took fire, and the ship was soon in flames. It now became necessary to withdraw the other vessels in order to escape the effects of the explosion, and the attack was abandoned. The Augusta blew up, and the Merlin having been set on fire by the British shared the same fate. A number of the crew of the Augusta were lost in that ship, the conflagration being so rapid as to prevent their removal. A second and better concerted attack, however, shortly after, compelled the Americans to evacuate the works, when the enemy got command of the river from the capes to the town. This state of things induced the Americans to destroy the few sea vessels that remained below Philadelphia, among which were the U. S. Brig Andrea Doria 14, and schooner Wasp 8, and it is believed the Hornet 10, though the galleys, by following the Jersey shore, were enabled to escape above.

While these important movements were occurring in the middle states, the Raleigh, a fine twelve-pounder frigate, that had been constructed in New Hampshire, under the law of 1775, was enabled to get to sea for the first time. She was commanded by Captain Thompson, the officer who appears as sixth on the list, and sailed in company with the Alfred 24, Captain Hinman. These two ships



went to sea, short of men, bound to France, where military stores were in waiting to be transported to America.

The Raleigh and Alfred had a good run off the coast, and they made several prizes of little value during the first few days of their passage. On the 2d of September they overtook and captured a snow, called the Nancy, which had been left by the outward bound Windward Island fleet, the previous day. Ascertaining from his prisoners the position of the West Indiamen, Captain Thompson made sail in chase. The fleet was under the charge of the Camel, Druid, Weasel, and Grasshopper, the first of which is said to have had an armament of twelve pounders. The following day, or September 3d, 1777, the Raleigh made the convoy from her mast heads, and by sunset was near enough to ascertain that there were sixty sail, as well as the positions of the men-of-war. Captain Thompson had got the signals of the fleet from his prize, and he now signalled the Alfred, as if belonging to the convoy. After dark he spoke his consort, and directed her commander to keep near him, it being his intention to run in among the enemy, and to lay the commodore aboard. At this time, the two American ships were to windward, but nearly astern.

In the course of the night the wind shifted to the northward, and the convoy hauled by the wind, bringing the American ships to leeward. At daylight the wind had freshened, and it became necessary to carry more sail than the Alfred (a tender-sided ship) could bear. Here occurred one of those instances of the unfortunate consequences which must always follow the employment of vessels of unequal qualities in the same squadron, or the employment of officers not trained in the same high school. The Alfred would not bear her canvass, and while the Raleigh fetched handsomely into the fleet, under double-reefed topsails, the former fell to leeward more than a league. Captain Thompson did not dare to shorten sail, lest his character might be suspected, and despairing of being supported by the Alfred, he stood boldly in among the British ships alone, and hove-to his ship in order to permit the merchantmen astern to draw more ahead of him.

When his plan was laid, Captain Thompson filled away, and stood directly through the convoy, luffing up towards the vessel of war that was most to windward. In doing this he spoke several of the merchantmen, giving them orders how to steer, as if belonging himself to the fleet, and repeating all the commodore's signals. Up to this moment the Raleigh appears to have escaped detection, nor had she had any signs of preparation about her, as her guns were housed, and her ports lowered.

Having obtained a weatherly position, the Raleigh now ran alongside of the vessel of war, and when within pistol-shot, she hauled up her courses, run out her guns, set her ensign, and commanded the enemy to strike. So completely was this vessel taken by surprise, that the order threw her into great confusion, and even her sails got aback. The Raleigh seized this favourable moment to pour in a broadside, which was feebly returned. The enemy were soon driven

from their guns, and the Raleigh fired twelve broadsides into the English ship in twenty minutes, scarcely receiving a shot in return. A heavy swell rendered the aim uncertain, but it was evident that the British vessel suffered severely, and this the more so, as she was of inferior force.

A squall had come on, and at first it shut in the two ships engaged. When it cleared away, the convoy was seen steering in all directions, in the utmost confusion, but the vessels of war, with several heavy well-armed West Indiamen, tacked and hauled up for the Raleigh, leaving no doubt of their intentions to engage. The frigate lay by her adversary until the other vessels were so near, that it became absolutely necessary to quit her, and then she ran to leeward and joined the Alfred. Here she shortened sail, and waited for the enemy to come down, but it being dark, the British commodore tacked and hauled in among his convoy again. The Raleigh and Alfred kept near this fleet for several days, but no provocation could induce the vessels of war to come out of it, and it was finally abandoned.

The ship engaged by the Raleigh, proved to be the *Druid* 20, Captain Carteret. She was much cut up, and the official report of her commander, made her loss six killed, and twenty-six wounded. Of the latter, five died soon after the action, and among the wounded was her commander. The *Druid* was unable to pursue the voyage, and returned to England.

In this affair, Captain Thompson discovered a proper spirit, for he might easily have cut out of the fleet half a dozen merchantmen, but he appears to have acted on the principle that vessels of war should first seek vessels of war. The Raleigh had three men killed and wounded in the engagement, but otherwise sustained little injury.

The commerce of England suffered a loss of 467 sail of merchantmen, during the year 1777, some of which were of great value, though the government kept a force of about seventy sail of men-of-war on the American coast alone. Many American privateers fell into their hands however, and a scarcity of men began to be felt, in consequence of the numbers that were detained in the English prisons. It was on the 14th of June of this year, that Congress finally established the stars and stripes as the flag of the nation.

During this year, Bushnel made several unsuccessful attempts to blow up the ships of the enemy by means of torpedoes, a species of warfare that it can hardly be regretted has so uniformly failed, since its tendency is to aggravate the evils of hostilities, without essentially conducing to bring them to a termination.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Alliance with France.....New frigates.....Seizure of New Providence by Capt. Rathburne.....Capture of the Alfred.....Loss of the Virginia, Capt. Nicholson, on a bar in the Delaware.....American vessels destroyed on the Delaware.....John Paul Jones commands the Ranger.....attempt to capture the Drake.....to burn the colliers at Whitehaven.....to seize the Earl of Selkirk.....his conduct to Lady Selkirk.....action with, and capture of the Drake.....The Pigot cut out by Major Talbot.....The private armed ship Thorn, Capt. Waters, engages the Governor Tryon and the Sir William Erskine, and captures the latter.....Capture of the Sparlin.....Capt. John Barry, captures a British schooner and four transports.....his appointment to the Raleigh and action with the Experiment and Unicorn.....Loss of the Raleigh.

THE year 1778 opened with cheerful prospects for the great cause of American Independence; the capture of Burgoyne, and the growing discontents in Europe, rendering a French alliance, and a European war, daily more probable. These events, in truth, soon after followed, and from that moment, the entire policy of the United States, as related to its marine, was changed. Previously to this great event, Congress had often turned its attention towards the necessity of building or purchasing vessels of force, in order to interrupt that absolute control which the enemy possessed, in the immediate waters of the country, and which even superseded the necessity of ordinary blockades, as two or three heavy frigates had been able, at any time, since the commencement of the struggle, to command the entrance of the different bays and sounds.

The French fleet, soon after the war between England and France broke out, appeared in the American seas, and, in a measure, relieved the country from a species of warfare that was particularly oppressive to a nation that was then so poor, and which possessed so great an extent of coast.

As the occupation of New York and Philadelphia prevented several of the new frigates from getting to sea at all, or occasioned their early loss, Congress had endeavoured to repair these deficiencies by causing other vessels to be built, or purchased, at points where they would be out of danger from any similar misfortunes. Among these ships were the Alliance 32, Confederacy 32, Deane 32, (afterwards called the Hague,) and Queen of France 28, all frigate-built, and the Ranger, Gates, and Saratoga sloops of war. To these were added a few other vessels, that were either bought, or borrowed in Europe, which will be mentioned in their proper places. The Alliance, which, as her name indicates, was launched about the time the treaty was made with France, was the favourite ship of the American navy, and it might be added of the American nation, during the war of the Revolution; filling some such space in the public mind, as has since been occupied by her more celebrated successor, the Constitution. She was a beautiful and an exceedingly fast ship, but, as will be seen in the sequel, was rendered less efficient than she might otherwise have proved, by the mistake of placing her under the command of a French officer, with a view to pay a compliment to

the new allies of the republic. This unfortunate selection produced mutinies, much discontent among the officers, and, in the end, grave irregularities. The Alliance was built at Salisbury, in Massachusetts a place that figured as a building station, even in the seventeenth century.

The naval operations of the year open with a gallant little exploit, achieved by the United States sloop Providence 12, Captain Rathburne. This vessel carried only four pounders, and, at the time, is said to have had a crew of but fifty men on board. Notwithstanding this trifling force, Captain Rathburne made a descent on the Island of New Providence, at the head of twenty-five men. He was joined by a few American prisoners, less than thirty, it is said, and, while a privateer of sixteen guns, with a crew of near fifty men, lay in the harbour, he seized the forts, got possession of the stores, and effectually obtained command of the place. All the vessels in port, six in number, fell into his hands, and an attempt of the armed population to overpower him, was put down, by a menace to burn the town. A British sloop of war appeared off the harbour, while the Americans were in possession, but, ascertaining that an enemy was occupying the works, she retired, after having been fired on. The following day, the people assembled in such force, as seriously to threaten the safety of his party and vessel, and Captain Rathburne caused the guns of the fort to be spiked, removed all the ammunition and small arms, burned two of his prizes, and sailed with the remainder, without leaving a man behind him. In this daring little enterprise, the Americans held the place two entire days.

Captain John Barry, whose spirited action off the capes of Virginia, in the Lexington 14, has been mentioned, and whose capture of the Edward, on that occasion, is worthy of note, as having been the first of any vessel of war, that was ever made by a regular American cruiser in battle, was placed on the regulated list of October, 1776, as the seventh captain, and appointed to the command of the Effingham 28, then building at Philadelphia. The Effingham was one of the vessels that had been taken up the Delaware, to escape from the British army; and this gallant officer, wearied with a life of inactivity, planned an expedition down the stream, in the hope of striking a blow at some of the enemy's vessels anchored off, or below the town. Manning four boats, he pulled down with the tide. Some alarm was given when opposite the town, but dashing ahead, two of the barges got past without injury. Off Port Penn lay an enemy's schooner of ten guns, and thirty two men, and four transports, with freight for the British army. The schooner was boarded and carried, without loss, and the transports fell into the hands of the Americans also. Two cruisers appearing soon after in the river, however, Captain Barry destroyed his prizes, and escaped by land, without losing a man. On this occasion, the force actually present with Barry consisted of only twenty eight men.

Following the order of time, we now return to the movements of the two ships under the command of Captain Thompson, the Raleigh and the Alfred. After taking in military stores in France, these

vessels sailed for America, making a circuit to the southward, as was then quite usual with cruisers thus employed, in order to avoid the enemy's vessels of force, and to pick up a few prizes by the way. They sailed from l'Orient in February, 1778, and on the 9th of March, were chased by the British ships *Ariadne* and *Ceres*, which succeeded in getting alongside of the *Alfred*, and engaging her, while the *Raleigh* was at a distance. Believing a contest fruitless, after exchanging a few broadsides, the *Alfred* struck, but the *Raleigh*, though hard pressed, in the chase that succeeded, made her escape. Captain Thompson was blamed in the journals of the day, for not aiding his consort on this occasion; and he appears to have been superseded in the command of his ship, to await the result of a trial.

The British accounts state the force of the *Alfred*, at the time of her capture, at twenty nine-pounders, which will give us a more accurate idea of the real character of a vessel that filled so prominent a situation in the navy, at its formation. Twenty nine-pounders, would not probably raise her above the rate of an English twenty gun ship, even allowing her to have had a few sixes on her quarter-deck and forecastle; and this, probably, was the true class of both the *Alfred* and *Columbus*, ships that figure as twenty-eights, and even as thirty-twos, in some of the earlier accounts of the war. But, it should always be remembered, that a disposition to exaggerate the power of the country, by magnifying the force of the ships, a practice peculiar to an infant and aspiring people, was a fault of the popular accounts of not only the Revolution, but of a still later period in the history of the United States.

Among the frigates ordered by the act of 1775, was one called the *Virginia 28*, which had been laid down in Maryland. To this vessel was assigned Captain James Nicholson, the senior captain on the list, an officer who had already discovered conduct and spirit in an affair with one of the enemy's tenders off Annapolis, while serving in the local marine of Maryland. The great embarrassments which attended most of the public measures of the day, and a vigilant blockade, prevented the *Virginia* from getting to sea, until the spring of this year, when having received her crew and equipments, she made the attempt on the 30th of March.

The frigate appears to have followed another vessel down the Chesapeake, under the impression that the best pilot of the bay was in charge of her. About three in the morning, however, she struck on the middle ground, over which she beat with the loss of her rudder. The ship was immediately anchored. Day discovered two English vessels of war at no great distance, when Captain Nicholson got ashore with his papers, and the ship was taken possession of by the enemy. An inquiry, instituted by Congress, acquitted Captain Nicholson of blame. The peculiarity of a commander's abandoning his vessel under such circumstances, gave rise to some comments at the time, but the result renders it probable that considerations of importance, that were not generally known, induced the step. A trial was not deemed necessary, and Captain Nicholson subsequently

fought two of the most remarkable combats of the war, though successful in neither.

But merit in warfare is not always to be measured by success, and least of all, in a profession that is liable to so many accidents and circumstances that lie beyond the control of man. An unexpected shift of wind, the sudden loss of an important spar, or the unfortunate injury occasioned by a single shot, may derange the best devised schemes, or enfeeble the best appointed ship; and it is in repairing these unexpected damages, in the steadiness, and order, and submission to authority, with which casualties are met, as well as in the greater effect of their attack, that the trained officers and men manifest their vast superiority over the hurried and confused movements of those who are wanting in these high qualities of discipline.

Leaving the ocean for a moment, we will now turn our attention to the proceedings of the enemy again, in the Delaware. Early in May, an expedition left Philadelphia, under the command of Major Mifflin, and ascended that river with a view to destroy the American shipping, which had been carried up it to escape the invading and successful army of the enemy. The force consisted of the schooners *Viper* and *Pembroke*; the *Hussar*, *Cornwallis*, *Ferret*, and *Philadelphia* galleys four gun-boats, and eighteen flat-boats, under the orders of Captain Henry of the navy. The 2d battalion of the light-infantry, and two field pieces composed the troops. Ascending the stream to a point above Bristol, the troops landed, under cover of the guns of the flotilla, without opposition. Indeed, there does not appear to have been any force to oppose the British on this occasion, or, if any, one of so little moment, as to put a serious contest out of the question. The *Washington* 32, and *Effingham* 28, both of which had been built at Philadelphia, but had never got to sea, were burned. These ships had not yet received their armaments. At this point several other vessels were destroyed, privateers and merchantmen, and the party proceeded to *Croswise Creek*, where the privateer *Sturdy Beggar* 18, and eight sail of other vessels were set on fire and consumed. The next day the British ascended to *Bile's Island*, and burned six more craft, four of which were pierced for guns. On descending by land to Bristol, a ship and a brig were destroyed. After this, four new ships, a new brig, and an old schooner were burned by the galleys, the party returning to Philadelphia that night, without losing a man. By this *coup de main*, the Americans lost two more of the frigates authorised by the law of 1775; and though it is not now easy to ascertain facts so minute, it is believed that two or three of the smallest of the cruisers that appear on the list of the navy, at its formation, were destroyed by the English on this occasion. The *Hornet*, *Sachem*, *Independence*, and *Musquito*, are not to be traced subsequently to this period, and if not burned when this expedition occurred, it is probable that they all were burnt with the *Wasp*, in 1777. To compensate for these losses, not a single frigate of the enemy had yet been brought into port, though the *Fox* 28, had been captured.

About this time the celebrated Paul Jones, whose conduct as a

lieutenant in the *Alfred*, and in the command of that ship, as well as in that of the *Providence 12*, had attracted much attention, appeared in the European seas in command of the *Ranger 18*. So cautious had the American government got to be, in consequence of the British remonstrances, that orders were given to the *Ranger* to conceal her armament while in France. This vessel, which is described as having been both crank and slow, was not thought worthy of so good an officer, by the Marine Committee, and he had been promised a better ship; but the exigencies of the service did not admit of the fulfilment of this engagement, and Captain Jones, after a long delay, had been induced to take this command, in preference to remaining idle. It is said, however, that he came to Europe in the hope of obtaining the *Indien*, but that vessel had been presented to the King of France previously to his arrival.

After going into Brest to refit, Captain Jones sailed from that port on the 10th of April, 1778, on a cruise in the Irish Channel. As the *Ranger* passed along the coast, she made several prizes, and getting as high as Whitehaven, Captain Jones determined, on the 17th, to make an attempt to burn the colliers that were crowded in that narrow port. The weather, however, prevented the execution of this project, and the ship proceeded as high as Glentine bay, on the coast of Scotland, where she chased a revenue vessel without success.

Quitting the Scottish coast, the *Ranger* next crossed to Ireland, and arriving off Carrickfergus, she was boarded by some fishermen. From these men Captain Jones ascertained that a ship which lay anchored in the roads, was the *Drake* sloop of war, Captain Burden, a vessel of a force about equal to that of the *Ranger*, and he immediately conceived a plan to run in and take her. Preparations were accordingly made to attempt the enterprise as soon as it was dark.

It blew fresh in the night, but when the proper hour had arrived, the *Ranger* stood for the roads, having accurately obtained the bearings of the enemy. The orders of Captain Jones were to overlay the cable of the *Drake*, and to bring up on her bows, where he intended to secure his own ship, and abide the result. By some mistake, the anchor was not let go in season, and instead of fetching up in the desired position, the *Ranger* could not be checked until she had drifted on the quarter of the *Drake*, at a distance of half a cable's length. Perceiving that his object was defeated, Captain Jones ordered the cable to be cut, when the ship drifted astern, and, making sail, she hauled by the wind as soon as possible. The gale increasing, it was with great difficulty that the *Ranger* weathered the land, and regained the channel.

Captain Jones now stood over to the English coast, and believing the time more favourable, he attempted to execute his former design on the shipping in the port of Whitehaven. Two parties landed in the night; the forts were seized and the guns were spiked; the few look-outs that were in the works being confined. In effecting this duty Captain Jones was foremost in person, for, having once sailed out of the port, he was familiar with the situation of the place. An accident common to both the parties into which the expedition had

bee  
had  
tor  
fou  
par  
wit  
bui  
a fi  
soo  
the  
Jon  
red  
coa  
enti  
see  
easi  
time  
tain  
wer  
plac  
cam  
T  
grea  
to th  
ven,  
W  
hear  
frequ  
nativ  
of S  
the l  
of th  
the l  
fam  
Thi  
was  
turn  
occe  
A  
Irel  
and  
of t  
the  
Ran  
the  
glas  
Fro  
des  
and  
lost

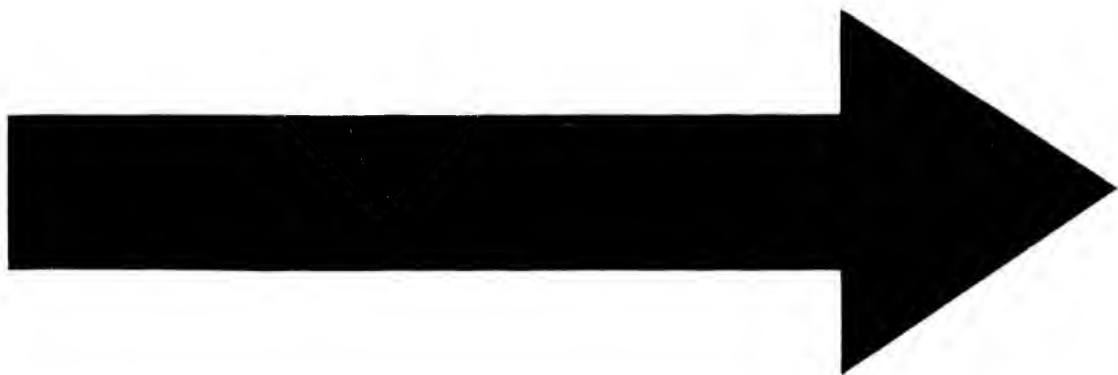
been divided, came near defeating the enterprise in the outset. They had brought candles in lanterns, for the double purpose of lights and torches, and, now that they were about to be used as the latter, it was found that they were all consumed. As the day was appearing, the party under Mr. Wallingford, one of the lieutenants, took to its boat without effecting any thing, while Captain Jones sent to a detached building and obtained a candle. He boarded a large ship, kindled a fire in her steerage, and by placing a barrel of tar over the spot, soon had the vessel in flames. The tide being out, this ship lay in the midst of more than a hundred others, high and dry, and Captain Jones flattered himself with the hope of signally revenging the depredations that the enemy had so freely committed on the American coast. But, by this time, the alarm was effectually given, and the entire population appeared on the adjacent high ground, or were seen rushing in numbers towards the shipping. The latter were easily driven back by a show of force, and remaining a sufficient time, as he thought necessary to ensure an extensive conflagration, Captain Jones took to his boat, and pulled towards his ship. Some guns were fired on the return, but without effect; but the people of the place succeeded in extinguishing the flames before the mischief became very extensive.

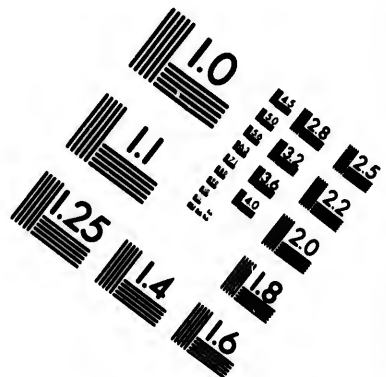
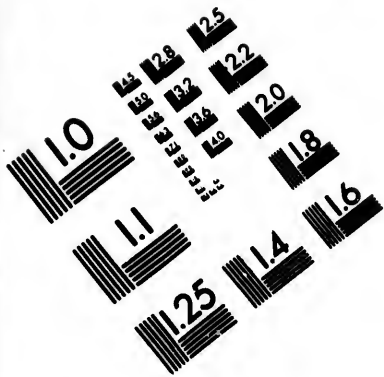
The hardihood, as well as the nature of this attempt, produced a great alarm along the whole English coast, and from that hour, even to this, the name of Jones, in the minds of the people of Whitehaven, is associated with audacity, destruction, and danger.

While cruising, with the utmost boldness, as it might be in the very heart of the British waters, with the coasts of the three kingdoms frequently in view at the same moment, Captain Jones, who was a native of the country, decided to make an attempt to seize the Earl of Selkirk, who had a seat on St. Mary's Isle, near the point where the Dee flows into the channel. A party landed, and got possession of the house, but its master was absent. The officer in command of the boats so far forgot himself as to bring away a quantity of the family plate, although no other injury was done, or any insult offered. This plate, the value of which did not exceed a hundred pounds, was subsequently purchased of the crew by Captain Jones, and returned to Lady Selkirk, with a letter expressive of his regrets at the occurrence.

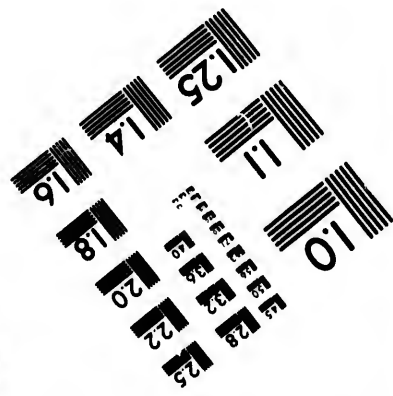
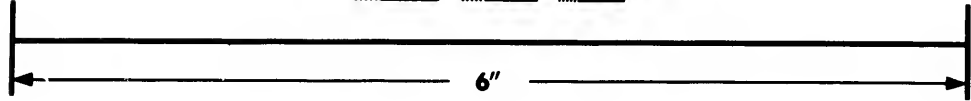
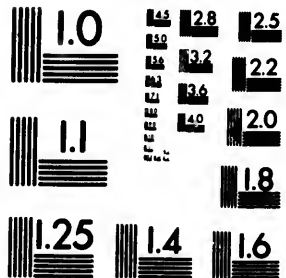
After the landing mentioned, the *Ranger* once more steered towards Ireland, Captain Jones still keeping in view his design on the *Drake*, and arrived off Carrickfergus again, on the 24th. The commander of the latter ship, sent out an officer, in one of his boats, to ascertain the character of the stranger. By means of skilful handling, the *Ranger* was kept end-on to the boat, and as the officer in charge of the latter could merely see the ship's stern, although provided with a glass, he suffered himself to be decoyed alongside, and was taken. From the prisoners, Captain Jones learned that intelligence of his descents on Whitehaven and St. Mary's Isle had reached Belfast, and that the people of the *Drake* had weighed the anchor he had lost in his attempt on that ship.







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

LS 128 125  
LS 132 122  
LS 138 120  
118

10

Under these circumstances, Captain Jones believed that the commander of the Drake would not long defer coming out in search of his boat; an expectation that was shortly realised, by the appearance of the English ship under way. The Ranger now filled and stood off the land, with a view to draw her enemy more into the channel, where she lay to, in waiting for the latter to come on. Several small vessels accompanied the Drake, to witness the combat, and many volunteers had gone on board her, to assist in capturing the American privateer, as it was the fashion of the day to term the vessels of the young republic. The tide being unfavourable, the Drake worked out of the roads slowly, and night was approaching before she drew near the Ranger.

The Drake, when she got sufficiently nigh, hailed, and received the name of her antagonist, by way of challenge, with a request to come on. As the two ships were standing on, the Drake a little to leeward and astern, the Ranger put her helm up, a manœuvre that the enemy imitated, and the former gave the first broadside, firing as her guns bore. The wind admitted of but few changes, but the battle was fought running free, under easy canvass. It lasted an hour and four minutes, when the Drake called for quarter, her ensign being already down.

The English ship was much cut up, both in her hull and aloft, and Captain Jones computed her loss at about forty men. Her captain and lieutenant were both desperately wounded, and died shortly after the engagement. The Ranger suffered much less, having Lieutenant Wallingford and one man killed, and six wounded. The Drake was not only a heavier ship, but she had a much stronger crew than her antagonist. She had also two guns the most.

After securing her prize and repairing damages, the Ranger went round the north of Ireland, and shaped her course for Brest. She was chased repeatedly, but arrived safely at her port with the Drake, on the 8th of May.

Whatever may be thought of the conduct of Captain Jones in turning a local knowledge acquired in the manner mentioned, to such an account, there can be no doubt that the course pursued by the enemy on the American coast, would have fully justified the course he took in any other officer in the service; and it is due to Captain Jones, to say, that he had, personally, been so much vilified by the British press, as quite naturally to have weakened any remains of national attachment that he may formerly have entertained. The natives of Great Britain, that served on the American side, in this great contest, were not essentially in a position different from that of those who had been born in the colonies. The war, in one sense, was a civil war, and the conduct of all who took part in it, was to be measured by the merits of the main question. The Englishman actually established in the colonies, when the struggle commenced, was essentially in the situation of the native; and if the latter had a moral right to resist the encroachments of the British Parliament, it was a right that extended to the former, since it was not a question of birthplace that was at issue, but one of local and

territ  
of A  
vant  
Ame  
Both  
that  
were

M  
yout  
had  
atten  
the a  
expe  
easte  
sloop  
teers  
besid  
brave  
of h  
with  
Lieu  
to th  
with  
first  
of th  
Talk  
subs

It  
fleet.  
of th  
occa  
port,  
Junc  
Falc

It  
this  
Fren  
to ha  
State  
kins  
32,  
Har  
cock  
four  
Tho  
cruis  
the l

It  
perio  
to se

territorial interests. By transferring himself to England, the native of America would have avoided the injuries, and shared in the advantages of the offensive policy; and by transferring himself to America, the native of England became the subject of its wrongs. Both steps were legal, and it follows as a legitimate consequence, that all the moral as well as legal rights dependent on their exercise, were carried with them.

Mr. Silas Talbot, of Rhode Island, who had been a seaman in his youth, had taken service in the army, and October 10th, 1777, he had been raised to the rank of a Major, to reward him for a spirited attempt to set fire to one of the enemy's cruisers in the Hudson. In the autumn of the present year (1778), Major Talbot headed another expedition against the British schooner *Pigot*, 8, then lying in the eastern passage between Rhode Island and the main land, in a small sloop that had two light guns, and which was manned by 60 volunteers. The *Pigot* had 45 men, and one heavy gun in her bows, besides the rest of her armament. Her commander showed great bravery, actually fighting alone on deck, in his shirt, when every man of his crew had run below. Major Talbot carried the schooner without loss, and for his conduct and gallantry was promoted to be a Lieutenant Colonel. The following year this officer was transferred to the navy, Congress passing an especial resolution to that effect, with directions to the Marine Committee to give him a ship on the first occasion. It does not appear, however, that it was in the power of the committee, at that period of the war, to appoint Captain Talbot to a government vessel, and he is believed to have served, subsequently, in a private armed ship.

It has already been intimated, that the appearance of a French fleet, in July, 1778, off Newport, materially changed the character of the war, so far as the American marine was concerned. On this occasion, the enemy destroyed the following ships at, or near Newport, to prevent their falling into the hands of the French, viz: the *Juno*, 32; *Orpheus*, 32; *Cerberus*, 32; *Lark*, 32; *Flora*, 32; and *Faleon*, 18.

It will give some idea of the condition of the American marine at this time, if we state that a month previously to the arrival of the French, the following vessels were lying at Boston. They appear to have composed most of the disposable naval force of the United States, in the American seas, viz: *Warren*, 32, Captain John Hopkins; *Raleigh*, 32, Captain Thompson; *Deane*, (afterwards *Hague*), 32, Captain S. Nicholson; *Tyrannicide*, 14, State cruiser, Captain Harding; *Independence*, 14, Captain Hazard; *Sampson*, 20; *Hancock*, 20, (formerly *Weymouth*, a packet;) and *Speedwell*, 10. The four last were State cruisers, or privateers. Of this force, Captain Thompson was the senior officer. Several private armed ships were cruising off the eastern coast, at the same time, among which was the *Mars*, 24, Captain Truxtun.

It has been said that many officers of the navy, previously to the period of the war at which we have now arrived, had been compelled to seek service in the privateers, for want of more regular employ-

ment, and among others was Captain Daniel Waters. While in command of the private armed ship *Thorn*, 16, out of Boston, Captain Waters engaged the letter of marque, Governor Tryon, 16, Captain Stebbins, and the *Sir William Erskine*, 18, Captain Hamilton, both full manned. After a sharp action of two hours, the *Tryon* struck, and the *Erskine* made sail to escape. Instead of stopping to take possession of his prize, Captain Waters pursued the *Erskine*, and getting alongside, compelled her also to surrender. Throwing a crew on board this ship, the two vessels now went in quest of the *Tryon*, which had profited by the situation of the *Thorn*, to endeavour to escape. Favoured by the night, this vessel succeeded in getting off, and the next day the *Erskine* was sent into port. The *Thorn* had now but 60 men left, and in a few days, she fell in with the *Sparlin*, 18, with 97 men, which she succeeded in taking after a fight of near an hour. The *Thorn*, and both her prizes, arrived safely in Boston.

In consequence of the investigation connected with the loss of the *Alfred*, Captain Thompson was relieved from the command of the *Raleigh* 32, as has been said already, and that ship was given to Captain Barry. Under the orders of this new commander, the *Raleigh* sailed from Boston on the 25th of September, at six in the morning, having a brig and a sloop under convoy. The wind was fresh at N. W., and the frigate run off N. E. At twelve, two strange sail were seen to leeward, distant fifteen or sixteen miles. Orders were given to the convoy to haul nearer to the wind, and to crowd all the sail it could carry, the strangers in chase. After dark the *Raleigh* lost sight of the enemy, as by this time the two ships were ascertained to be, and the wind became light and variable. The *Raleigh* now cleared for action, and kept her people at quarters all night, having tacked towards the land. In the morning it proved to be hazy, and the strangers were not to be seen. The *Raleigh* was still standing towards the land, which she shortly after made ahead, quite near. About noon, the haze clearing away, the enemy were seen in the southern board, and to windward, crowding sail in chase. The weather became thick again, and the *Raleigh* lost sight of her two pursuers, when she hauled off to the eastward. That night no more was seen of the enemy, and at daylight Captain Barry took in every thing, with a view to conceal the position of the ship, which was permitted to drift under bare poles. Finding nothing visible at 6, A. M., the *Raleigh* crowded sail once more, and stood S. E. by E. But at half past 9, the two ships were again discovered astern, and in chase. The *Raleigh* now hauled close upon a wind, heading N. W., with her larboard tacks aboard. The enemy also came to the wind, all three vessels carrying hard with a staggering breeze. The *Raleigh* now fairly outsailed the strangers, running 11 knots 2 fathoms, on a dragged bowline.

Unfortunately, at noon the wind moderated, when the leading vessel of the enemy overhauled the *Raleigh* quite fast, and even the ship astern held way with her. At 4, P. M., the *Raleigh* tacked to the westward, with a view to discover the force of the leading vessel

of the  
the n  
sel of  
cross  
The  
deck  
liver  
up un  
stead  
lost h  
enem  
of the  
hot fo  
the p  
to wi  
vessel  
Barry  
deavo  
and h  
this ti  
would  
tion i  
counc  
the fr  
Ralei  
menti  
both s  
ever, t  
towar  
of the  
the R  
darkn  
hopes  
new s  
sight,  
from h  
ship t  
and o  
she g  
haule  
both v  
the R  
rocky  
his sh  
enem  
mile.  
to ret  
treach  
Th  
off an

of the enemy, and, about the same time she made several low islands, the names of which were not known. At 5, P. M., the leading vessel of the enemy having nearly closed, the Raleigh edged away and crossed her fore foot, brailing her mizzen, and taking in her staysails. The enemy showed a battery of 14 guns of a side, including both decks, and set St. George's ensign. In passing, the Raleigh delivered her broadside, which was returned, when the stranger came up under the lee quarter of the American ship, and the action became steady and general. At the second fire, the Raleigh unfortunately lost her fore-topmast, and mizzen top-gallant-mast, which gave the enemy a vast advantage in manœuvring throughout the remainder of the affair. Finding the broadside of the Raleigh getting to be too hot for him, the enemy soon shot ahead, and, for a short time, while the people of the former ship were clearing the wreck, he engaged to windward, and at a distance. Ere long, however, the English vessel edged away and attempted to rake the Raleigh, when Captain Barry bore up, and bringing the ships alongside each other, he endeavoured to board, a step that the other, favoured by all his canvass, and his superiority of sailing in a light breeze, easily avoided. By this time, the second ship had got so near as to render it certain she would very soon close, and, escape by flight being out of the question in the crippled condition of the ship, Captain Barry called a council of his officers. It was determined to make an attempt to run the frigate ashore, the land being then within a few miles. The Raleigh accordingly wore round, and stood for the islands already mentioned, her antagonist sticking to her in the most gallant manner, both ships maintaining the action with spirit. About midnight, however, the enemy hauled off, and left the Raleigh to pursue her course towards the land. The engagement had lasted seven hours, much of the time in close action, and both vessels had suffered materially, the Raleigh in particular, in her spars, rigging, and sails. The darkness, soon after, concealing his ship, Captain Barry had some hopes of getting off among the islands, and was in the act of bending new sails, for that purpose, when the enemy's vessels again came in sight, closing fast. The Raleigh immediately opened a brisk fire from her stern guns, and every human effort was made to force the ship towards the land. The enemy, however, easily closed again, and opened a heavy fire, which was returned by the Raleigh until she grounded, when the largest of the enemy's ships immediately hauled off, to avoid a similar calamity, and, gaining a safe distance, both vessels continued their fire, from positions they had taken on the Raleigh's quarter. Captain Barry, finding that the island was rocky, and that it might be defended, determined to land, and to burn his ship; a project that was rendered practicable by the fact that the enemy had ceased firing, and anchored at the distance of about a mile. A large party of men got on shore, and the boats were about to return for the remainder, when it was discovered that, by the treachery of a petty officer, the ship had surrendered.

The officers and men on the island escaped, but the ship was got off and placed in the British navy. The two ships that took the

Raleigh were the Experiment 50, Captain Wallace, and the Unicorn 22. The latter mounted 28 guns, and was the ship that engaged the Raleigh so closely, so long, and so obstinately. She was much cut up, losing her masts after the action, and had 10 men killed, besides many wounded. The Americans had 25 men killed and wounded, in the course of the whole affair.

Captain Barry gained great credit for his gallantry on this occasion. He escaped to the main with a considerable portion of his crew, though not without great suffering, and a new ship was given to him on the first opportunity. The island on which he first landed, is called the Wooden Ball, and lies about twenty miles from the mouth of the Penobscot; being the outermost of all the islands and rocks in its immediate vicinity. In the chase the Raleigh shifted her ground about two degrees to the northward, and about one to the eastward.

Thus terminated the year 1778, so far as it was connected with the service of the regular marine, though like all that had preceded, or which followed it, in this war, it gave rise to some handsome exploits among the colony cruisers and privateers, some of which there may be occasion to mention in a chapter that will be devoted to that branch of the subject.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

The Alliance sails with Lafayette for France....conspiracy on board....Action of the Hampden with an Indiaman....Nine British vessels captured, and twenty-four British officers made prisoners, by Capt. Hopkins....Valuable prizes sent into Boston by Capt. Whipple....The Cumberland, Capt. Manly, is captured by the Pomona frigate....Capt. Manly in the private armed ship Jason, engages with, and captures two British privateers....Description of the Bon Homme Richard....Capture of a letter of marque, by Paul Jones....Disobedience of orders, by Capt. Landais of the Alliance....Capt. Lawrence takes command of the Chesapeake....Action of the Bon Homme Richard with, and capture of the Serapis....Capt. Landais fires into the Richard....she sinks.

THE year 1779 opened with the departure of the Alliance, 32, for France. It has already been stated that the command of this ship had been given to a Captain Landais, who was said to be a French officer of gallantry and merit. Unfortunately the prejudices of the seamen did not answer to the complaisance of the Marine Committee in this respect, and it was found difficult to obtain a crew willing to enlist under a French captain. When General Lafayette, after a detention of several months on the road, in consequence of severe illness, reached Boston near the close of 1778, in order to embark in the Alliance, it was found that the frigate was not yet manned. Desirous of rendering themselves useful to their illustrious guest, the government of Massachusetts offered to complete the ship's complement by impressment, an expedient that had been adopted on more than one occasion during the war; but the just-minded and benevo-



lent Lafayette would not consent to the measure. Anxious to sail, however, for he was entrusted with important interests, recourse was had to a plan to man the ship, which, if less objectionable on the score of principle, was scarcely less so in every other point of view.

The Somerset 64, had been wrecked on the coast of New England, and part of her crew had found their way to Boston. By accepting the proffered services of these men, those of some volunteers from among the prisoners, and those of a few French seamen that were also found in Boston after the departure of their fleet, a motley number was raised in sufficient time to enable the ship to sail on the 11th of January. With this incomplete and mixed crew, Lafayette trusted himself on the ocean, and the result was near justifying the worst forebodings that so ill-advised a measure could have suggested.

After a tempestuous passage, the Alliance got within two days run of the English coast, when her officers and passengers, of the latter of whom there were many besides General Lafayette and his suite, received the startling information that a conspiracy existed among the English portion of the crew, some seventy or eighty men in all, to kill the officers, seize the vessel, and carry the frigate into England. With a view to encourage such acts of mutiny, the British Parliament had passed a law to reward all those crews that should run away with American ships; and this temptation was too strong for men whose service, however voluntary it might be in appearances, was probably reluctant, and which had been compelled by circumstances, if not by direct coercion.

The intentions of the mutineers appear to have been of the most ruthless and bloodthirsty character. By the original plan, the cry of "Sail ho!" was to be raised about daylight on the morning of the 2d of February, when, as it was known that the officers and passengers would immediately appear on the quarter-deck, the attempt was to commence by seizing them in a body. The mutineers were divided into four parties, of which one was to get possession of the magazine, the second of the wardroom, the third of the cabin, and the fourth of the upper-deck aft. In the event of resistance by the officers at the latter point, the four nine pound guns on the fore-castle were to be pointed aft, and to sweep the quarter-deck. With this view, a gunner's mate, who was a ringleader, had privately put into the guns charges of canister-shot. Some fire-arms had also been secretly obtained by a sergeant of marines, who belonged to the mutiny.

On the night of the 1st of February, the execution of this plot was postponed until four o'clock of the afternoon of the 2d, instead of taking place at the hour of daylight, as had been previously arranged. Captain Landais, who was exceedingly offensive to the conspirators, was to be put into a boat, without food, water, oars or sails, heavily ironed, and to be turned loose on the ocean. The gunner, carpenter, and boatswain were to have been killed on the spot. The marine officer and surgeon were to have been hanged, quartered, and their bodies cast into the sea. The sailing-master was to have been seized up to the mizen-mast, scarified, cut into morsels and

thrown overboard. To each of the lieutenants was to have been offered the option of navigating the ship into the nearest British port, or of walking a plank. The passengers were to have been confined, and given up as prisoners, in England. With these fell intentions in their hearts, the conspirators fortunately decided to defer the execution of their plot until the hour just named.

Among the crew of the Alliance, was a seaman of more than usual knowledge of his calling, and of great decency of exterior. By his accent, this man, though regularly entered as a volunteer and an American, was supposed to be an Irishman, and the mutineers were desirous of obtaining his assistance, under the impression that he might direct them, and take sufficient charge of the ship to prevent the lieutenants from deceiving them as to their position, should the latter consent to navigate her into England. To this person, then, in the course of the morning of the very day set for the execution of their murderous plan, the mutineers revealed their conspiracy, inviting him to take a conspicuous part in it. The seaman was in fact an American, who had lived a long time in Ireland, where he had acquired the accent of the nation, but where he had lost none of the feelings of country and kindred. Affecting to listen to the proposition with favour, he got most of their secrets out of the mutineers, using the utmost prudence and judgment in all his proceedings. It was near three o'clock in the afternoon, before this new ringleader could manage to get into the cabin unseen, where he made Captain Landais and General Lafayette acquainted with all he knew. Not a moment was to be lost. The officers and other passengers were apprised of what was going on, such men as could certainly be relied on were put on their guard, and a few minutes before the time set for the signal to be given, the gentlemen rushed in a body on deck, with drawn swords, where the American and French seamen joined them, armed. The leading mutineers were instantly seized. Between thirty and forty of the English were put in irons, it being thought impolitic to arrest any more, for at this inopportune moment a large vessel hove in sight, and was soon made out to be an enemy's twenty gun ship.

As is usual in such cases, some of the ringleaders betrayed their companions, on a promise of pardon, when all the previous arrangements were revealed. Believing the moment unfavourable to engage even an inferior force, Captain Landais, after a little manœuvring permitted the ship in sight to escape. On the 6th of February, the Alliance arrived safely at Brest.

This is the only instance that has ever transpired, of a plan to make a serious mutiny under the flag of the United States of America.\* A few cases of momentary revolts have occurred, which principally arose from a defective mode of enlistment, and in all of which the authority of the officers have prevailed, after short and insignificant contests. It may be added, as a just source of national pride, that, in nearly every emergency, whether on board ships of war, or on board of merchant vessels, the native American has been

\* English prisoners who had enlisted in the navy, were frequently troublesome, but no other direct mutiny was plotted.





*John Paul Jones*

to the obligations of society; and it is a singular proof of the influence of that authority, however oppressive or tyrannical, in his particular case, that in many known instances the English seamen have revolted against their own country, and even their own navy, the impressed and injured American sailors, and submission to even the implied obligations of the sea, to washing out the charges of revolt and disobedience. An opposition to this respectable characteristic, may be ascribed, to well ascertained fact, since when left in captivity, or placed in situations where the usages of mankind tolerate, the crewy men have required as diligent watching as if it were probable that more American ships have been taken from their prize crews by American seamen left on board. In the ordinary last sixty years, there have been retaken by the American government, captured vessels in Christian lands, of sailing, hardy, cool bold, the American seaman is usually ready to listen to reason, and to do for to the right; traits that do not perhaps, the most orderly and subservient of all nations, the most prompt and regular command, and the most diligent and obedient, is a fair result of the true spirit of the sea, and the genius of the sailor.

On the 21st of August, 1773, the *Hampden*, a privateer, was captured by the British frigate *Albatross*, without any loss of life. The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate. The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate.

On the 21st of August, 1773, a privateer named the *Hampden*, captured the British frigate *Albatross*. The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate. The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate.

The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate. The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate.

The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate. The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate. The *Hampden* was a privateer, and was on her way to the coast of Africa, to trade in slaves. She was captured by the *Albatross*, and was taken to the British frigate.



*Wm. L. G. G. G.*

1  
fo  
of  
un  
ins  
off  
ha  
of  
obe  
pu  
ed  
era  
as  
bee  
bon  
the  
Qui  
usu  
mak  
whe  
whe  
and  
O  
and,  
any  
feeli  
treat  
W  
whic  
On  
to the  
it is l  
Atlan  
ward  
and a  
comin  
stood  
Engli  
sail, a  
of the  
had k  
and d  
den th  
to the  
receiv  
comm  
hot en  
when  
dang  
killed,  
does n

VOL.

found true to the obligations of society; and it is a singular proof of his disposition to submit to legal authority, however oppressive or unjust may be its operation in his particular case, that in many known instances in which English seamen have revolted against their own officers, and in their own navy, the impressed and injured American has preferred order, and submission to even the implied obligations of a compelled service, to rushing into the dangers of revolt and disobedience. In opposition to this respectable characteristic, may be put in high relief, the well ascertained fact, that when left in captured vessels, or placed in situations where the usages of mankind tolerate resistance, these very men have required as vigilant watching as any others; it being probable that more American ships have been retaken from their prize crews by American seamen left on board them, within the last sixty years, than have been retaken by the seamen of all the remaining captured vessels in Christendom. Quiet, prudent, observing, hardy, and bold, the American seaman is usually ready to listen to reason, and to defer to the right; traits that make him perhaps the most orderly and submissive of all mariners, when properly and legally commanded, and the most dangerous when an occasion arises for him to show his promptitude, intelligence, and spirit.

On reaching Brest, the mutineers were placed in a French gaol, and, after some delay, were exchanged as prisoners of war, without any other punishment; the noble-minded Lafayette, in particular, feeling averse to treating foreigners as it would have been a duty to treat natives under similar circumstances.

We shall now revert to the more regular warfare of the period at which we have arrived.

One of the first nautical engagements of the year 1779, occurred to the *Hampden* 22, a ship that sailed out of Massachusetts, though it is believed on private account. The *Hampden* was cruising in the Atlantic, lat. 47°<sup>o</sup>, long. 28°<sup>o</sup>, when she made a strange sail to windward. A small armed schooner was in company with the *Hampden*, and a signal was made by the latter, for the former to join. Night coming on, however, the two vessels separated, when the *Hampden* stood towards the stranger alone. At daylight, the American and the Englishman were a long gun-shot apart, when the former crowded sail, and at seven in the morning, drawing up under the lee quarter of the chase, gave him a broadside. Until this moment, the stranger had kept all his guns housed, but he now showed thirteen of a side, and delivered his fire. It was soon perceived on board the *Hampden* that they were engaged with a ship of a force altogether superior to their own. Still, hoping that she might be badly manned, and receiving no material damage at the commencement of the fight, the commander of the *Hampden* determined to continue the action. A hot engagement followed, which lasted three hours, within pistol-shot, when the *Hampden* was compelled to haul off, being in momentary danger of losing her masts. The American lost a Captain Pickering killed,—but whether he was a marine officer, or her commander, does not appear,—and had twenty men killed and wounded. The

enemy, an Indiaman was much injured also, though her loss was never ascertained. This was one of the most closely contested actions of the war, both sides appearing to have fought with perseverance and gallantry.

On the 18th of April, the U. S. ships Warren 32, Captain J. B. Hopkins, Queen of France 28, Captain Olney, and Ranger 18, Captain Simpson, sailed from Boston, in company, on a cruise; Captain Hopkins being the senior officer. When a few days from port, these vessels captured a British privateer of 14 guns, from the people of which they ascertained that a small fleet of armed transports and store-ships had just sailed from New York, bound to Georgia, with supplies for the enemy's forces in that quarter. The three cruisers crowded sail in chase, and off Cape Henry, late in the day, they had the good fortune to come up with nine sail, seven of which they captured, with a trifling resistance. Favoured by the darkness, the two others escaped. The vessels taken proved to be, his Britannic Majesty's ship Jason, 20, with a crew of 150 men; the Maria armed ship, of 16 guns, and 84 men; and the privateer schooner Hibernia, 8, with a crew of 45 men. The Maria had a full cargo of flour. In addition to these vessels, the brigs Patriot, Prince Frederick, Bachelor John, and the schooner Chance, all laden with stores, fell into the hands of the Americans. Among the prisoners were twenty-four British officers, who were on their way to join their regiments at the south.\*

The command of the Queen of France was now given to Captain Rathburne, when that ship sailed on another cruise, in company with the Ranger, and the Providence 28, Captain Whipple; the latter being the senior officer. In July, this squadron fell in with a large fleet of English merchantmen, that was convoyed by a ship of the line, and some smaller cruisers, and succeeded in cutting out several valuable prizes, of which eight arrived at Boston, their estimated value exceeding a million of dollars. In the way of pecuniary benefits, this was the most successful cruise made in the war.

Owing to the want of ships in the navy, Captain Manly was compelled to seek service in a privateer called the Cumberland. In this vessel he was captured by the Pomona frigate, and, obtaining his exchange, he went on a cruise in the Jason private armed ship, in which vessel, in July of the present year, he was attacked by two of the enemy's privateers, one of 18, and the other of 16 guns, when running boldly between them, the Jason poured in her fire, larboard and starboard, with so much effect, that both surrendered.

Quitting the American seas, we will once more return to the other hemisphere.

Paul Jones had obtained so much celebrity for his cruise in the Ranger, that he remained in France, after the departure of his ship for America, in the hope of receiving a more important command, the inducement, indeed, which had originally brought him to Europe.

\* A Colonel Campbell was the highest in rank, and if this were the officer of the same name and rank taken off Boston, in 1776, he was twice made a prisoner on board transports, during this war.



Many different projects to this effect had been entertained and abandoned, during the years 1778 and 1779, by one of which a descent was to have been made on Liverpool, with a body of troops commanded by Lafayette. All these plans, however, produced no results, and after many vexatious repulses in his applications for service, an arrangement was finally made to give this celebrated officer employment that was as singular in its outlines, as it proved to be inconvenient, not to say impracticable, in execution.

By a letter from M. de Sartine, the minister of the marine, dated February 4th, 1779, it appears that the King of France had consented to purchase and put at the disposition of Captain Jones, the *Duras*, an old Indiaman of some size, then lying at l'Orient. To this vessel were added three more that were procured by means of M. le Ray de Chaumont, a banker of eminence connected with the court, and who acted on the occasion, under the orders of the French ministry. Dr. Franklin, who, as minister of the United States, was supposed, in a legal sense, to direct the whole affair, added the *Alliance*, 32, in virtue of the authority that he held from Congress. The vessels that were thus chosen, formed a little squadron, composed of the *Duras*, *Alliance*, *Pallas*, *Cerf*, and *Vengeance*. The *Pallas* was a merchantman bought for the occasion; the *Vengeance* a small brig that had also been purchased expressly for the expedition; the *Cerf* was a fine large cutter, and, with the exception of the *Alliance*, the only vessel of the squadron fitted for war. All the ships but the *Alliance* were French built, and they were placed under the American flag, by the following arrangement.

The officers received appointments, which were to remain valid for a limited period only, from Dr. Franklin, who had held blank commissions to be filled up at his own discretion, ever since his arrival in Europe, while the vessels were to show the American ensign, and no other. In short, the French ships were to be considered as American ships, during this particular service, and when it was terminated, they were to revert to their former owners. The laws and provisions of the American navy were to govern, and command was to be exercised, and to descend, agreeably to its usages. Such officers as already had rank in the American service, were to take precedence of course, agreeably to the dates of their respective commissions, while the new appointments were to be regulated by the new dates. By an especial provision, Captain Jones was to be commander-in-chief, a post he would have been entitled to fill by his original commission, however, Captain Landais of the *Alliance*, the only other regular captain in the squadron, being his junior. The joint right of the American minister and of the French government, to instruct the commodore, and to direct the movements of the squadron, was also recognised.

From what source the money was actually obtained by which this squadron was fitted out, is not exactly known, nor is it now probable that it will ever be accurately ascertained. Although the name of the king was used, it is not impossible that private adventure was at the bottom of the enterprise, though it seems certain that the government was so far concerned as to procure the vessels, and to a certain

extent to use its stores. Dr. Franklin expressly states, that he made no advances for any of the ships employed.

As every thing connected with this remarkable enterprise has interest, we shall endeavour to give the reader a better idea of the materials, physical and moral, that composed the force of Commodore Jones, in his memorable cruise.

After many vexatious delays, the *Duras*, her name having been changed to that of the *Bon Homme Richard*, in compliment to Dr. Franklin, was eventually equipped and manned. Directions had been given to cast the proper number of eighteen-pounders for her, but, it being ascertained that there would not be time to complete this order, some old twelves were procured in their places. With this material change in the armament, the *Richard*, as she was familiarly called by the seamen, got ready for sea. She was, properly, a single-decked ship; or carried her armament on one gun-deck, with the usual additions on the quarter-deck and fore-castle; but Commodore Jones, with a view of attacking some of the larger convoys of the enemy, caused twelve ports to be cut in the gun-room below, where six old eighteen-pounders were mounted, it being the intention to fight all the guns on one side, in smooth water. The height of the ship admitted of this arrangement, though it was foreseen that these guns could not be of much use, except in very moderate weather, or when engaging to leeward. On her main, or proper gun-deck, the ship had twenty-eight ports, the regular construction of an English 38, agreeably to the old mode of rating. Here the twelve-pounders were placed. On the quarter-deck and fore-castle, were mounted eight nines, making in all a mixed and rather light armament of 42 guns. If the six eighteens were taken away, the force of the *Bon Homme Richard*, so far as her guns were concerned, would have been about equal to that of a 32 gun frigate. The vessel was clumsily constructed, having been built many years before, and had one of those high old-fashioned poops, that caused the sterns of the ships launched in the early part of the eighteenth century to resemble towers.

To manage a vessel of this singular armament and doubtful construction, Commodore Jones was compelled to receive on board a crew of a still more equivocal composition. A few Americans were found to fill the stations of sea officers, on the quarter-deck and forward, but the remainder of the people were a mixture of English, Irish, Scotch, Portuguese, Norwegians, Germans, Spaniards, Swedes, Italians and Malays, with occasionally a man from one of the islands. To keep this motley crew in order, one hundred and thirty-five soldiers were put on board, under the command of some officers of inferior rank. These soldiers, or marines, were recruited at random, and were not much less singularly mixed, as to countries, than the regular crew.

As the squadron was about to sail, M. Le Ray appeared at l'Orient, and presented an agreement, or *concordat* as it was termed, for the signature of all the commanders. To this singular compact, which, in some respects, reduced a naval expedition to the level of a

partnership, Commodore Jones ascribed much of the disobedience among his captains, of which he subsequently complained. It will be found in the appendix.\*

On the 15th of June 1779, the ships sailed from the anchorage under the isle of Groix, off l'Orient, bound to the southward, with a few transports and coasters under their convoy. The transports and coasters were seen into their several places of destination, in the Garonne, Loire, and other ports, but not without the commencement of that course of disobedience of orders, unseamanlike conduct, and neglect, which so signally marked the whole career of this ill assorted force. While lying to, off the coast, the Alliance, by palpable mismanagement, got foul of the Richard, and lost her mizen mast; carrying away, at the same time, the head, cut-water, and jib-boom of the latter. It now became necessary to return to port to refit.

While steering northerly again, the Cerf cutter was sent in chase of a strange sail, and parted company. The next morning she engaged a small English cruiser of 14 guns, and after a sharp conflict of more than an hour, obliged her to strike, but was compelled to abandon her prize in consequence of the appearance of a vessel of superior force. The Cerf, with a loss of several men killed and wounded, made the best of her way to l'Orient.

On the 22d, three enemy's vessels of war came in sight of the squadron, and, having the wind, they ran down in a line abreast, when most probably deceived by the height and general appearance of the Richard, they hauled up, and, by carrying a press of sail, escaped.

On the 26th, the Alliance and Pallas parted company with the Richard, leaving that ship with no other consort than the Vengeance brig. On reaching the Penmarks, the designated rendezvous, the missing vessels did not appear. On the 29th, the Vengeance having made the best of her way for the roads of Groix by permission, the Richard fell in with two more of the enemy's cruisers, which, after some indications of an intention to come down, also ran, no doubt under the impression that the American frigate was a ship of two decks. On this occasion Commodore Jones expressed himself satisfied with the spirit of his crew, the people manifesting a strong wish to engage. On the last of the month, the Richard returned to the roads from which she had sailed, and anchored. The Alliance and Pallas came in also.

Another delay occurred. A court was convened to inquire into the conduct of Captain Landais of the Alliance, and of other officers, in running foul of the Richard, and both ships underwent repairs. Luckily a cartel arrived from England, at this moment, bringing with her more than a hundred exchanged American seamen, most of whom joined the squadron. This proved to be a great and important accession to the composition of the crew of not only the Richard, but to that of the Alliance, the latter ship having been but little better off than the former in this particular. Among those who came from the English prisons, was Mr. Richard Dale, who had been

\* See note A, end of volume.

taken as a master's mate, in the *Lexington* 14. This young officer did not reach France in the cartel, however, but had previously escaped from Mill prison and joined the *Richard*. Commodore Jones had now become sensible of his merit, and in reorganising his crew, he had him promoted, and rated him as his first lieutenant. The *Richard* had now nearly a hundred Americans in her, and, with the exception of the commodore himself and one midshipman, all her quarter-deck sea-officers were of the number. Many of the petty officers too, were of this class. In a letter written August the 11th, Commodore Jones states that the crew of the *Richard* consisted of 380 souls, including 137 marines, or soldiers.

On the 14th of August, 1779, the squadron sailed a second time from the roads of Groix, having the French privateers *Monsieur* and *Granville* in company, and under the orders of Commodore Jones. On the 18th a valuable prize was taken, and some difficulties arising with the commander of the *Monsieur* in consequence, the latter parted company in the night of the 19th. This was a serious loss in the way of force, that ship having mounted no less than forty guns. A prize was also taken on the 21st. On the 23d, the ships were off Cape Clear, and, while towing the *Richard's* head round in a calm, the crew of a boat manned by Englishmen, cut the tow-line, and escaped. Mr. Cutting Lunt, the sailing-master of the ship, manned another boat, and taking with him four soldiers, he pursued the fugitives. A fog coming on, the latter boat was not able to find the ships again, and her people fell into the hands of the enemy. Through this desertion and its immediate consequences, the *Richard* lost twenty of her best men.

The day after the escape of the boat, the *Cerf* was sent close in to reconnoitre, and to look for the missing people, and owing to some circumstance that has never been explained, but which does not appear to have left any reproach upon her commander, this vessel never rejoined the squadron.

A gale of wind followed, during which the *Alliance* and *Pallas* separated, and the *Granville* parted company with a prize, according to orders. The separation of the *Pallas* is explained by the fact that she had broken her tiller; but that of the *Alliance* can only be imputed to the unofficerlike, as well as unseamanlike, conduct of her commander. On the morning of the 27th, the brig *Vengeance* was the only vessel in company with the commodore.

On the morning of the 31st of August, the *Bon Homme Richard*, being off Cape Wrath, captured a large letter of marque bound from London to Quebec, a circumstance that proves the expedients to which the English ship-masters were then driven to avoid capture, this vessel having actually gone north-about to escape the cruisers on the ordinary track. While in chase of the letter of marque, the *Alliance* hove in sight, having another London ship, a Jamaica-man, in company as a prize.

Captain Landais, of the *Alliance*, an officer, who, as it has since been ascertained, had been obliged to quit the French navy on account of a singularly unfortunate temper, now began to exhibit a

disorganising and mutinous spirit, pretending, as his ship was the only real American vessel in the squadron, that he was superior to the orders of the commodore, and that he would do as he pleased with that frigate.

In the afternoon a strange sail was made, and the *Richard* showed the *Alliance's* number, with an order to chase. Instead of obeying this signal, Captain Landais wore and laid the head of his ship in a direction opposite to that necessary to execute the order! Several other signals were disobeyed in an equally contemptuous manner, and the control of Commodore Jones over the movements of this ship, which, on the whole, ought to have been the most efficient in the squadron, may be said to have ceased.

Commodore Jones now shaped his course for the second rendezvous he had appointed, in the hope of meeting the missing ships. On the 2d of September, the *Pallas* rejoined, having captured nothing. Between this date and the 13th of September, the squadron continued its course round Scotland, the ships separating and rejoining constantly, and Captain Landais assuming powers over the prizes, as well as over his own vessel, that were altogether opposed to discipline, and to the usages of every regular marine. On the last day named, the Cheviot Hills were visible.

Understanding that a twenty gun ship with two or three man-of-war cutters were lying at anchor off Leith, in the Frith of Forth, Commodore Jones now planned a descent on that town. At this time the *Alliance* was absent, and the *Pallas* and *Vengeance* having chased to the southward, the necessity of communicating with those vessels produced a delay fatal to a project which had been admirably conceived, and which there is reason to think might have succeeded. After joining his two subordinates, and giving his orders, Commodore Jones beat into the Frith, and continued working up towards Leith, until the 17th, when, being just out of gun-shot of the town, the boats were got out and manned. The troops to be landed were commanded by M. de Chamilliard, while Mr. Dale, of the *Richard*, was put at the head of the seamen. The latter had received his orders, and was just about to go into his boat, when a squall struck the ships, and was near dismasting the commodore. Finding himself obliged to fill his sails, Commodore Jones endeavoured to keep the ground he had gained, but the weight of the wind finally compelled all the vessels to bear up, and a severe gale succeeding, they were driven into the North sea, where one of the prizes foundered.

It is not easy to say what would have been the result of this dashing enterprise, had the weather permitted the attempt. The audacity of the measure might have insured a victory; and in the whole design we discover the decision, high moral courage, and deep enthusiasm of the officer who conceived it. It was the opinion of Mr. Dale, a man of singular modesty, great simplicity of character, and prudence, that success would have rewarded the effort.

Abandoning this bold project with reluctance, Commodore Jones appeared to have meditated another still more daring; but his *colleagues*, as he bitterly styles his captains in one of his letters, refused

to join in it. It is worthy of remark, that when Commodore Jones laid this second scheme, which has never been explained, before the young sea-officers of his own ship, they announced their readiness as one man to second him, heart and hand. The enterprise was dropped, however, in consequence of the objections of Captain Coutineau, of the Pallas, in particular, an officer for whose judgment the commodore appears to have entertained much respect.

The Pallas and Vengeance even left the Richard, probably with a view to prevent the attempt to execute this nameless scheme, and the commodore was compelled to follow his captains to the southward, or to lose them altogether. Off Whitby the ships last named joined again, and on the 21st the Richard chased a collier ashore between Flamborough Head and the Spurn. The next day the Richard appeared in the mouth of the Humber, with the Vengeance in company, and several vessels were taken or destroyed. Pilots were enticed on board, and a knowledge of the state of things in-shore was obtained. It appeared that the whole coast was alarmed, and that many persons were actually burying their plate. Some twelve or thirteen vessels in all had now been taken by the squadron, and quite as many more destroyed; and coupling these facts with the appearance of the ships on the coast and in the Frith, rumour had swelled the whole into one of its usual terrific tales. Perhaps no vessels of war had ever before excited so much local alarm on the coast of Great Britain.

Under the circumstances, Commodore Jones did not think it prudent to remain so close in with the land, and he stood out towards Flamborough Head. Here two large sails were made, which next day proved to be the Alliance and the Pallas. This was on the 23d of September, and brings us down to the most memorable event in this extraordinary cruise.

The wind was light at the southward, the weather smooth, and many vessels were in sight steering in different directions. About noon, his original squadron, with the exception of the Cerf and the two privateers, being all in company, Commodore Jones manned one of the pilot boats he had detained, and sent her in chase of a brig that was lying to, to windward. On board this little vessel were put Mr. Henry Lunt, the second lieutenant, and fifteen men, all of whom were out of the ship for the rest of the day. In consequence of the loss of the two boats off Cape Clear, the absence of this party in the pilot boat, and the number of men that had been put in prizes, the Richard was now left with only one sea-lieutenant, and with but little more than three hundred souls on board, exclusively of the prisoners. Of the latter, there were between one and two hundred in the ship.

The pilot boat had hardly left the Bon Homme Richard, when the leading ships of a fleet of more than forty sail were seen stretching out on a bowline, from behind Flamborough Head, turning down towards the Straits of Dover. From previous intelligence this fleet was immediately known to contain the Baltic ships, under the convoy of the Serapis 44, Captain Richard Pearson, and a hired ship that had been put into the King's service, called the Countess of

Sea  
mo  
chi  
a m

A  
bui  
whi  
her  
upp  
fore  
the  
soul

V  
shor  
char  
dang  
to th  
Cap  
com  
the l  
the l

C  
sight  
lieut  
Rich  
whic  
galla  
while  
vesse  
land.  
follow  
to wi  
her c

Th  
ron, t  
It ha  
latter  
they  
cond  
near  
force  
this v  
to the  
signn  
aster  
the P  
take,  
move  
cision  
and

Scarborough. The latter was commanded by Captain Piercy, and mounted 22 guns. As the interest of the succeeding details will chiefly centre in the *Serapis* and the *Richard*, it may be well to give a more minute account of the actual force of the former.

At the period of which we are now writing, forty-fours were usually built on two decks. Such, then, was the construction of this ship, which was new, and had the reputation of being a fast vessel. On her lower gun-deck she mounted 20 eighteen-pound guns: on her upper gun-deck, 20 nine-pound guns; and on her quarter-deck and fore-castle, 10 six-pound guns; making an armament of 50 guns in the whole. She had a regularly trained man-of-war's crew of 320 souls, 15 of whom, however, were said to have been Lascars.

When the squadron made this convoy, the men-of-war were in-shore astern, and to leeward, probably with a view to keep the merchantmen together. The bailiffs of Scarborough, perceiving the danger into which this little fleet was running, had sent a boat off to the *Serapis* to apprise her of the presence of a hostile force, and Captain Pearson fired two guns, signalling the leading vessels to come under his lee. These orders were disregarded, however, the headmost ships standing out until they were about a league from the land.

Commodore Jones having ascertained the character of the fleet in sight, showed a signal for a general chase, another to recall the lieutenant in the pilot boat, and crossed royal yards on board the *Richard*. These signs of hostility alarmed the nearest English ships, which hurriedly tacked together, fired alarm guns, let fly their top-gallant sheets, and made other signals of the danger they were in, while they now gladly availed themselves of the presence of the vessels of war, to run to leeward, or sought shelter closer in with the land. The *Serapis*, on the contrary, signalled the Scarborough to follow, and hauled boldly out to sea, until she had got far enough to windward, when she tacked and stood in-shore again, to cover her convoy.

The Alliance being much the fastest vessel of the American squadron, took the lead in the chase, speaking the *Pallas* as she passed. It has been proved that Captain Landais told the commander of the latter vessel on this occasion, that if the stranger proved to be a fifty, they had nothing to do but to endeavour to escape. His subsequent conduct fully confirmed this opinion, for no sooner had he run down near enough to the two English vessels of war, to ascertain their force, than he hauled up, and stood off from the land again. All this was not only contrary to the regular order of battle, but contrary to the positive command of Commodore Jones, who had kept the signal to form a line abroad, which should have brought the Alliance astern of the *Richard*, and the *Pallas* in the van. Just at this time, the *Pallas* spoke the *Richard* and inquired what station she should take, and was also directed to form the line. But the extraordinary movements of Captain Landais appear to have produced some indecision in the commander of the *Pallas*, as he too, soon after tacked and stood off from the land. Captain Cottineau, however, was a

brave man, and subsequently did his duty in the action, and this manœuvre has been explained by the Richard's hauling up suddenly for the land, which induced him to think that her crew had mutinied and were running away with the ship. Such was the want of confidence that prevailed in a force so singularly composed, and such were the disadvantages under which this celebrated combat was fought!

So far, however, from meditating retreat or mutiny, the people of the *Bon Homme Richard* had gone cheerfully to their quarters, although every man on board was conscious of the superiority of the force with which they were about to contend; and the high unconquerable spirit of the commander appears to have communicated itself to the crew.

It was now quite dark, and Commodore Jones was compelled to follow the movements of the enemy by the aid of a night-glass. It is probable that the obscurity which prevailed added to the indecision of the commander of the *Pallas*, for from this time until the moon rose, objects at a distance were distinguished with difficulty, and even after the moon appeared, with uncertainty. The *Richard*, however, stood steadily on, and about half past seven, she came up with the *Serapis*, the *Scarborough* being a short distance to leeward. The American ship was to windward, and as she drew slowly near, Captain Pearson hailed. The answer was equivocal, and both ships delivered their entire broadsides nearly simultaneously. The water being quite smooth, Commodore Jones had relied materially on the eighteens that were in the gun-room; but at this discharge two of the six that were fired bursted, blowing up the deck above, and killing or wounding a large proportion of the people that were stationed below. This disaster caused all the heavy guns to be instantly deserted, for the men had no longer confidence in their metal. It at once, reduced the broadside of the *Richard* to about a third less than that of her opponent, not to include the disadvantage of the manner in which the force that remained was distributed among light guns. In short, the combat was now between a twelve-pounder and an eighteen-pounder frigate; a species of contest in which, it has been said, we know not with what truth, the former has never been known to prevail. Commodore Jones informs us himself, that all his hopes, after this accident, rested on the twelve-pounders that were under the command of his first lieutenant.

The *Richard*, having backed her topsails, exchanged several broadsides, when she filled again and shot ahead of the *Serapis*, which ship luffed across her stern and came up on the weather quarter of her antagonist, taking the wind out of her sails, and, in her turn, passing ahead. All this time, which consumed half an hour, the cannonading was close and furious. The *Scarborough* now drew near, but it is uncertain whether she fired or not. On the side of the Americans it is affirmed that she raked the *Richard* at least once; but, by the report of her own commander, it would appear that, on account of the obscurity and the smoke, he was afraid to discharge his guns, not knowing which ship might be the friend or

177  
wh  
less  
a b  
aft  
con  
I  
the  
wor  
Pea  
had  
had  
vers  
a li  
lish  
sail  
onis  
ligh  
nem  
mor  
desc  
T  
cans  
whic  
vess  
ship  
Cap  
"I  
T  
Sera  
asun  
shive  
box-  
how  
the  
Sera  
cons  
meta  
other  
came  
one  
came  
poop  
but l  
diate  
sure  
the w  
grad  
boom  
of the



which the foe. Unwilling to lie by, and to be exposed to shot uselessly, Captain Piercy edged away from the combatants, exchanging a broadside or two, at a great distance, with the Alliance, and shortly afterwards was engaged at close quarters by the Pallas, which ship compelled him to strike, after a creditable resistance of about an hour.

Having disposed of the inferior ships, we can confine ourselves to the principal combatants. As the Serapis kept her luff, sailing and working better than the Richard, it was the intention of Captain Pearson to pay broad off across the latter's fore-foot, as soon as he had got far enough ahead; but making the attempt, and finding he had not room, he put his helm hard down to keep clear of his adversary, when the double movement brought the two ships nearly in a line, the Serapis leading. By these uncertain evolutions, the English ship lost some of her way, while the American, having kept her sails trimmed, not only closed, but actually ran aboard of her antagonist, bows on, a little on her weather quarter. The wind being light, much time was consumed in these different manœuvres, and near an hour had elapsed between the firing of the first guns, and the moment when the vessels got foul of each other in the manner just described.

The English now thought that it was the intention of the Americans to board them, and a few minutes passed in the uncertainty which such an expectation would create; but the positions of the vessels were not favourable for either party to pass into the opposing ship. There being at this moment a perfect cessation of the firing, Captain Pearson demanded, "Have you struck your colours?" "I have not yet begun to fight," was the answer.

The yards of the Richard were braced aback, and, the sails of the Serapis being full, the ships separated. As soon as far enough asunder, the Serapis put her helm hard down, laid all aback forward, shivered her after-sails, and wore short round on her heel, or was box-hauled, with a view, most probably, of luffing up athwart the bow of her enemy, in order to again rake her. In this position the Richard would have been fighting her starboard, and the Serapis her larboard guns; but Commodore Jones, by this time, was conscious of the hopelessness of success against so much heavier metal, and after having backed astern some distance, he filled on the other tack, luffing up with the intention of meeting the enemy as he came to the wind, and of laying him athwart hawse. In the smoke, one party or the other miscalculated the distance, for the two vessels came foul again, the bowsprit of the English ship passing over the poop of the American. As neither had much way, the collision did but little injury, and Commodore Jones, with his own hands, immediately lashed the enemy's head-gear to his mizen-mast. The pressure on the after sails of the Serapis, which vessel was nearly before the wind at the time, brought her hull round, and the two ships gradually fell close alongside of each other, head and stern, the jib-boom of the Serapis giving way with the strain. A spare anchor of the English ship now hooked in the quarter of the American, and

additional lashings were got out on board the latter to secure her in this position.

Captain Pearson, who was as much aware of his advantage in a regular combat as his opponent could be of his own inferiority, no sooner perceived that the vessels were foul, than he dropped an anchor, in the hope that the *Richard* would drift clear of him. But such an expectation was perfectly futile, as the yards were interlocked, the hulls were pressed close against each other, there were lashings fore and aft, and even the ornamental work aided in holding the ships together. When the cable of the *Serapis* took the strain, the vessels slowly tended, with the bows of the *Serapis* and the stern of the *Richard* to the tide. At this instant the English made an attempt to board, but were repulsed with trifling loss.

All this time the battle raged. The lower ports of the *Serapis* having been closed, as the vessel swung, to prevent boarding, they were now blown off, in order to allow the guns to be run out; and cases actually occurred in which the rammers had to be thrust into the ports of the opposite ship in order to be entered into the muzzles of their proper guns. It is evident that such a conflict must have been of short duration. In effect, the heavy metal of the *Serapis*, in one or two discharges, cleared all before it, and the main-deck guns of the *Richard* were in a great measure abandoned. Most of the people went on the upper-deck, and a great number collected on the fore-castle, where they were safe from the fire of the enemy, continuing to fight by throwing grenades and using muskets.

In this stage of the combat, the *Serapis* was tearing her antagonist to pieces below, almost without resistance from her enemy's batteries, only two guns on the quarter-deck, and three or four of the twelves, being worked at all. To the former, by shifting a gun from the larboard side, Commodore Jones succeeded in adding a third, all of which were used with effect, under his immediate inspection, to the close of the action. He could not muster force enough to get over a second gun. But the combat would now have soon terminated, had it not been for the courage and activity of the people aloft. Strong parties had been placed in the tops, and, at the end of a short contest, the Americans had driven every man belonging to the enemy below; after which they kept up so animated a fire, on the quarter-deck of the *Serapis* in particular, as to drive nearly every man off it, that was not shot down.

Thus, while the English had the battle nearly to themselves below, their enemies had the control above the upper-deck. Having cleared the tops of the *Serapis*, some American seamen lay out on the *Richard*'s main-yard, and began to throw hand-grenades upon the two upper decks of the English ship; the men of the fore-castle of their own vessel seconding these efforts, by casting the same combustibles through the ports of the *Serapis*. At length one man, in particular, became so hardy as to take his post on the extreme end of the yard, whence, provided with a bucket filled with combustibles, and a match, he dropped the grenades with so much precision that one passed through the main-hatchway. The powder-boys of the

*Serapis*  
hurled  
a line  
loose  
to  
quit

T  
were  
but  
their  
after  
wou  
and  
Pear  
men  
the S  
blow

T  
the t  
and,  
to in  
Rich  
of th  
had  
while  
canis  
frigh  
effec  
there  
mit.  
of th

A  
ment  
off n  
of th  
stern  
tance  
most  
her  
hove  
the S  
vesse  
tain  
the a  
Allia  
A  
assis  
stre  
we h  
of th

Serapis had got more cartridges up than were wanted, and, in their hurry, they had carelessly laid a row of them on the main-deck, in a line with the guns. The grenade just mentioned set fire to some loose powder that was lying near, and the flash passed from cartridge to cartridge, beginning abreast of the main-mast, and running quite aft.

The effect of this explosion was awful. More than twenty men were instantly killed, many of them being left with nothing on them but the collars and wristbands of their shirts, and the waistbands of their duck trowsers; while the official returns of the ship, a week after the action, show that there were no less than thirty-eight wounded on board, still alive, who had been injured in this manner, and of whom thirty were then said to be in great danger. Captain Pearson described this explosion as having destroyed nearly all the men at the five or six aftermost guns. On the whole, near sixty of the Serapis' people must have been instantly disabled by this sudden blow.

The advantage thus obtained, by the coolness and intrepidity of the topman, in a great measure restored the chances of the combat, and, by lessening the fire of the enemy, enabled Commodore Jones to increase his. In the same degree that it encouraged the crew of the Richard, it diminished the hopes of the people of the Serapis. One of the guns under the immediate inspection of Commodore Jones had been pointed some time against the main-mast of his enemy, while the two others had seconded the fire of the tops, with grape and canister. Kept below decks by this double attack, where a scene of frightful horror was present in the agonies of the wounded, and the effects of the explosion, the spirits of the English began to droop, and there was a moment when a trifle would have induced them to submit. From this despondency they were temporarily raised, by one of those unlooked for events that characterise the vicissitudes of battle.

After exchanging the ineffective and distant broadsides, already mentioned, with the Scarborough, the Alliance had kept standing off and on, to leeward of the two principal ships, out of the direction of their shot, when, about half past eight she appeared crossing the stern of the Serapis and the bow of the Richard, firing at such a distance as to render it impossible to say which vessel would suffer the most. As soon as she had drawn out of the range of her own guns, her helm was put up, and she ran down near a mile to leeward, hovering about, until the firing had ceased between the Pallas and the Scarborough, when she came within hail and spoke both of these vessels. Captain Cottineau of the Pallas earnestly entreated Captain Landais to take possession of his prize, and allow him to go to the assistance of the Richard, or to stretch up to windward in the Alliance himself, and succour the commodore.

After some delay, Captain Landais took the important duty of assisting his consort, into his own hands, and making two long stretches, under his topsails, he appeared, about the time at which we have arrived in the narration of the combat, directly to windward of the two ships, with the head of the Alliance to the westward

Here the latter ship once more opened her fire, doing equal damage, at least, to friend and foe. Keeping away a little, and still continuing her fire, the Alliance was soon on the larboard quarter of the Richard, and, it is even affirmed, that her guns were discharged until she had got nearly abeam.

Fifty voices now hailed to tell the people of the Alliance that they were firing into the wrong ship, and three lanterns were shown, in a line, on the off side of the Richard, which was the regular signal of recognition for a night action. An officer was directed to hail, and to command Captain Landais to lay the enemy aboard, and the question being put whether the order was comprehended, an answer was given in the affirmative.

As the moon had been up some time, it was impossible not to distinguish between the vessels, the Richard being all black, while the Serapis had yellow sides, and the impression seems to have been general in the former vessel, that she had been attacked intentionally. At the discharge of the first guns of the Alliance, the people left one or two of the twelves on board the Richard, which they had begun to fight again, saying that the Englishmen in the Alliance had got possession of the ship, and were helping the enemy. It appears that this discharge dismounted a gun or two, extinguished several lanterns on the main deck, and did a great deal of damage aloft.

The Alliance hauled off to some distance, keeping always on the off side of the Richard, and soon after she reappeared edging down on the larboard beam of her consort, hauling up athwart the bows of that ship and the stern of her antagonist. On this occasion, it is affirmed that her fire recommenced, when, by possibility, the shot could only reach the Serapis through the Richard. Ten or twelve men appear to have been killed and wounded on the fore-castle of the latter ship, which was crowded at the time, and among them was an officer of the name of Caswell, who, with his dying breath, maintained that he had received his wound by the fire of the friendly vessel.

After crossing the bows of the Richard, and the stern of the Serapis, delivering grape as she passed, the Alliance ran off to leeward, again standing off and on, doing nothing, for the remainder of the combat.

The fire of the Alliance added greatly to the leaks of the Richard, which ship, by this time, had received so much water through the shot-holes, as to begin to settle. It is even affirmed by many witnesses, that the most dangerous shot-holes on board the Richard, were under her larboard bow, and larboard counter-piece, where they could not have been received from the fire of the Serapis. This evidence, however, is not unanswerable, as it has been seen that the Serapis luffed up on the larboard-quarter of the Richard in the commencement of the action, and, forging ahead, was subsequently on her larboard beam, endeavouring to cross her fore-foot. It is certainly possible that shot may have struck the Richard in the places mentioned, on these occasions, and that, as the ship settled in the water, from other leaks, the holes then made may have suddenly increased the danger. On the other hand, if the Alliance did actually fire while

on the bow and quarter of the *Richard*, as appears by a mass of uncontradicted testimony, the dangerous shot-holes may very well have come from that ship.

Let the injuries have been received from what quarter they might, soon after the *Alliance* had run to leeward, an alarm was spread in the *Richard* that the ship was sinking. Both vessels had been on fire several times, and some difficulty had been experienced in extinguishing the flames, but here was a new enemy to contend with, and, as the information came from the carpenter, whose duty it was to sound the pump-wells, it produced a good deal of consternation. The *Richard* had more than a hundred English prisoners on board, and the master-at-arms, in the hurry of the moment, let them all up from below, in order to save their lives. In the confusion of such a scene at night, the master of the letter of marque, that had been taken off the north of Scotland, passed through a port of the *Richard* into one of the *Serapis*, when he reported to Captain Pearson, that a few minutes would probably decide the battle in his favour, or carry his enemy down, he himself having been liberated in order to save his life. Just at this instant the gunner, who had little to occupy him at his quarters, came on deck, and not perceiving Commodore Jones, or Mr. Dale, both of whom were occupied with the liberated prisoners, and believing the master, the only other superior he had in the ship, to be dead, he ran up on the poop to haul down the colours. Fortunately the flag-staff had been shot away, and the ensign already hanging in the water, he had no other means of letting his intention to submit be known, than by calling out for quarter. Captain Pearson now hailed to inquire if the *Richard* demanded quarter, and was answered by Commodore Jones himself, in the negative. It is probable that the reply was not heard, or, if heard, supposed to come from an unauthorised source, for encouraged by what he had learned from the escaped prisoner, by the cry, and by the confusion that prevailed in the *Richard*, the English captain directed his boarders to be called away, and, as soon as mustered, they were ordered to take possession of the prize. Some of the men actually got on the gunwale of the latter ship, but finding boarders ready to repel boarders, they made a precipitate retreat. All this time, the top-men were not idle, and the enemy were soon driven below again with loss.

In the mean while, Mr. Dale, who no longer had a gun that could be fought, mustered the prisoners at the pumps, turning their consternation to account, and probably keeping the *Richard* afloat by the very blunder that had come so near losing her. The ships were now on fire again, and both parties, with the exception of a few guns on each side, ceased fighting, in order to subdue this common enemy. In the course of the combat, the *Serapis* is said to have been set on fire no less than twelve times, while, towards its close, as will be seen in the sequel, the *Richard* was burning all the while.

As soon as order was restored in the *Richard*, after the call for quarter, her chances of success began to increase, while the English, driven under cover, almost to a man, appear to have lost, in a great degree, the hope of victory. Their fire materially slackened, while

the *Richard* again brought a few more guns to bear; the main-mast of the *Serapis* began to totter, and her resistance, in general, to lessen. About an hour after the explosion, or between three hours and three hours and a half after the first gun was fired, and between two hours and two hours and a half after the ships were lashed together, Captain Pearson hauled down the colours of the *Serapis* with his own hands, the men refusing to expose themselves to the fire of the *Richard's* tops.

As soon as it was known that the colours of the English had been lowered, Mr. Dale got upon the gunwale of the *Richard*, and laying hold of her main brace pendant, he swung himself on board the *Serapis*. On the quarter-deck of the latter he found Captain Pearson, almost alone, that gallant officer having maintained his post, throughout the whole of this close and murderous conflict. Just as Mr. Dale addressed the English captain, the first lieutenant of the *Serapis* came up from below to inquire if the *Richard* had struck, her fire having entirely ceased. Mr. Dale now gave the English officer to understand that he was mistaken in the position of things, the *Serapis* having struck to the *Richard*, and not the *Richard* to the *Serapis*. Captain Pearson confirming this account, his subordinate acquiesced, offering to go below and silence the guns that were still playing upon the American ship. To this Mr. Dale would not consent, but both the English officers were immediately passed on board the *Richard*. The firing was then stopped below. Mr. Dale had been closely followed to the quarter-deck of the *Serapis*, by Mr. Mayrant, a midshipman, and a party of boarders, and as the former struck the quarter-deck of the prize, he was run through the thigh, by a boarding-pike, in the hands of a man in the waist, who was ignorant of the surrender. Thus did the close of this remarkable combat, resemble its other features in singularity, blood being shed and shot fired, while the boarding officer was in amicable discourse with his prisoners!

As soon as Captain Pearson was on board the *Richard*, and Mr. Dale had received a proper number of hands in the prize, Commodore Jones ordered the lashings to be cut, and the vessels to be separated, hailing the *Serapis*, as the *Richard* drifted from alongside of her, and ordering her to follow his own ship. Mr. Dale now had the head sails of the *Serapis* braced sharp aback, and the wheel put down, but the vessel refused both her helm and her canvass. Surprised and excited at this circumstance, the gallant lieutenant sprang from the binnacle on which he had seated himself, and fell at his length on the deck. He had been severely wounded in the leg, by a splinter, and until this moment was ignorant of the injury! He was replaced on the binnacle, when the master of the *Serapis* came up and acquainted him with the fact that the ship was anchored.

By this time, Mr. Lunt, the second lieutenant, who had been absent in the pilot boat, had got alongside, and was on board the prize. To this officer Mr. Dale now consigned the charge of the *Serapis*, the cable was cut, and the ship followed the *Richard*, as ordered.

Although this protracted and bloody combat had now ended, neither the danger nor the labours of the victors were over. The

Rich  
the  
whil  
the s  
com  
the s  
So i  
was  
nigh  
anot  
fore  
actio  
Sera  
the m  
over  
W  
tion  
that  
to be  
little  
that  
but f  
the v  
at the  
out t  
and  
of the  
to pi  
deck,  
touch  
Th  
impo  
comin  
woun  
gave  
of the  
duty,  
charg  
had r  
the B  
slowl  
Th  
latter  
the sl  
the n  
drove  
tober,  
into t  
In  
numb  
vor

Richard was both sinking and on fire. The flames had got within the ceiling, and extended so far that they menaced the magazine, while all the pumps, in constant use, could barely keep the water at the same level. Had it depended on the exhausted people of the two combatants, the ship must have soon sunk, but the other vessels of the squadron sent hands on board the Richard, to assist at the pumps. So imminent did the danger from the fire become, that all the powder was got on deck, to prevent an explosion. In this manner did the night of the battle pass, with one gang always at the pumps, and another contending with the flames, until about ten o'clock in the forenoon of the 24th, when the latter were got under. After the action, eight or ten Englishmen in the Richard, stole a boat from the Serapis, and ran away with it, landing at Scarborough. Several of the men were so alarmed with the condition of their ship, as to jump overboard and swim to the other vessels.

When the day dawned, an examination was made into the situation of the Richard. Aft, on a line with those guns of the Serapis that had not been disabled by the explosion, the timbers were found to be nearly all beaten in, or beaten out, for in this respect there was little difference between the two sides of the ship; and it was said that her poop and upper decks would have fallen into the gun-room, but for a few futtocks that had been missed. Indeed, so large was the vacuum, that most of the shot fired from this part of the Serapis, at the close of the action, must have gone through the Richard without touching any thing. The rudder was cut from the sternpost, and the transoms were nearly driven out of her. All the after part of the ship, in particular, that was below the quarter-deck, was torn to pieces, and nothing had saved those stationed on the quarter-deck, but the impossibility of sufficiently elevating guns that almost touched their object.

The result of this examination was to convince every one of the impossibility of carrying the Richard into port, in the event of its coming on to blow. Commodore Jones was advised to remove his wounded while the weather continued moderate, and he reluctantly gave the order to commence. The following night and the morning of the succeeding day were employed in executing this imperious duty, and about nine o'clock, the officer of the Pallas, who was in charge of the ship, with a party at the pumps, finding that the water had reached the lower deck, reluctantly abandoned her. About ten, the Bon Homme Richard wallowed heavily, gave a roll, and settled slowly into the sea, bows foremost.

The Serapis suffered much less than the Richard, the guns of the latter having been so light, and so soon silenced; but no sooner were the ships separated, than her main-mast fell, bringing down with it the mizen-top-mast. Though jury-masts were erected, the ship drove about, nearly helpless, in the North Sea, until the 6th of October, when the remains of the squadron, with the two prizes, got into the Texel, the port to which they had been ordered to repair.

In the combat between the Richard and the Serapis, an unusual number of lives was lost, though no regular authentic report appears

to have been given by either side. Captain Pearson states the loss of the *Richard* at about 300 in killed and wounded; a total that would have included very nearly all hands, and which was certainly a great exaggeration, or at least a great mistake. According to a muster-roll of the officers and people of the *Richard*, excluding the marines, which is still in existence, 42 men were killed, or died of their wounds shortly after the battle, and 41 were wounded. This would make a total of 83, for this portion of the crew, which, on the roll amounted to 227 souls. But many of the persons named on this list are known not to have been in the action at all; such as neither of the junior lieutenants, and some thirty men that were with them, besides those absent in prizes. As there were a few volunteers on board, however, who were not mustered, if we set down 200 as the number of the portion of the regular crew that was in the action, we shall probably not be far from the truth. By estimating the soldiers that remained on board at 120, and observing the same proportion for their casualties, we shall get 40 for the result, which will make a total of 132, as the entire loss of the *Richard*. It is known, however, that, in the commencement of the action, the soldiers, or marines, suffered out of proportion to the rest of the crew, and general report having made the gross loss of the *Richard* 150 men, we are disposed to believe that it was not far from the fact.

Captain Pearson reported a part of his loss at 117 men, admitting, at the same time, that there were many killed and wounded whose names he could not discover. It is probable that the loss of men, in the two ships, was about equal, and that nearly, or quite half of all those who were engaged, were either killed or wounded. Commodore Jones, in a private letter, written some time after the occurrence, gives an opinion, however, that the loss of the *Richard* was less than that of the *Scrapis*. That two vessels of so much force should lie lashed together more than two hours, making use of artillery, musketry, and all the other means of annoyance known to the warfare of the day, and not do even greater injury to the crews, strikes us with astonishment; but the fact must be ascribed to the peculiarities of the combat, which, by driving most of the English under cover so early in the battle, and by keeping the Americans above the line of fire of their enemies, in a measure protected each party from the missiles of the other. As it was, it proved a murderous and sanguinary conflict, though its duration would probably have been much shorter, and its character still more bloody, but for these unusual circumstances.\*

\* The writer has given the particulars of this celebrated sea-fight in detail, on account of the great interest that has always been attached to the subject, no less than from a desire to correct many of the popular errors that have so long existed in connexion with its incidents. In framing his own account, he has followed what to him have appeared to be the best authorities. Scarcely any two of the eye-witnesses agree in all their facts, but, by dint of examination, the writer has been enabled to discover, as he believes, where the weight of credible testimony and probability lies, and has used it accordingly. Commodore Dale, a witness every way entitled to respect, so far as his position enabled him to note occurrences, was kind enough while living to describe to the writer the manœuvres of the ships, which it is hoped have now been given in a way that will render them intelligible to seamen. There are but two leading circumstances of this sort that, to the writer, appear doubtful. The Alliance thrice approached, each time firing into

Arr  
fo  
th  
co  
N  
B  
  
T  
gre  
ma  
sho  
wel  
and  
whi  
com  
are  
been  
the  
Alli  
to q  
It  
prin  
was  
who  
lian  
anxi  
27th  
safet  
  
both  
cates  
is so c  
exact  
the pr  
of all  
ship r  
in wh  
testim  
tain P  
round  
dicted  
board  
The fi  
off sid  
They  
fact th  
their s  
or par  
doubt  
thoug  
probab  
his fla  
The  
was h  
he ad



## CHAPTER X.

Arrival of the *Serapis* in Holland—Paul Jones takes command of the Alliance, and is forced to put to sea—Capt. Landais is discharged the navy—Commodore Jones in the *Ariel*, returns to America—Sketch of his life—Voto of thanks by Congress—Receives command of the *America*—Several captures by the Deane, Capt. Samuel Nicholson—Capture of the *Active*—Action with the *Duff*—Expedition against the British post on the *Penobscot*—Loss of all the vessels engaged therein.

THE arrival of Paul Jones, with his prizes, in Holland, excited a great deal of interest in the diplomatic world. The English demanded that the prisoners should be released, and that Jones himself should be given up as a pirate. The Dutch government, though well disposed to favour the Americans, was not prepared for war, and it was induced to temporise. A long correspondence followed, which terminated in one of those political expedients that are so common, and in which the pains and penalties of avowing the truth, are avoided by means of a mystification. The *Serapis*, which had been re-masted and equipped, was transferred to France, as was the *Scarborough*, while Commodore Jones took command of the Alliance, Captain Landais having been suspended, and was ordered to quit the country.

It would seem that there were two parties in Holland: that of the prince and that of the people. With the latter the American cause was popular; but the former employed an admiral at the Texel, who, after a vexatious course, finally succeeded in forcing the Alliance to put to sea, in the face of a fleet of enemies, which was anxiously awaiting her appearance. The Alliance went to sea on the 27th of December, 1779, and reached the roads of Groix again in safety, on the 10th of February, 1780. She passed down the Chan-

both the combatants; but the accounts, or rather testimony,---for there are many certificates given by the officers not only of the *Richard*, but of the Alliance herself, *Pallas*, &c.,---is so obscure and confused, that it is difficult to get at the truth of the manner, order, and exact time in which these attacks were made. With the view to give no opinion as to the precise time of the last firing of the Alliance, the writer has condensed the account of all her proceedings into one, though he inclines to think that the second attack of this ship may have occurred a little later in the contest than would appear from the manner in which it is told in the narrative. The word *may* is used from uncertainty, most of the testimony, perhaps, placing the occurrence in the order of time given in the text. Captain Pearson says, or is made to say, in his official report, that the Alliance "kept sailing round us the whole action, and raking us fore and aft," &c. This statement is contradicted by the formal certificates of nearly every officer in the *Richard*, by persons on board the Alliance, by spectators in boats, as well as by officers of the other vessels near. The first lieutenant and master of the Alliance herself admit that they were never on the off side of the *Serapis* at all, and of course their ship never could have gone round her. They also say that they engaged the *Scarborough*, at very long shot, for a short time; a fact that Captain Piercy of the *Scarborough*, corroborates. They add, moreover, that their ship was a long time aloof from the combat, and that she only fired three broadsides, or parts of broadsides, at the *Richard* and *Serapis*. From the testimony, there is little doubt that the Alliance did materially more injury to the *Richard* than to the *Serapis*; though, as Captain Pearson could not have known this fact at the time, it is highly probable that her proximity may have influenced that officer in inducing him to lower his flag.

The second point is the fact whether the *Scarborough* raked the *Richard* before she was herself engaged with the other ships. The writer is of opinion that she did, while he admits that the matter is involved in doubt.

nel, was near enough to the squadron in the Downs to examine its force, was several times chased, and made a short cruise in the Bay of Biscay, after having touched in Spain. Captain Conyngham, who had been captured in a privateer and escaped, joined the Alliance, and went round to l'Orient in the ship.

Although it will be anticipating the events of another year, we shall finish the history of this vessel, so far as she was connected with the officer who first commanded her, Captain Landais. This gentleman had been sent for to Paris, to account for his conduct to the American minister, and subsequently his claim to command the Alliance was referred to Mr. Arthur Lee, who was on the spot, and who had long been in Europe, as a conspicuous agent of the government. The decision of this commissioner restored the Alliance to Captain Landais, on the ground that his command having been given to him by the highest authority of the country, a vote of Congress, he could not legally be deprived of it by any subordinate authority. In June, Captain Landais sailed in the ship for America, where she was given to an officer better fitted to show her excellent qualities, and who, in the end, succeeded in redeeming her character. During the passage home, Captain Landais was deposed from the command, under the idea that he was insane, and soon after he was discharged from the navy. It is thought that the absence of Commodore Jones, alone, prevented his receiving severe punishment.

Commodore Jones, anxious to get back to America, took command of the Ariel 20, a little ship that the king of France lent to his allies, to aid in transporting military supplies; and in this vessel, with a portion of the officers and men who had belonged to the Richard, he sailed from under Groix on the 7th of September. When a day or two out, the Ariel encountered a severe gale, in which she came near being lost. The ship was so pressed upon by the wind, that her lower yard-arms frequently dipped, and though an anchor was let go, she refused to tend to it. In order to keep her from foundering, the fore-mast was cut away, and the heel of the main-mast having worked out of the step, that spar followed, bringing down with it the mizen-mast.

Returning to l'Orient to refit, the Ariel sailed a second time for America, on the 18th of December. During the passage, she fell in with an enemy of about her own size, in the night, and after much conversation, a short combat followed, when the English ship intimated that she had struck, but taking advantage of her position, she made sail and escaped. Some unaccountable mistake was made by, or an extraordinary hallucination appears to have come over, Commodore Jones, in reference to this affair, for, in his journal, he speaks of his enemy as having been an English twenty-gun ship called the Triumph, and the result as a victory. The Triumph, if such was truly the name of the English ship, was probably a letter of marque, unable to resist a vessel of war of any force, and though not free from the imputation of treachery, she escaped by out-maœuvring the Ariel.\* On the 18th of February, 1781, after an

\* Private communication of the late Commodore Dale, to the writer.

abs  
in s  
B  
inci  
the c  
ceed

\* J  
in the  
that v  
ginia  
teent  
young  
duced  
board  
of her  
mand.  
misc  
The c  
long u  
fact be  
was o  
Altho  
the yo  
him, fo  
a char

Mr.  
try. I  
quittin  
to his t  
was th  
this wa  
but in  
His  
pennan  
From t  
commat  
ship, w  
in the  
and in  
quent r  
In 17  
her up  
was no  
which  
with a  
rope.  
of the s  
About t  
of 1788  
in an in  
ed mate  
to Paris  
the adj  
July, 17  
treat w  
That  
spectab  
appears  
prises a  
captain  
other ve  
fortunes  
subordi  
ent of r  
victory  
Paul  
has bee

absence of more than three years, Paul Jones reached Philadelphia in safety.\*

Before we return to the American seas, and to the more regular incidents of the year 1779, we will add that, after an inquiry into the conduct of Captain Jones, as it was connected with all his proceedings in Europe, Congress gave him a vote of thanks, and, by a

\* John Paul was born on the 6th of July, 1747, at Arbigland, on the Frith of Solway, in the kingdom of Scotland. His father was the gardener of Mr. Craik, a gentleman of that vicinity. At the age of twelve, the boy was apprenticed to a ship-master in the Virginia trade, and he made his appearance in America, in consequence, when in his thirteenth year. An elder brother had married and settled in Virginia, and from this time young Paul appears to have had views of the same sort. The failure of his master induced him to give up the indentures of the apprentice, and we soon find the latter on board a slaver. The master and mate of the vessel he was in, dying, Paul took charge of her, and brought her into port; and from that time he appears to have sailed in command. About the year 1770, he caused a man named Mango Maxwell to be flogged for misconduct, and the culprit made a complaint of ill-treatment, menacing a prosecution. The complaint was rejected by the local authorities (West Indies) as frivolous; but, not long after, Maxwell went to sea in another ship, and died rather suddenly. When the fact became known, the enemies of Paul circulated a report that the death of this man was owing to the ill-treatment he had received when punished by his former commander. Although this rumour was completely disproved in the end, it raised a prejudice against the young seaman, and, at a later day, when he became conspicuous, it was used against him, for political effect, by those who ought to have been superior to injustice of so low a character.

Mr. Paul was soared at this ill-treatment, and, in a manner abandoned his native country. In 1773, his brother died, and he went to Virginia to settle, with the intention of quitting the seas. Here, for some reason that is unknown, he added the name of Jones to his two others. The hostilities of 1775, however, brought him forward again, and he was the senior lieutenant ever commissioned regularly, in the service of Congress. As this was before the declaration of independence, the relative rank was not established; but in October, 1776, his name appears on the list as the eighteenth captain.

His first cruise was in the Alfred 24, Captain Saltonstall, the ship that bore the broad pennant of Commodore Hopkins, and his first engagement was that with the Glasgow. From the Alfred, he was transferred to the sloop Providence 12, as her captain. He then commanded the Alfred 24. In 1777 he was appointed to the Ranger 18, a crank, clumsy ship, with a gun-deck, but no armament above, and a dull sailer. In 1778, after the cruise in the Irish Channel, in which he took the Drake, he gave up the command of the Ranger, and in 1779, obtained that of the squadron, under the celebrated *concordat*. His subsequent movements are to be traced in the text.

In 1782, Captain Jones was launched in the America 74, and the same day delivered her up to the Chevalier de Martignac, the late commander of the Magnifique, the ship she was now to replace. After this he made a cruise in the French fleet, as a volunteer, in which situation he was found by the peace. In November, 1793, he sailed for France with a commission to negotiate for the recovery of prize-money in different parts of Europe. In 1787 he came to America on business, but returned to Europe in the course of the same season. He now went to the north on business connected with his prizes. About this time he received some proposals to enter the Russian navy, and in the spring of 1788 he obtained the rank of rear-admiral accordingly. Shortly after he was placed in an important command against the Turks, in which situation he is said to have rendered material services. But personal hostility drove him from Russia in 1789. He returned to Paris, retaining his rank, and pensioned. From this time he remained in France and the adjacent countries of Europe, until his death, which occurred at Paris, on the 18th of July, 1792. A commission appointing him the agent of the American government to treat with Algiers, arrived after he was dead.

That Paul Jones was a remarkable man, cannot be justly questioned. He had a respectable English education, and, after his ambition had been awakened by success, he appears to have paid attention to the intellectual parts of his profession. In his enterprises are to be discovered much of that boldness of conception that marks a great naval captain, though his most celebrated battle is probably the one in which he evinced no other very high quality than that of an invincible resolution to conquer. Most of the misfortunes of the *Bon Homme Richard*, however, may be very fairly attributed to the inferiority of his captains, and to the bad equipment of his own vessel. The expedient of running the *Scrapis* aboard was one like himself, and it was the only chance of victory that was left.

Paul Jones was a man rather under than above the middle size, and his countenance has been described as possessing much of that sedateness which marks deep enthusiasm.

formal resolution, bestowed on him the command of the *America 74*, the only one of the six ships of that class that was ever laid down under the law of 1776. In order to dispose of this branch of the subject at once, it may be well to say here, that the *America* never got to sea under the national colours, Congress presenting the ship to their ally, *Louis XVI.*, to replace the *Magnifique 74*, which had been lost in the port of Boston. This friendly offering was made by resolution, September the 3d, 1782, and it being now near the end of the war, Paul Jones never got to sea again in the service. In consequence of the *America's* having been presented to France, while still on the stocks, the United States properly possessed no two-decked ship during the war of the Revolution.

To return to the more regular order of events.

During the summer of 1779, the *Deane 32*, Captain Samuel Nicholson, and the *Boston 24*, Captain Tueker, made a cruise in company. In August of that year, these two ships took many prizes, though no action of moment occurred. Among those were the *Sandwich*, (a packet,) 16, two privateers, with the *Glencairn 20*, and the *Thorn 18*. The two last vessels were letters of marque.

In the spring of this year, the *Providence 12*, Captain Hacker, took a vessel of equal force, called the *Diligent*, after a sharp action. The particulars of this engagement are lost, though they are known to have been highly creditable to the American officer. The *Diligent* appears to have been taken into the service.

A bloody action also occurred, about the same time, between the Massachusetts state cruiser *Hazard 14*, Captain John Foster Williams, and the *Active 18*, a vessel that is supposed to have belonged to the king. The combat lasted half an hour, and was determined in favour of the *Hazard*. The *Active* is said to have had 33 killed and wounded, and the *Hazard 8*. Shortly after this handsome affair, Captain Williams was appointed to the ship *Protector 20*, belonging to the same state, and in June he had a severe action with one of those heavy letters of marque, it was so much the custom to

There is no doubt that his eminence arose from the force of his convictions, rather than from his power of combining, though his reasoning faculties were respectable. His associations in Paris appear to have awakened a taste which, whenever it comes late in life, is almost certain to come attended with exaggeration. Personally he would seem to have been vain; a very excusable foible in one of his education and previous habits, that was suddenly exposed to the flattery and seductions of Parisian society. He never married, though he was not averse to the sex, as appears from his letters, poetic effusions, and gallantries. An affectation of a literary taste, that expended itself principally in homage to those he admired, formed indeed one of his principal weaknesses.

In battle, Paul Jones was brave; in enterprise, hardy and original; in victory, mild and generous; in motives, much disposed to disinterestedness, though ambitious of renown and covetous of distinction; in his pecuniary relations, liberal; in his affections, natural and sincere; and in his temper, except in those cases which assailed his reputation, just and forgiving. He wanted the quiet self-respect of a man capable of meeting acts of injustice with composure and dignity; and his complaints of ill-treatment and neglect, for which there was sufficient foundation, probably lost him favour both in France and America. Had circumstances put him in a situation of high command, there is little doubt that he would have left a name unsurpassed by that of any naval captain, or have perished in endeavouring to obtain it.

From the American government, Paul Jones received many proofs of commendation. *Louis XVI.* created him a knight of the order of Merit, and Catharine of Rus. conferred on him the riband of St. Anne. He also received other marks of distinction with a pension from Denmark.

send to sea, at the period of which we are writing, called the *Duff*; a ship said to have been quite equal in force to the *Protector*. After a sharp contest of more than an hour, the *Duff* blew up. The *Protector* succeeded in saving 55 of her crew, having had 6 of her own people killed and wounded in the battle. Taking and manning many prizes, the *Protector* had a narrow escape from capture, by falling in with the enemy's frigate *Thames* 32, from which ship, however, she escaped, after a sharp running fight, in which the *Thames* was much crippled aloft. On returning to port, Captain *Williams*, who bore a high reputation as an officer and a seaman, was immediately engaged in the expedition that it is our duty to record next, and which proved to be much the most disastrous affair in which American seamen were ever engaged.

The enemy having established a post on the *Penobscot*, and placed a strong garrison in it, the State of *Massachusetts* determined to drive them from its territory, without calling upon Congress for assistance. As the country was then nearly a wilderness, it is probable a feeling of pride induced this step, it being worthy of remark, that after General *Gage* was expelled from *Boston*, the enemy had, in no instance, attempted to maintain any other post than this, which lay on a remote and uninhabited frontier, within the territories of *New England*. For this purpose, *Massachusetts* made a draft of 1500 of her own militia, and got an order for the U. S. ship *Warren* 32, Captain *Saltonstall*, the *Diligent* 14, Captain *Brown*, and the *Providence* 12, Captain *Hacker*, to join the expedition; these being the only regular cruisers employed on the occasion. Three vessels belonging to *Massachusetts* were also put under the orders of Captain *Saltonstall*, and a force consisting of thirteen privateers was added. In addition there were many transports and store-vessels. General *Lovel* commanded the brigade.

This armament made its appearance off the *Penobscot* on the 25th of July. While the militia were making their descent, the *Warren*, and another vessel of some force, engaged the enemy's works. The cannonading was severe, and the *Warren* is said to have had 30 men killed and wounded, in the action with the batteries, and in landing the troops. The latter duty, however, was successfully performed by General *Lovel*, with a loss of about a hundred men, including all arms. Finding it impossible to carry the place with his present force, the commanding officer now sent for reinforcements. On the 13th of August, while waiting for a return of the messenger, information was received from the *Tyrannicide*, the look-out vessel, that Sir *George Collier*, in the *Rainbow* 44, accompanied by four other vessels of war, was entering the bay. The troops immediately re-embarked, and a general, hurried and confused flight ensued. The British squadron, consisting of five vessels of war, quickly appeared, and a pursuit up the river was commenced, and continued for a long distance. The enemy soon got near enough to use their chase guns, and the fire was returned by the Americans. It was undoubtedly the wish of Captain *Saltonstall*, to reach the shallow water before he was overtaken, but find-

ing this impracticable, he run his ship ashore, and set her on fire. Others followed this example, and most of the vessels were destroyed, though three or four fell into the hands of the enemy.

Captain Saltonstall was much, and, in some respects, perhaps, justly censured, for this disaster, though it is to be feared that it arose more from that habit of publicity, which is peculiar to all countries much influenced by popular feeling, than from any other cause. Had a due regard been paid to secrecy, time might have been gained in that remote region, to effect the object, before a sufficient force could be collected to go against the assailants. In a military sense, the principal faults appeared to have been a miscalculation of means, at the commencement, and a neglect to raise such batteries, as might have protected the shipping against the heavy vessels of the enemy. It could not surely have been thought that privateers, armed with light guns, were able to resist two-deckers, and the fact, that the English had a fleet of such vessels on the coast was generally known. The Warren, the largest vessel among the Americans, was a common frigate of thirty-two guns, and had a main-deck battery of twelve-pounders. Whatever might have been attempted by a regular force, was put out of the question by the insubordination of the privateers-men, each vessel seeking her own safety, as her captain saw best.

The troops and seamen that landed, found themselves in the centre of a wilderness, and taking different directions, their sufferings, before they reached their settlements, were of the severest kind. It is a fact, worthy of being recorded, that, on this occasion, the Warren being short of men at the commencement of the expedition, and finding it difficult to obtain them by enlistment, in consequence of the sudden demand for seamen, Captain Saltonstall made up the deficiency by impressment.

The disastrous result of this expedition inflicted a severe blow on American nautical enterprises. Many privateers and state vessels, that had been successful against the enemy's commerce, were either captured or destroyed. Among the vessels blown up, was the Providence 12, one of the first cruisers ever sent to sea by the United States, and which had become noted for exploits greatly exceeding her force. As far as can now be ascertained, we find reason to believe, that this little cruiser was both sloop-rigged and brig-rigged, in the course of her service. She had been a privateer out of Rhode Island, at the commencement of the war, and was bought of her original commander, Captain Whipple,\* who was himself admitted into the service, as the first commander of the Columbus 20, and who subsequently was numbered as the twelfth captain, on the regulated list of 1776.

\* This officer is supposed to have commanded at the burning of the Gaspé in 1772.

Attac  
the  
of  
brig  
Ca  
of  
the  
Nic  
wa

A  
Con  
Ame  
Hen  
ton,  
after  
were  
Whi  
squa  
lande  
the e  
Whip  
24, C  
small

The  
vatee  
deter  
fell i  
large  
ships,  
cans,  
fit to

By  
marin  
frigate  
32, T  
appea  
pitche  
much

In  
and t  
upon  
great  
The  
thoug

This  
commis

## CHAPTER XI.

Attack on and reduction of Charleston—Capture of the Boston—the Providence—the Queen of France—and the Ranger—Action between the Trumbull and the letter of marquo Watt—The Saratoga, Capt. Young, captures the Charming Molly and two brigs—they are retaken by the Intrepid—the Saratoga founders at sea—The Alliance, Capt. John Barry, captures the Alert, Mars, and Minerva—her action with and capture of the Atalanta and Trepassy—action off Havanna—The Confederacy captured by the British—Action with the Iris and loss of the Trumbull—Sketch of Capt. James Nicholson—Capture of the Savage by the Congress, Capt. Geddes—Three sloops of war and several cruisers, captured by the Deane, Capt. Nicholson.

At the commencement of the year 1780, the French fleet under Comte d'Estaing retired to the West Indies, leaving the entire American coast, for a time, at the command of the British. Sir Henry Clinton profited by the opportunity to sail against Charleston, with a strong force in ships and troops, which town he reduced after a short but vigorous siege. Several American ships of war were in the harbour at the time, under the command of Captain Whipple, and finding escape impossible, this officer carried his squadron into the Cooper, sunk several vessels at its mouth, and landed all the guns and crews, for the defence of the town, with the exception of those of one ship. The Providence 28, Captain Whipple, the Queen of France 28,\* Captain Rathburne, the Boston 24, Captain Tucker, the Ranger 18, Captain Simpson, and several smaller vessels, fell into the hands of the enemy.

The English government, by this time, found the system of privateering so destructive to their navigation, that it had come to the determination of refusing to exchange any more of the seamen that fell into their power. By acting on this policy, they collected a large body of prisoners, sending them to England in their return ships, and sensibly affected the nautical enterprises of the Americans, who, of course, had but a limited number of officers and men fit to act on the ocean.

By the fall of Charleston, too, the force of the regular American marine, small as it had always been, was still more reduced. Of the frigates, the Alliance 32, the Hague (late Deane) 32, Confederacy 32, Trumbull 28, and a ship or two bought or borrowed in Europe, appear to be all that were left, while the smaller cruisers, like the pitcher that is broken by going too often to the well, had not fared much better.

In consequence of all these losses, the advanced state of the war, and the French alliance, which had brought the fleets of France upon the American coast, Congress appears to have thought any great efforts for increasing the marine unnecessary at the moment. The privateers and state cruisers were out and active as usual, though much reduced in numbers, and consequently in general efficiency. In contrast to these diminished efforts we find the British

\* This ship is supposed to have been a small frigate built at Nantes, by the American commissioners in France.

Parliament authorising the ministry to keep no less than 85,000 men employed in the English navy, including the marines.

The first action of moment that occurred this year between any United States' vessel and the enemy, notwithstanding, has the reputation of having been one of the most hotly and obstinately contested combats of the war. June 2d, 1780, the Trumbull 20, then under the command of Captain James Nicholson, the senior officer of the navy, while cruising in lat. 35° 54', long. 66° W., made a strange sail to windward from the mast-heads. The Trumbull immediately furled all her canvass, in the hope of drawing the stranger down upon her before she should be seen. At eleven, the stranger was made out to be a large ship, steering for the Trumbull's quarter; but soon hauling more astern, sail was got on the American ship to close. After some manœuvring, in order to try the rate of sailing and to get a view of the stranger's broadside, the Trumbull took in her light sails, hauled up her courses, the chase all this time betraying no desire to avoid an action, but standing directly for her adversary. When near enough, the Trumbull filled, and outsailing the stranger, she easily fetched to windward of her. The chase now fired three guns, showed English colours, and edged away, under short sail, evidently with an intention to pursue her course.

Captain Nicholson harangued his men, and then made sail to bring his ship up with the enemy. When about a hundred yards distant, the English ship fired a broadside, and the action began in good earnest. For two hours and a half the vessels lay nearly abreast of each other, giving and receiving broadsides without intermission. At no time were they half a cable's length asunder, and more than once the yards nearly interlocked. Twice was the Trumbull set on fire by the wads of her enemy, and once the enemy suffered in the same way. At last the fire of the Englishman slackened sensibly, until it nearly ceased.

Captain Nicholson now felt satisfied that he should make a prize of his antagonist, and was encouraging his people with that hope, when a report was brought to him, that the main-mast was tottering, and that if it went while near the enemy, his ship would probably be the sacrifice. Anxious to secure the spar, sail was made, and the Trumbull shot ahead again, her superiority of sailing being very decided. She was soon clear of her adversary, who made no effort to molest her. The vessels, however, were scarcely musket-shot apart, when the main and mizen top-masts of the Trumbull went over the side, and, in spite of every effort to secure them, spar after spar came down, until nothing was left but the fore-mast. Under such circumstances, the enemy, who manifested no desire to profit by her advantage, went off on her proper course. Before she went out of sight, her main top-mast also, was seen to fall.

It was afterwards ascertained that the ship engaged by the Trumbull was a letter of marque called the Watt, Captain Coulthard, a vessel of size, that had been expressly equipped to fight her way. Her force is not mentioned in the English accounts, but her commander, in his narrative of the affair, in which he claims the victory,

ad-  
tain  
pot  
pot  
con  
am

I  
tho  
Rev  
eve  
stro  
nen  
so o  
degr  
mar  
wen

T

whic  
to be  
fell i  
of th  
ship,  
spirit  
side,  
enen  
in the  
disting  
the c  
numb

Al

for th  
prize  
by th  
but w  
we fir  
to po  
heard

Th  
the w  
as it i  
explo

It

from t  
the A  
had n  
In Fe  
comm  
well k  
import  
so ind



admits his loss to have been 92 men, in killed and wounded. Captain Nicholson estimated her force at 34 or 36 guns, mostly twelve-pounders; and he states that of the Trumbull to have been 24 twelve-pounders and 6 sixes, with 199 souls on board when the action commenced. The Trumbull lost 39, in killed and wounded, among the former of whom were two of her lieutenants.

In the way of a regular cannonade, this combat is generally thought to have been the severest that was fought in the war of the Revolution. There is no question of the superiority of the *Watt* in every thing but sailing, she having been essentially the largest and strongest ship, besides carrying more guns and men than her opponent. Owing to the difficulty of obtaining seamen, which has been so often mentioned, the Trumbull's crew was composed, in a great degree, of raw hands, and Captain Nicholson states particularly that many of his people were suffering under sea-sickness when they went to their guns.

This action was not followed by another, of any importance, in which a government cruiser was concerned, until the month of October, when the U. S. sloop of war *Saratoga 16*, Captain Young, fell in with, and captured a ship and two brigs, the former, and one of the latter of which, were well armed. The conflict with the ship, which was called the *Charming Molly*, was conducted with a spirit and promptitude that are deserving of notice. Running alongside, Captain Young delivered his fire, and threw fifty men on the enemy's decks, when a fierce but short struggle ensued, that ended in the capture of the British ship. Lieutenant Barney, afterwards so distinguished in the service, led the boarders on this occasion; and the crew that he overcame is said to have been nearly double in numbers to his own party.

After making these and other captures, the *Saratoga* made sail for the Capes of the Delaware, with the intention of conveying her prize into port. The following day, however, the convoy was chased by the *Intrepid 74*, Captain Molloy, which ship retook all the prizes, but was unable to get the *Saratoga* under her guns. It is said, and we find no evidence to contradict it, that the *Saratoga* never returned to port, the vessel foundering, and her crew perishing at sea, unheard of.

The brevity of the regular naval annals of the three last years of the war, compels us to compress their incidents into a single chapter, as it is our aim, except in extraordinary instances, not to blend the exploits of the private armed ships with those of the public cruisers.

It has been stated already that Captain Landais was dismissed from the service soon after his return home, when the command of the *Alliance 32* was given to Captain John Barry, the officer who had made so gallant a resistance in the *Raleigh*, not long previously. In February, 1781, Captain Barry sailed from Boston for France, in command of this favourite ship, with Colonel Laurens on board, which well known and much regretted young officer was charged with an important mission to the French court. The crew of the frigate was so indifferent, however, that Barry thought he risked his reputation

by putting to sea with it. On the outward passage, the Alliance captured a small privateer called the Alert, but no event of any moment occurred. After landing Mr. Laurens, the frigate sailed from l'Orient on a cruise, with the Marquis de la Fayette 40, bound to America with stores, in company. Three days afterwards, or on the 2d of April, 1781, they fell in with and captured two Guernsey privateers, one of which, the Mars, is said to have been a heavy vessel of 26 guns and 112 men, and the other, the Minerva, to have had an armament of 10 guns, and a crew of 55 souls. Neither of these cruisers appears to have made any resistance.

After this success, the Alliance parted company with her consort and the prizes, and continued to cruise until the 28th of May, when she made two sail, that were standing directly for her. It was late in the day, and the strangers, when near enough to remain in sight during the darkness, hauled up on the same course with the Alliance, evidently with a view to defer the action until morning. At daylight on the succeeding day, it was nearly a dead calm, and when the mist cleared away, the two strangers were seen at no great distance, with English colours flying. They were now distinctly made out to be a sloop of war that rated 16 guns, and a brig of 14. The sea was perfectly smooth, and there being no wind, the two light cruisers were enabled to sweep up, and to select their positions, while the Alliance lay almost a log on the water, without steerage way. Owing to these circumstances, it was noon before the vessels were near enough to hail, when the action commenced. For more than an hour the Alliance fought to great disadvantage, the enemy having got on her quarters, where only a few of the aftermost guns would bear on them. The advantage possessed by the English vessels, in consequence of the calm, at one time, indeed gave their people the greatest hopes of success, for they had the fight principally to themselves. While things were in this unfortunate state, Captain Barry received a grape-shot through his shoulder, and was carried below. This additional and disheartening calamity added to the disadvantages of the Americans, who were suffering under the close fire of two spirited and persevering antagonists. Indeed, so confident of success did the enemy now appear to be, that when the ensign of the Alliance was shot away, this fact, coupled with the necessary slackness of her fire, induced their people to quit their guns, and give three cheers for victory. This occurred at a moment when a light breeze struck the Alliance's sails, and she came fairly under steerage way. A single broadside from a manageable ship changed the entire state of the combat, and sent the enemy to their guns, again, with a conviction that their work yet remained to be done. After a manly resistance, both the English vessels, in the end, were compelled to haul down their colours.

The prizes proved to be the Atalanta 16, Captain Edwards, with a crew of 130 men, and the Trepassy 14, Captain Smith, with a crew of 80 men. Both vessels were much cut up, and they sustained a joint loss of 41 men in killed and wounded. The Alliance did not escape with impunity, having had 11 killed and 21 wounded, prin-

cipa  
acro  
sent  
was  
whil  
F  
the c  
was  
at, o  
given  
14, i  
in 17  
whic  
feder  
Spain  
of B  
lay a  
fortun  
succes  
set u  
latitu  
Aft  
where  
and t  
comm  
like m  
in kee  
differ  
stores  
of Ju  
board  
which  
gone t  
out a  
tance  
The  
when  
lucky  
built i  
Cap  
his se  
that sh  
of Aug  
the qu  
She ha  
compa  
astern.  
Trum  
of them  
began

cipally by the fire of her enemies, while they lay on her quarter and across her stern. Captain Barry made a cartel of the *Trepassy*, and sent her into an English port with the prisoners, but the *Atalanta* was retaken by the enemy's squadron that was cruising off Boston, while attempting to enter that harbour.

Fortune now became capricious, and we are compelled to present the other side of the picture. Among the ships built late in the war, was the *Confederacy* 32. This vessel had been launched in 1778, at, or near Norwich, in Connecticut, and the command of her was given to Captain Seth Harding, the officer who was in the *Defence* 14, in the action in Nantasket Roods with the two transports captured in 1776. Captain Harding had been commissioned in the navy, in which his first command appears to have been this ship. The *Confederacy* sailed for Europe in 1779, with Mr. Jay, the minister to Spain, on board, and was suddenly dismasted, a little to the eastward of Bermuda. Spar followed spar, in this calamity, until the ship lay a log on the water, with even her bowsprit gone. This misfortune must probably be attributed, like so many similar, that have succeeded it, to the rigging's having slackened, after having been set up in cold weather at home, when the ship got into a warm latitude.

After several anxious weeks, the *Confederacy* got into Martinique, where Mr. Jay obtained a passage in the French frigate *l'Aurore*, and the American vessel remained to refit. From that time to the commencement of the present year, the *Confederacy* was employed, like most of the large vessels of the service, in that stage of the war, in keeping open the communications between the country and the different ports where supplies were obtained, and in transporting stores. Early in 1781, she went to Cape François, and, on the 22d of June, while on her return, with clothing and other supplies on board, and with a convoy in charge, she was chased by a large ship, which succeeded in getting alongside of her. Captain Harding had gone to quarters, and was about to open his fire, when the enemy ran out a lower tier of guns, and a frigate being in company a short distance astern, she struck. Several of the convoy were also taken.

The British stated the armament of the *Confederacy* to have been, when taken, 28 twelves, and 8 sixes, or 36 guns. Quitting this unlucky vessel, we shall now return to the only other frigate that was built in Connecticut, during the war.

Captain Nicholson continued in command of the *Trumbull*, after his severe conflict with the *Watt*, and we find him at sea again in that ship, in the summer of 1781. She left the *Delaware* on the 8th of August, with a crew short of 200 men, of which near 50 were of the questionable materials to be found among the prisoners of war. She had a convoy of twenty-eight sail, and a heavy privateer was in company. Off the Capes, the *Trumbull* made three British cruisers astern. Two of the enemy, one of which was a frigate, stood for the *Trumbull*, which ship, by hauling up, was enabled to gain the wind of them. Night was near, and it blew heavily. The merchantmen began to diverge from the course, though, by carrying easy sail, the

Trumbull was enabled to keep most of them ahead, and in their stations. While standing on in this manner, hoping every thing from the darkness, a squall carried away the Trumbull's fore-top-mast, which, in falling brought down with it the main-top-gallant mast. As the weather was thick and squally, the vessels in company of the Trumbull took advantage of the obscurity and scattered, each making the best of her way, according to her particular rate of sailing. The Trumbull herself was compelled to bear up, in order to carry the canvass necessary to escape, but with the wreck over her bows, and a crew that was not only deficient in numbers, but which was raw, and in part disaffected, her situation became in the last degree embarrassing. Indeed, her condition has been described as being so peculiarly distressing, as almost to form an instance of its own, of the difficulties that sometimes accompany naval warfare.

About 10 o'clock at night, the British frigate *Iris*\* 32, one of the vessels in chase, closed with the Trumbull, which ship, on account of the heaviness of the weather, had not yet been able to clear the wreck. In the midst of rain and squalls, in a tempestuous night, with most of the forward hamper of the ship over her bows, or lying on the fore-castle, with one of the arms of the fore-topsail yard run through her fore-sail, and the other jammed on deck, and with a disorganised crew, Captain Nicholson found himself compelled to go to quarters, or to strike without resistance. He preferred the first, but the English volunteers, instead of obeying order, went below, extinguished the lights, and secreted themselves. Near half of the remainder of the people imitated this example, and Captain Nicholson could not muster fifty of even the diminished crew he had, at the guns. The battle that followed, might almost be said to have been fought by the officers. These brave men, sustained by a party of the petty officers and seamen, managed a few of the guns, for more than an hour, when the *General Monk* 18, coming up, and joining in the fire of the *Iris*, the Trumbull submitted.

In this singular combat, it has even been asserted that at no time were 40 of the Trumbull's people at their quarters. It was probably owing to this circumstance that her loss was so small, for the ship herself is said to have been extensively cut up. She had five men killed and eleven wounded. Among the latter were two of the lieutenants, and Mr. Alexander Murray, a gentleman of Maryland, who had been educated to the seas, and had been in the action with the *Watt*, but who was then serving as a volunteer, and who, after commanding several private cruisers, entered the navy, and subsequently died at the head of the service in 1821. Mr. Murray was particularly distinguished in this affair, and the conduct of Captain Nicholson†

\* The *Iris* had been the United States' ship *Hancock* 32, Captain Manly, and was captured by the *Rainbow* 44, sir George Collier, with the *Victor* 16, in sight, and *Flora* 32, in chase of her prize, the *Fox*. The *Hancock*, or *Iris*, proved to be one of the fastest ships on the American station, and made the fortunes of all who commanded her. Captain Manly is thought to have lost her, in consequence of having put her out of trim, by starting her water-while chased. The ship in the end, fell into the hands of the French in the West Indies.

† As the family of Captain Nicholson may be said to be naval, it is due to our subject to give some account of it. The ancestor of this officer emigrated from Berwick-upon-

17  
m  
be  
kil  
com  
per  
cru  
and  
to  
Co  
sun  
Car  
gun  
the  
her  
the  
of  
O  
of  
The  
Twec  
Maryl  
the B  
quent  
was b  
Jam  
for his  
In 176  
1763, 1  
Wh  
and he  
was ed  
His ap  
rank v  
list of  
he was  
that he  
The  
Washi  
ton. 1  
The  
28, we  
compos  
military  
dition o  
in the l  
sloop of  
the Am  
Comm  
being n  
in New  
ment.  
of whom  
Sam  
of the R  
S. Nich  
generat  
whole, f  
have ac  
to one.  
ray hav  
nephew

met with much applause. The *Iris* suffered more than could have been expected under such circumstances, and reported seven men killed and wounded.

As affording some relief to the loss of the *Trumbull*, we now come to a handsome exploit that occurred soon after, which ought, perhaps, properly, to take its place among the deeds of the private cruisers, but which is of sufficient importance to be mentioned here, and this so much the more, as a portion of those engaged belonged to the regular service of the country. A private cruiser called the *Congress* had been fitted out in Philadelphia, in the course of the summer, and in September she was cruising on the coast of the Carolinas and Georgia. The *Congress* had an armament of 20 guns, according to the American accounts, and of 24 according to the English, and she was commanded by Captain Geddes. Few of her people were seamen, of which there was now a great scarcity in the country, but her complement was, in a great degree, made up of landmen.

On the morning of the 6th of September, cruising to the eastward of Charleston, the *Congress* made a sail, to which she gave chase. The stranger was soon discovered to be a cruiser, and at first, showed

*Tweed*, at the commencement of the eighteenth century, and established himself in Maryland, where he obtained a grant called Nicholson's Manor, near the passage through the Blue Ridge which is still known as Nicholson's Gap. This property was subsequently sold, and an estate was purchased on the Eastern Shore, where James Nicholson was born in 1737.

James Nicholson was the second son of a numerous family, and he was sent to England for his education. He returned home young, however, and chose the sea as a profession. In 1762, in common with many Americans, he assisted at the siege of the Havana. In 1763, he married.

When the war broke out, in 1775, Mr. Nicholson was residing on the Eastern Shore, and he was immediately appointed to the command of a vessel called the *Defence*, that was equipped by the Colony of Maryland, and in which cruiser he was active and useful. His appointment as captain of the *Virginia* 28, took place June 6th, 1776, and when the rank was arranged on the 10th of October, of the same year, he was put at the head of the list of captains. At this time Commodore Hopkins was commander-in-chief, but when he was dismissed, Captain Nicholson became the senior officer of the navy; a station that he held to its dissolution.

The *Virginia* being blockaded, Captain Nicholson and his crew joined the army under Washington, and were present, in the darkest moment of the war, at the battle of Trenton. The manner in which the *Virginia* was lost has been related.

The two battles fought by Commodore Nicholson while in command of the *Trumbull* 28, were sanguinary and hotly contested. In both cases the crews were, in a great degree, composed of landmen; and in the last action, none but a man of the highest notions of military honour would have thought resistance necessary. To say nothing of the condition of his ship, the *Iris* (Hancock) was one of the largest frigates built by the Americans in the Revolution, and the *Trumbull* was one of the smallest. The *Monk* was a heavy sloop of war, for that day, as is known from her subsequently falling into the hands of the Americans.

Commodore Nicholson was not exchanged until near the close of the war, and there being no ship for him, he never went to sea again in service. He subsequently settled in New York, where he held a respectable civil appointment under the general government. He died September 2d, 1804, leaving a son and three daughters, one of the latter of whom married Albert Gallatin, ex-secretary of the treasury. &c. &c. &c.

Samuel and John, the brothers of James Nicholson, were both captains in the Navy of the Revolution, and the former died at the head of the service, in 1811. Commodore S. Nicholson had four sons in the navy, and his brother John, three. Indeed, the third generation of this family, as in the case of the Perrys, are now in the service. In the whole, fifteen gentlemen of this name and family have served since 1775, of whom two have actually worn broad pennants, and a third died just as he was about to be appointed to one. In addition, several officers of distinction were near relatives, Commodore Murray having been a cousin-german of Commodore Nicholson, and Captain Gordon his nephew.

a disposition to engage, but, after some manœuvring he stood off. At half past ten the Congress began to fire her bow guns, and at eleven being close up on the enemy's quarter, she opened a heavy fire of musketry, which did a good deal of execution. Drawing ahead, the Congress now delivered her broadside, and it was returned with spirit. At first the enemy got a cross fire upon the Congress, and the latter ship meeting with an accident, fell astern to reef. But soon closing again, the combat was renewed with fresh vigour, and the Congress having got her enemy fairly under her guns, in less than an hour she left her a nearly unmanageable wreck on the water. Notwithstanding his condition, the Englishman showed no disposition to submit, and the Congress ran so close alongside, that the men were said to be reciprocally burned by the discharges of the guns. The quarter-deck and fore-castle of the enemy had scarcely a man left on it, and his fire began to slacken in consequence of several of his guns having been dismounted. In this stage of the engagement shot were even thrown by hand and did execution. At length the mizen-mast of the English ship fell, and the main-mast threatening to follow it, her boatswain appeared on the fore-castle, with his hat in his hand, and called out that his commander had struck. The prize proved to be the British sloop of war *Savage* 16, Captain Sterling.

The accounts of the respective force of the vessels engaged in this warm contest, differ essentially; and, as is usual in such matters, it is probable that the truth lies between them. There is little question of the superiority of the Congress in guns, metal, and men; but when it is remembered that the conqueror was a private armed ship, with a raw crew, and that the captured vessel was a regular cruiser that had been long actively employed, it would not be just to withhold from Captain Geddes and his people, the credit of having performed a handsome naval exploit. As in other things, there is a discrepancy also in the account of the losses of the two ships. The Congress is said, by Captain Sterling, to have had about fifty men killed and wounded; and by the American accounts, to have lost only thirty. The former makes the loss of the *Savage* eight killed, and twenty-four wounded; while the Americans raise it as high as a total of fifty-four. There is a reason to question the accuracy of the published English account of this affair, to be found in the fact that Captain Sterling, while he does not state that he was short-handed, tells us that he had but forty men left at their quarters when he struck. By adding this number to the thirty-two killed, or disabled by wounds, we get a total of but seventy-two for the crew of a frigate-built sloop of war, a fact that requires explanation to receive credit, and which, if true, would have so fairly entered into the relation of the defeat, as an extenuating circumstance. Official accounts of defeats so often undergo changes and mutilations between the hands of the writer and their publication, that we are not necessarily to attribute wilful misrepresentation to a gallant but unfortunate officer, because the documents laid before the world do not always rigidly coincide with probability, or the truth as it has been derived from other sources. The *Savage* was re-captured by a British frigate, and taken into Charles-

\* On  
an ener  
in maki

vol.

ton. Captain Geddes got much credit for this affair; and, at a later day, we find his name among those of the captains of the navy.

We have now reached the year 1782, which was virtually the last of the war of the Revolution, though some events will remain to be recorded in the early part of the year 1783. In the commencement of this year, the *Deane* 32, made a successful cruise, in which she took several private armed vessels of the enemy. By some accounts, three of her prizes were sloops of war, viz. the *Regulator* 18, the *Swallow* 16, and the *Jackall* 14; but we think it probable, that there may have been some mistake as to their characters. On this occasion, the *Deane* was commanded by Captain Samuel Nicholson.

The favourite ship, the *Alliance*\* 32, Captain Barry, was much employed this year, her superior sailing making her a vessel in constant demand. Among other services that she performed, this ship was sent to the Havana for specie, whence she sailed, in company with the *Louzun*, a ship loaded with supplies. Shortly after quitting port, some enemy's vessels fell in with them, and gave chase. While running from this force, a large sail was seen on the *Alliance*'s weather bow, which was soon made out to be a French 50, of two decks. Exchanging signals, and supposing that the French frigate would sustain him, Captain Barry immediately wore round and brought the leading vessel of the enemy to action; the others manœuvring in a way to engage the attention of the fifty. The latter, however, kept her wind; and after a sharp fight of more than half an hour, the English ship engaged with the *Alliance*, finding herself hard pushed, made signals to her consorts to join, when Captain Barry hauled off. The *Alliance* now stood for the French ship, and speaking her, it was determined to bring the enemy to action again, in company. On making sail in chase, however, it was soon found that the fifty was too dull a sailer to give the least hope of overtaking the enemy, and the attempt was abandoned.

In this action, the *Alliance* had 3 killed and 11 wounded; while it is said that the loss of the enemy was very heavy. Some statements place the latter as high as 87 men; but no accounts can be discovered, that give a very clear history of this affair. The English vessel engaged was the *Sibyl*, rating 20, and mounting 30 guns. She is said to have had 37 killed and more than 50 men wounded. The other vessels in company were frigates. One of the enemy, by some of the accounts, was said to be a ship of the line, and the vessel engaged by the *Alliance*, a heavy sloop of war.

The command of the *Hague*, one of the two frigates now left in the American marine, was given to Captain Manly, after her return from the cruise under Captain Nicholson; and this officer who had virtually begun the maritime war, on the part of the United States, in a manner closed it, by an arduous and brilliant chase, in which he escaped from several of the enemy's ships in the West Indies, after being for a considerable time under the guns of a vastly superior

\* One of the traditions of the service states that the *Alliance* was chased this year, by an enemy's two-decker and that she ran fifteen knots by the log, with the wind abeam, in making her escape!

force. This occurrence may be said to have brought the regular naval warfare of the United States to an end, so far as the government cruisers were concerned, peace having been made early in 1783.

## CHAPTER XII.

The Hyder Ally, Capt. Joshua Barney, sails with convoy down the Delaware—action with, and capture of the General Monk—he commands the Washington—Commodore Gillon goes to Europe to purchase vessels—agrees for the Indien—makes a cruise and captures ten sail—Capture of the Indien—One of the most desperate defences on record, by Capt. Murray—Close of naval events connected with the Revolution.

ALTHOUGH we have introduced a few of the prominent actions in which the privateers were concerned in this war, it has been as exceptions. Most of the accounts of such conflicts are of a questionable nature, depending principally on the rumours of the day, as they were written out for the newspapers, though it is known that many of the exploits of this description of vessels were of a brilliant kind, and every way entitled to respect. Indeed, the private cruisers of America have always had a character superior to those of other countries; a fact that is owing to the greater degree of relative respectability that is attached to the profession of a seaman in this country, than it is usual to find elsewhere, and to the circumstance that the public marine has never been sufficiently large to receive all of those who would willingly take service in it, when the nation has been engaged in war.

Privateering, in the abstract, is a profession of which reason and good morals can scarcely approve; for whatever may be its legality, its aim is to turn the waste and destruction of war, to the benefit of avarice.\* But circumstances may, and in two contests that have taken place between Great Britain and the United States, these circumstances did offer so many apologies for engaging in the pursuit, as almost to raise it to the dignity of a more approved warfare. Without regular fleets, borne upon by a powerful nation that claimed to command the ocean, and unable to assail their enemy in any other manner, most of the American seamen have found themselves reduced to the necessity of choosing between idleness, during struggles that involved the dearest rights of the country, or of engaging in this mode of endeavouring to bring their enemies to terms. It is due to these brave men to say, that, as a rule, their conduct while afloat, has generally coincided with the sentiments here attributed to them; American privateering having in all ages, been very little stigmatised by acts of oppression and rapine.

In many instances, during the war of the Revolution, the private

\* It is due to the American government to say, that it has unsuccessfully attempted to put a stop to this species of war, by means of negotiations



armed cruisers displayed an honourable chivalry, by engaging vessels of war, that sufficiently showed the spirit of their commanders ; and we find them nearly always ready, when occasions have offered, to quit the more peculiar occupation of assailing the enemy's commerce, in order to lend their aid in any of the regular military expeditions of the country. In short, in this war, the officer and the common man, appear equally to have passed from the deck of the public, to that of the private cruiser, knowing little difference between ships that carried the ensign of the republic, and which, in their eyes, were engaged in the same sacred cause.

As respects the service of the colonial or state cruisers, there would be less reason to regard the accounts with distrust, but their records are scattered in so many different offices, and the marines themselves were so irregular, that it is almost impossible to obtain authentic details, at this distant day. In many instances, these vessels did excellent service ; and, in addition to a few that have already been incorporated in this work, among the more regular incidents of the war, we shall add the accounts of one or two of their actions, as they have been obtained from the best authorities that now offer, considering them entitled to precedence, before we give an outline of the service performed by the private armed cruisers.

In March, 1782, the Delaware was much infested by burges and small cruisers of the enemy, which not unfrequently made prizes of vessels belonging to the Americans, as well as molesting the people who dwelt near the water. With a view to keep the navigation open against these marauders, the State of Pennsylvania determined to fit out a few cruisers at its own expense, and with such materials as could be hastily collected. With this object, a small ship called the *Hyder Ally* was purchased. So suddenly did the local government come to its resolution, that the vessel just named, when bought, had actually dropped down the river, on an outward bound voyage, loaded with flour. She was brought back, her cargo was discharged, and an armament of 16 six-pounders was put on her. So little, however, was this ship ready for war, that she had to be pierced in order to receive her guns. Indeed, so pressing was the emergency, that the merchants of Philadelphia anticipated the passage of the law to authorise the purchase and equipment of this ship, by advancing funds for that purpose ; and the act had not actually gone through all its legal forms, until after the exploit we are about to record had been performed ! The commissioners entrusted with the duty of preparing the ship, selected Lieutenant Joshua Barney, of the United States navy, as her commander, a young officer of great decision of character and personal bravery, who had already distinguished himself in subordinate stations, on board of different cruisers of the general government, but who, like so many more of the profession, was obliged frequently to choose between idleness and a service less regular than that to which he properly belonged.

A crew of 110 men was put on board the *Hyder Ally* ; and within a fortnight after he was appointed to command her, Captain Barney sailed. It was not the intention of the State of Pennsylvania,

that this ship should go to sea, but merely that she should keep the navigation of the river and bay open, and drive off privateers, and other small cruisers. On the 8th of April, the Hyder Ally got into the bay with a considerable convoy of outward bound merchantmen. The whole fleet had anchored in the roads off Cape May, in waiting for a wind to get to sea, when two ships and a brig, one of the former a frigate, were seen rounding the Cape, with a view to attack them. Captain Barney immediately run up a signal for the convoy to trip, and to stand up the bay again, the wind being to the southward. This order was promptly obeyed, and in a few minutes, the merchant vessels, with one exception, were running off before the wind, with every thing set that would draw, the Hyder Ally covering their retreat, under easy sail. The vessel that remained, endeavoured to get to sea, by hauling close round the Cape, but grounded and fell into the hands of the enemy. Another vessel got on the shoals, and was taken by a boat from the nearest of the English cruisers.

An extensive shoal, called the "Over Falls," forms two channels, in the lower part of Delaware Bay, and while the convoy passed up the easternmost of these channels, or that which is known as the "Cape May Channel," the frigate stood towards the western, which offered a better chance to head the fugitive at the point where the two united, and which had the most water. The remaining ship and the brig, stood on in the direction of the Hyder Ally.

It was not long before the brig, which proved to be a British privateer out of New York, called the Fair American, came up with the Hyder Ally, when the latter offered her battle. But firing a broadside, the privateer kept aloof, and continued up the bay. Captain Barney declined to return this fire, holding himself in reserve for the ship astern, a large sloop of war, which was fast coming up. When the latter got quite near, the Hyder Ally, which had kept close to the shoal, luffed, threw in her broadside, and immediately righting her helm, kept away again. The enemy stood boldly on, and just as his forward guns were beginning to bear, the two vessels being within pistol-shot, the Hyder Ally attempted to luff athwart his hawse, when the jib-boom of the English ship ran into her fore-rigging, and the two vessels got foul. It is said that Captain Barney obtained this advantage by deceiving his enemy, having given an order to port the helm, in a loud voice, when secret instructions had been given to the quarter-master at the wheel, to put his helm hard a-starboard. The Hyder Ally now opened a severe raking fire, and in less than half an hour from the commencement of the action, the stranger struck, the ships remaining foul of each other.

The frigate, which had not actually got into the western channel, perceiving the state of things, changed her course, with the view to get round to the combatants, and Captain Barney had no time to lose. Throwing his first lieutenant, with a party, on board the prize, he ordered her to continue up the bay, while he covered the retreat with his own ship. In the mean while, the brig had run aground above, in chase of the convoy. There is some reason to suppose

\* A  
asserte  
the gun  
to this  
eral W  
being s  
the rec  
probab  
dismou  
her gun  
to be ce  
is ment  
years v  
ted as s  
duced c  
ships to  
ceived  
had she  
as that c  
carrona

that the commander of the frigate did not know the result of the action, for he made signals to the prize, and anchored about sunset, leaving the *Hyder Ally*, which had been kept a long distance astern of the other vessels, with a view to divert his attention, to proceed to Philadelphia without further molestation.

Up to this moment, Captain Barney did not even know the name of his prize. He now made sail, however, and running alongside of her, for the first time he learned he had captured his Britannic Majesty's ship *General Monk* 18, Captain Rodgers. This vessel had formerly been the American privateer, *General Washington*, and having fallen into the power of Admiral Arbuthnot, he had taken her into the king's service, given her a new name, and promoted a favourite officer to her command. The *Monk* mounted twenty nines, and is said to have had a crew of 136 men. Captain Rodgers reported his loss at six killed, and twenty-nine wounded; but Captain Barney stated it at twenty killed, and thirty-six wounded. It is probable that the latter account is nearest the truth, as the commander of a captured vessel has not always as good an opportunity as his captor, to ascertain his own loss. The *Hyder Ally* had four killed, and eleven wounded.

This action has been justly deemed one of the most brilliant that ever occurred under the American flag. It was fought in the presence of a vastly superior force that was not engaged; and the ship taken, was in every essential respect, superior to her conqueror. The disproportion in metal, between a six-pounder and a nine-pounder, is one half; and the *Monk*, besides being a heavier and a larger ship, had the most men. Both vessels appeared before Philadelphia, a few hours after the action, bringing with them even their dead; and most of the leading facts were known to the entire community of that place.\*

The steadiness with which Captain Barney protected his convoy, the gallantry and conduct with which he engaged, and the perseverance with which he covered the retreat of his prize, are all deserving of high praise. Throughout the whole affair, this officer

\* A biography of the life of Captain Rodgers has appeared; and, in this work it is asserted that the armament of the *General Monk* was of nine-pound *carronades*, and that the guns were so light, that they were dismantled by the recoils. The defeat is imputed to this cause. In the subsequent action, mentioned in the text, the *Monk*, then the *General Washington*, is said to have suffered a disadvantage, in consequence of her nines being sixes bored out to the former caliber, the guns not having weight enough to bear the recoil. This is a professional fact, that might well enough occur. It is, therefore, probable that, when taken, the *Monk* had these same nines, and that some may have been dismantled by the recoils. But, on the other hand, the *Monk* could have lost near half her guns in this way, and still have been equal to the *Hyder Ally*; and the fact appears to be certain, that the combat was settled by the bold manœuvre of Captain Barney. It is mentioned, moreover, in this same biography, that Captain Rodgers had been two years very actively employed in the *Monk*, when she was taken; and it will be admitted as singular, that he did not understand the power of his guns by that time. Reduced charges, moreover, would have obviated the difficulty in a combat in which the ships touched each other. *Carronades* were scarcely known in 1782, and the *Monk*, received her outfit in 1779. Besides, she would have carried much heavier *carronades*, had she carried any, the weight of an eighteen-pound *carronade* being about the same as that of a six-pounder. The biographer has, no doubt, confounded the light nines with *carronades* of that caliber, the latter gun being much in use when he wrote.

discovered the qualities of a great naval captain; failing in no essential of that distinguished character.

The *Monk*, her old name having been restored, was taken into the service of the State of Pennsylvania,\* and was shortly after sent on duty in behalf of the United States, to the West Indies. During this cruise, Captain Barney had a warm engagement with an English armed brig, supposed to have been a privateer, of about an equal force, but she escaped from him, the meeting occurring in the night, and the enemy manœuvring and sailing particularly well. The name of his antagonist is not known. In this affair, the *Washington* received some damage in her spars, but met with no serious loss.

Massachusetts and South Carolina were the two states that most exerted themselves, in order to equip cruisers of their own. As early as September, 1776, one of the vessels of the former is said to have captured an English sloop of war, after a sharp action; but we can discover no more than general and vague accounts of the affair.

Among the vessels of Massachusetts was one named after the State itself, and a brig called the *Tyrannicide*. The latter was a successful cruiser, and made many captures, but she was lost in the unfortunate affair in the *Penobscot*. It is believed that the *Tyrannicide* was built expressly for a cruiser. But the favourite officer of this service appears to have been Captain John Foster Williams, who commanded a brig called the *Hazard*, in 1779. In this vessel, in addition to the action already related with the *Active*, Captain Williams performed many handsome exploits, proving himself, on all occasions, an officer of merit.

After quitting the *Hazard*, Captain Williams was transferred to the *Protector 20*, equally a state ship. In this vessel he had the two actions mentioned in another chapter,—that with the *Duff*, and that

\* The biographer of Commodore Barney has assumed that, as the *General Washington* was employed on duty in behalf of the United States, Mr. Barney was made a captain in the navy. By the instructions published in this biography, it appears that the commissioners of Pennsylvania put the ship at the disposition of Mr. Robert Morris, in order to transport specie from the Havana to this country. This fact alone would not have made Mr. Barney a captain in the navy; or the master of every merchantman who is employed by government might claim that rank. It does not make a man a captain in the navy, to command a frigate even, as that duty may be performed, at need, by a gunner. The commission is necessary to make a captain; and this, Mr. Barney, however deserving of it, does not appear to have possessed until it was given to him in 1794, although he remained a lieutenant in the service to the close of the war. The *General Washington* was employed by the United States down to the peace, it is true; but this no more puts a ship on the list, than an officer of a merchantman is put on the list by his vessel's being hired as a transport. Government may put its officers in merchant-ships, and they will remain its officers; or it may put its ships temporarily under the charge of merchant officers, and the latter will not be in the navy. It may hire, borrow, or forcibly employ vessels, without necessarily placing either the ships or their officers on its regular lists. It does appear, however, that the *United States* in the end owned the *Washington*; probably through some subsequent arrangement with Pennsylvania; she having been sold on public account.

There is no question that Captain Barney ought to have been presented with the commission of a captain in the American navy, for the capture of the *Monk*; and it is probably owing to the state of the war, then known to be so near a close, and to the general irregularities of the service, that he was not; but we can find no evidence that Congress ever acquitted itself of this duty.

with the Thames,—in both of which this gallant officer greatly distinguished himself. Soon after this brilliant cruise he resumed the command of the Hazard, which was also lost to the state in the unfortunate expedition against the British in the Penobscot. It would probably have been better for Massachusetts had it named this meritorious officer to the command of the naval armament on that occasion. This unhappy affair appears, in a great degree, to have put an end to the maritime efforts of Massachusetts, a state, however, that was foremost to the last, in aiding the general cause.

Of the vessels of Carolina mention has already been made. In the early part of the war several light cruisers were employed, but as the contest advanced, this State entertained a plan of obtaining a few vessels of force, with an intention of striking a blow heavier than common against the enemy. With this view Commodore Gillon, the officer who was at the head of its little marine, went to Europe, and large amounts of colonial produce were transmitted to him, in order to raise the necessary funds. In his correspondence, this officer complains of the difficulty of procuring the right sort of ships, and much time was lost in fruitless negotiations for that purpose, in both France and Holland. At length an arrangement was entered into, for one vessel, that is so singular as to require particular notice. This vessel was the *Indien*, which had been laid down by the American commissioners, at Amsterdam, and subsequently presented to France. She had the dimensions of a small 74, but was a frigate in construction, carrying, however, an armament that consisted of 28 Swedish thirty-sixes on her gun-deck, and of 12 Swedish twelves on her quarter-deck and fore-castle, or 40 guns in the whole. This ship, though strictly the property of France, had been lent by Louis XVI. to the Chevalier de Luxembourg, who hired her to the State of South Carolina for three years, on condition that the State would insure her, sail her at its own expense, and render to her owner one-fourth of the proceeds of her prizes. Under this singular compact,\* the ship, which was named the *South Carolina* for the occasion, got out in 1781, and made a successful cruise in the Narrow Seas, sending her prizes into Spain. Afterwards she proceeded to America, capturing ten sail, with which she went into the Havana. Here Commodore Gillon with a view to distress the enemy, accepted the command of the nautical part of an expedition against the Bahamas, that had been set on foot by the Spaniards, and in which other American cruisers joined. The expedition was successful, and the ship proceeded to Philadelphia. Commodore Gillon now left her, and after some delay, the *South Carolina* went to sea, in December, 1782, under the orders of Captain Joyner, an officer who had previously served on board her as second in command. It is probable that the movements of so important a vessel were watched, for she had scarcely cleared the capes, when, after a short running fight,

\* Chevalier de Luxembourg, was a French nobleman of the well-known family of Montmorency. Could the truth be come at, it is not improbable that the whole affair would be discovered to have been an indirect species of princely privateering.

she fell into the hands of the British ship *Diomedé* 44, having the *Astrea* 32, and the *Quebec* 32, in company.

The *South Carolina* was much the heaviest ship that ever sailed under the American flag, until the new frigates were constructed during the war of 1812, and she is described as having been a particularly fast vessel; but her service appears to have been greatly disproportioned to her means. She cost the state a large sum of money, and is believed to have returned literally nothing to its treasury. Her loss excited much comment.

Admiral Arbuthnot reports among the "rebel ships of war" taken or sunk at the capture of Charleston, "the *Bricole*, pierced for 60, mounting 44 guns, twenty-four and eighteen-pounders," &c. As there never was a vessel of this name in the navy of the United States, it is probable that this ship was another heavy frigate obtained by the State of South Carolina, in Europe. Although this state had the pecuniary means to equip a better marine than common, it had neither vessels, building yards, nor seamen. Most of its vessels were purchased, and its seamen were principally obtained from places out of its limits, Commodore Gillon and Captain Joyner being both natives of Holland.

We shall now briefly allude to a few private armed cruisers, and close the narrative of the naval events connected with the Revolution. Of the general history of this part of the warfare of the period, the reader will have obtained some idea from our previous accounts; but it may be well here to give a short but more connected summary of its outlines.

The first proceedings of Congress in reference to assailing the British commerce, as has been seen, were reserved and cautious. War not being regularly declared, and an accommodation far from hopeless, the year 1775 was suffered to pass away without granting letters of marque and reprisal; for it was the interest of the nation to preserve as many friends in England as possible. As the breach widened, this forbearing policy was abandoned, and the summer of 1776 let loose the nautical enterprise of the country upon the British commerce. The effect at first was astounding. Never before had England found an enemy so destructive to her trade, and during the two first years of the privateering that followed, something like eight hundred sail of merchantmen were captured. After this period, the effort of the Americans necessarily lessened, while the precautions of the enemy increased. Still, these enterprises proved destructive, to the end of the war; and it is a proof of the efficiency of this class of cruisers to the last, that small privateers constantly sailed out of the English ports, with a view to make money by recapturing their own vessels; the trade of America, at this time, offering but few inducements to such undertakings.

Among the vessels employed as private cruisers, the *Holker*, the *Black Prince*, the *Pickering*, the *Wild Cat*, the *Vengeance*, the *Marlborough*, in addition to those elsewhere named, were very conspicuous. The first sailed under different commanders, and with almost uniform success. The *Marlborough* is said to have made

Brief r  
Desc  
ance  
disti  
Crew  
of off  
can f

Be  
war le  
throug

twenty-eight prizes in one cruise. Other vessels were scarcely less fortunate. Many sharp actions occurred, and quite as often to the advantage of these cruisers as to that of the enemy. In repeated instances they escaped from British ships of war, under unfavourable circumstances, and there is no question, that in few cases, they captured them.

To this list ought also to be added the letters of marque, which, in many cases, did great credit to themselves and to the country. Captain Murray, since so well known to the service, made one of the most desperate defences on record, in one of these vessels, near the close of the war; and Captain Truxtun, whose name now occupies so high a station among those of the naval captains of the republic, made another, in the *St. James*, while conveying an American agent to France, which was so highly appreciated that it probably opened the way to the rank that he subsequently filled.

The English West India trade, in particular, suffered largely by the private warfare of the day. Two-and-fifty sail, engaged in this branch of the commerce, are stated to have been taken as early as February, 1777. The whole number of captures made by the Americans in this contest, is not probably known, but six hundred and fifty prizes are said to have been got into port. Many others were ransomed, and some were destroyed at sea. There can be no minute accuracy in these statements, but the injury done to the commerce of Great Britain was enormous; and there is no doubt that the constant hazards it run, had a direct influence in obtaining the acknowledgment of the Independence of the United States of America, which great event took place on the 20th of January, 1783.

Thus terminated the first war in which America was engaged as a separate nation, after a struggle that had endured seven years and ten months. Orders of recall were immediately given to the different cruisers, and the commissions of all privateers and letters of marque were revoked. The proclamation announcing a cessation of hostilities was made on the 11th of April, when the war finally terminated at all points.

---

### CHAPTER XIII.

Brief review—List of vessels in the navy between 1775 and '83, and the fate of each—Description of the *America* 74—she is presented to the king of France—Capt. Manly, anecdote of his first capture—Capture and imprisonment of Capt. Conyngham—Most distinguished naval officers of the Revolution—The American marine—its difficulties—Crew of a vessel of war—its composition—Congress establishes a marine corps—List of officers first appointed—value of the corps—What vessel first carried the American flag.

BEFORE we proceed to give an account of the state in which the war left the American marine, a brief review of its general condition, throughout, and at the close of the struggle, may be found useful.

When the law of 1775 was passed, directing the construction of the first frigates, for the twenty-eights and twenty-fours are included in this class, different building stations were selected, at points thought to be least exposed to the enemy. The vessel that was laid down in New Hampshire, was said to have been put into the water in sixty days from the time the work commenced. But all this activity was of little avail, the want of guns, anchors, rigging, or of some other material article, interfering with the rapid equipment of nearly every one of the thirteen ships.

The vessel just mentioned was the *Ruleigh*, and her career can be traced in our previous pages.

The two ships constructed in Massachusetts, the *Hancock* and *Boston*, got to sea; for this part of the country was little annoyed by the enemy after the evacuation of Boston; and their fortunes are also to be found in our pages.

The Rhode Island ships were the *Warren* and *Providence*. These vessels are described as having been the most indifferent of the thirteen. They were launched in 1776, and their services and fates have been given.

The *Montgomery* and *Congress* were the vessels ordered to be built in New York. These ships, it is believed, were constructed at, or near Poughkeepsie, on the Hudson, and did not get to sea, as the British held the mouth of the river from August, 1776, to November, 1783. They were burned in 1777, in order to prevent them from falling into the hands of the enemy, when Sir Henry Clinton took the forts in the highlands.

The name of the Maryland ship was the *Virginia*, and her hard fortune has been recorded, in the course of the events of the year 1778.

Pennsylvania had the four remaining vessels, the *Randolph*, the *Washington*, the *Delaware*, and the *Effingham*. Of the first it is unnecessary to say any thing, as her fate is identified with the glory of the service. If the *Delaware* ever got to sea, we find no traces of her movements. She was equipped certainly, and most probably blockaded, falling into the hands of the enemy when they got possession of Philadelphia. The other two were burned in Captain Henry's expedition up the river, in 1778, as has been related.

Thus of the thirteen vessels from which so much was expected, but six got to sea at all, in the service in which they were built. To these were added, in the course of the war, a few other frigates, some permanently, and some only for single cruises. Of the former class were the *Deane*, (*Hague*), *Alliance*, *Confederacy*, and *Queen of France*. It is believed that these four ships, added to the thirteen ordered by the law of 1775, and the *Alfred* and *Columbus*, will comprise all the frigate-built vessels that properly belonged to the marine of the country, during the war of the Revolution. The French vessels that composed most of the squadron of Paul Jones were lent for the occasion, and we hear no more of the *Pallas* after the cruise had ended. She reverted to her original owners.

Of the sloops of war and smaller vessels it is now difficult to give a complete and authentic account. Several were employed by the



commissioners in France, which it is impossible to trace. Congress occasionally borrowed vessels of the states, and generally with their officers and crews on board. Of this class of vessels was the General Washington, (late General Monk,) which unquestionably belonged to the State of Pennsylvania, when first equipped, though she appears to have been subsequently transferred to the General Government, by which she was employed as a packet, as late as the year 1784, when she was sold on public account.

Under such circumstances, and with the defective materials that are now to be obtained, the difficulty of making a perfect list of the vessels that were in the navy during the war of the Revolution is fully felt, and yet, without some such record, this book will have an air of incompleteness. One, that has been corrected with care, is accordingly given, and as nothing is admitted into it, without authority, it is believed to be correct as far as it goes; its defects being those of omission, rather than positive errors. Annexed to the name of each vessel is her fate, as an American cruiser, so far as the facts can be ascertained.

*List of vessels of war in the American navy between the years 1775 and 1783.*

Alliance 32, sold after the peace and converted into an Indiaman.\*  
Deane (Hague) 32.

Virginia 28, taken by a British squadron near the capes of the Chesapeake, before getting to sea, 1778.

Confederacy 32, taken by a ship of the line, off the capes of Virginia, June 22d, 1781.

Hancock 32, taken in 1777, by Rainbow 44, and Victor 16. Flora 32, retook her prize.

Randolph 32, blown up in action with the Yarmouth 64, in 1778.

Raleigh 32, taken by the Experiment 50, and Unicorn 22, 1778.

Washington 32, destroyed in the Delaware by the British army, 1778, without getting to sea.

Warren 32, burned in the Penobscot in 1779, to prevent her falling into the enemy's hands.

Queen of France 28, captured at Charleston in 1780.

Providence 28, do. do. do.

Trumbull 28, taken by the Iris 32, and General Monk 18, 1781.

Effingham 28, burned by the enemy in the Delaware, 1778, without getting to sea.

Congress 28, destroyed in the Hudson, 1777, to prevent her falling into the enemy's hands, without getting to sea.

Alfred 24, captured by the Ariadne and Ceres, in 1778.

Columbus 20.

Delaware 24, captured by the British army in the Delaware, in 1777.

Boston 24, captured at Charleston, in 1780.

Montgomery 24, destroyed in the Hudson without getting to sea, 1777.

Hamden 14.

Reprisal 16, foundered at sea, 1778.

\*Her wreck still lies on an island in the Delaware.

**Lexington 14**, taken by the British cutter *Alert*, in the channel, 1778.  
**Andrea Doria 14**, burned in the Delaware, 1777, to prevent her falling into the enemy's hands.

**Cabot 16**, driven ashore by the *Milford 32*, in 1777, and abandoned.

**Ranger 18**, captured at Charleston by the British army, 1780.

**Saratoga 16**, lost at sea in 1780; never heard of.

**Diligent 14**, burned in the *Penobscot*, 1778.

**Gates 14**.

**Hornet 10**.

**Surprise 10**, seized by the French government, in 1777.

**Revenge 10**, sold in 1780.

**Providence 12**, taken in the *Penobscot* in 1779.

<b>Sachem</b>	10	} Supposed to have been destroyed in the Delaware by the enemy, or by the Americans, to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands.
<b>Wasp</b>	8	
<b>Independence</b>	10	
<b>Dolphin</b>	10	

To these vessels must be added the following ships, which appear to have made one or more cruises under the American flag, commanded by American officers, and manned, in part, by American seamen.

**Bon Homme Richard 40**, sunk after her action with the *Scrapis 44*, in 1779.

**Pallas 32**, left the service when the cruise was ended.

**Vengeance 12**, do. do. do.

**Cerf 18**, do. do. do.

**Ariel 20**, borrowed by the commissioners from the king of France, and supposed to have been returned.

These lists contain nearly, if not quite all the vessels of any size that properly belonged to the navy of the American Confederation. There were several more small cruisers, mounting from 4 to 10 guns, but their service appears to have been as uncertain as their fates, though, like the privateers, most of them, it is believed, fell into the hands of their powerful and numerous foes. Several ships, also, appear to have belonged to the government, such as the *Duc de Lauzun*, the *Luzerne*, *Washington*, &c., that we do not think entitled to be classed among its regular cruisers.

Most of the popular accounts make the *America 74*, the first two-decked ship ever built within the limits of the United States. That this is an error, has already been shown, in one of our earlier pages, and there is reason to suppose that the English caused several small vessels on two decks to be constructed in the American colonies, previously to the war of the Revolution. It would have been more accurate to have stated that the *America* was the heaviest ship that had been laid down in the country, at the time she was built. This vessel was captured from the French, by the British, in the engagement of the 1st of June.\*

\* We give the following outline of the description of the *America*, as left by Paul Jones, to show what were then deemed peculiarities in the construction of a ship of the line. The upper deck bulwarks are particularly described as "breast-works pierced for guns," and he adds, that all the quarter-deck and fore-castle guns could be fought, at need,

The management of the little navy that the United States possessed during this long and important struggle, was necessarily much controlled by circumstances. When the conflict commenced, it could scarcely be termed a war, and the country hardly possessed an organised government at all. It had been the policy of England to keep her colonies as dependent as possible on herself for all manufactured articles; and when the Revolution broke out, the new states were almost destitute of the means of carrying on the struggle. Much as has been said and written on this subject, the world scarcely seems to possess an accurate notion of the embarrassments to which the Americans were subjected in consequence of deficiencies of this nature. The first important relief was obtained through the cruisers, and it is scarcely saying too much to add, that, without the succours that were procured in this manner, during the years 1775 and 1776, the Revolution must have been checked in the outset.\*

In addition to the direct benefits conferred by the captures, the marine was of incalculable advantage in bringing Europe in contact with America, by showing the flag and ships of the new country in the old world. Notwithstanding the many obstacles that were to be overcome, the high maritime spirit of the nation broke through all restraints; and in defiance of an enemy that almost possessed ubiquity, as well as an overwhelming power, the conflict between Britain and her despised and oppressed colonies had not continued a twelvemonth, when the coasts of the former country were harassed and agitated by the audacity and enterprise of the American cruisers. Insurance rose to a height hitherto unknown, and for the first time in her history, England felt the effects which a people thoroughly imbued with a love of maritime adventure, could produce on a nation so commercial.

The activity and merit of the brave men who first carried the war into the enemy's seas, have not been fully appreciated by the present age. Foremost ought to be placed the name of Wickes, who led the way, and who appears to have performed the duty confided to him, with discretion, spirit, and steadiness. The untimely fate of this

on one side; from which it is to be inferred that the ship had ports in her waist. The poop had a "folding breast-work," grape-shot proof, or bulwarks that were lowered and hoisted in a minute. The quarter deck ran four feet forward of the main-mast, and the forecastle came well aft. The gangways were wide, and on the level of the quarter-deck and fore-castle. The ship had only single quarter galleries, and no stern gallery. She had 50 feet 6 inches beam, over all, and her inboard length, on the upper gun-deck, was 182 feet 6 inches. "Yet this ship, though the largest of seventy-fours in the world, had, when the lower battery was sunk, the air of a delicate frigate; and no person, at the distance of a mile, could have imagined she had a second battery." Unfortunately her intended armament is not given.

\* The following anecdote rests on the authority of the secretary of the Marine Committee of Congress, the body that discharged the duties that are now performed by the navy department. The committee was in secret session, deliberating on the means of obtaining certain small articles that were indispensable to the equipment of vessels of war, but which were not to be had in the country, when a clamour for admittance at the door, interrupted the proceedings. Admittance was denied, but the intruder insisted on entering. The door was finally opened, when a gentleman appeared, with an inventory of the stores found in the Nancy, the first vessel taken by Captain Manly, and among which were the very articles wanted. Mr. Adams, when the fact was ascertained, arose and said with earnestness:—"We must succeed---Providence is with us---we must succeed!"

gallant officer, who had obtained the respect and confidence of the American commissioners, was probably the reason that his name does not fill as high a place in the public estimation as his services merit.

Captain Conyngham, also, to his other claims, adds that of suffering. He fell into the hands of the enemy, after his return to the American seas, while cruising in a small private armed vessel, and was sent to England in irons, with a threat to treat him as a pirate. His imprisonment was long and severe; nor was his liberty obtained, until months of bitter privation had been passed in a gaol.

The naval names that have descended to us, from this war, with the greatest reputation, are those of Jones, Barry, Barney, Biddle, Manly, Nicholson, Wickes, Rathburne, Conyngham, and Hacker. To these may be added that of Williams, who was in the service of Massachusetts. Other officers greatly distinguished themselves, either in subordinate stations on board vessels of war, or on board the different cruisers. Many of the latter subsequently rose to high stations in the national marine, and we shall have occasion to allude to their conduct in our subsequent pages.

The nature of the warfare, unquestionably trammel'ed the national efforts in this contest. The circumstance that only six out of thirteen new cruisers that were laid down under the law of October, 1775, ever got to sea, shows the difficulties with which the country had to contend on account of so many of its ports having been occupied by invading armies, of a force and discipline that no power of the young republic could then withstand. No less than six of these vessels fell into the enemy's hands, by means of their land forces, or were destroyed by the Americans themselves, to prevent such a result. In New York, the British held the port, of all others, which would have been of the greatest service to the country, in a naval war, as its central position, many natural advantages, difficulty of being blockaded on account of a double outlet, and resources, will always render it the centre of maritime operations, in every struggle for the command of the American seas.

But the greatest obstacles with which the young marine had to contend, were a total absence of system, a looseness of discipline, and a want of vessels of force. The irregularities of the service, it is true, grew out of the exigencies of the times, but their evils were incalculable. Rank, that great source of contention in all services in which it is not clearly defined and rigidly regulated, appears to have created endless heart-burnings. The dissensions of the officers, naturally communicated themselves to the men; and in time, this difficulty was added to the others which existed in obtaining crews. It is a singular fact, that, with the exception perhaps of that favourite ship, the Alliance, we cannot find that any frigate-built vessel left the country, after the first year or two of the war, with a full crew on board of her; and even those with which they did sail, were either composed, in a good measure, of landsmen, or the officers had been compelled to resort to the dangerous expedient of seeking for volunteers among the prisoners. We have seen that the Alliance herself,

with  
ed,  
prin  
was  
squ  
the

T  
the c  
Rich  
and  
woul  
servi  
ular  
Ame  
to be  
woul  
to ha  
Fran  
Richa  
her re  
nines.  
called  
sailed  
belong

No  
sc  
it  
With  
guns,  
tions,  
often  
power  
ocean  
with fr  
can av  
the ins

Whi  
that ho  
securin  
associa  
renown  
much  
which t  
digress  
of men.  
acter of  
in carry  
and was  
of whic  
brief ac

with her precious freight, was near being the sacrifice of this ill-judged, not to say unjust policy. The *Trumbull*, when taken, was fought principally by her officers; and, at the very moment when confidence was of the last importance to success, the vessels of *Paul Jones'* squadron appear to have distrusted each other, and to have acted with the uncertainty of such a state of feeling.

To the lightness of the metal used during this war, is to be ascribed the duration of the combats. It has been seen, that the *Bon Homme Richard* had a few eighteen-pounders mounted in her gun-room; and there are occasional allusions in the accounts of the day, that would induce us to believe that some of the larger vessels built for the service, had a few guns of this caliber, mixed in with their more regular armaments; but, strictly speaking, there was not a ship in the American navy, during the whole war of the Revolution, that ought to be termed more than a twelve-pounder frigate. The *America 74*, would have been an exception, of course, could she properly be said to have belonged to the service, but she was virtually transferred to France previously to being put into the water. The *Bon Homme Richard* had the dimensions of, and was pierced for a thirty-eight, but her regular and only efficient batteries, were composed of twelves and nines. The *Indien*, or *South Carolina*, as she was subsequently called, was probably as heavy a frigate as then floated; but she sailed in the service of the single state of *South Carolina*, and never belonged to the marine of the country.

No correct estimate can be ever made of the merits of the gallant seamen, whose acts have been recorded in these pages, without keeping in constant view, all the disadvantages under which they served. With vessels, quite often imperfectly equipped; frequently with such guns, ammunition and stores, as are known to be disposed of to nations, the necessities of which supersede caution; with crews badly, often dangerously composed, and without the encouragement that power can proffer to success, these faithful men went forth upon an ocean that was covered with the cruisers of their enemy, to contend with foes every way prepared for war, who were incited by all that can awaken ambition, and who met them with the confidence that is the inseparable companion of success and a consciousness of force.

While pointing out the claims of the seamen of the Revolution to that honourable place in history which it is our aim to contribute in securing to them, there is another corps, one that has so long been associated with navies as to be almost necessarily included in their renown, which is entitled to a distinct notice in these pages. It is so much a matter of course, to identify the marines with the ship in which they serve, that we have not hitherto thought it necessary to digress from the course of events to speak particularly of that body of men. The corps, however, is so necessary to the military character of every service, has ever been so efficient and useful, not only in carrying on the regular routine of duty, but in face of the enemy, and was so all-important to the security of the ships, during the period of which we have been writing, that we have reserved a place for a brief account of its organisation in this chapter. In order that the

general reader may more clearly comprehend this branch of the subject, however, and obtain a better idea of the composition of the crew of a vessel of war, a paragraph will be devoted to a few explanations.

The men of a public armed ship are divided into two distinct bodies; the portion of the people that do the ordinary duty of the vessel, which includes the petty officers, seamen, ordinary seamen, landsmen and boys, and the marines. The former pass under the general name of sailors, while the latter are always known by their own distinctive appellation. The marines are strictly infantry soldiers, who are trained to serve afloat; and their discipline, equipments, spirit, character, and esprit de corps, are altogether those of an army. The marines impart to a ship of war, in a great degree, its high military character. They furnish all the guards and sentinels; in battle they repel, or cover the assaults of boarders; and, at all times, they sustain and protect the stern and necessary discipline of a ship by their organisation, distinctive character, training, and we might add, nature. It is usual to place one of these soldiers on board a ship of war for each gun, though the rule is not absolute. It is not, however, to be understood by this, that the marines are regularly dispersed in the ship, by placing them at the guns, as, unless in cases that form exceptions, they act together, under their own officers, using the musket and bayonet as their proper weapons.

Aware of the importance of such a body of men, on the 9th of November, 1775, or before any regular cruiser had yet got to sea, Congress passed a law establishing a marine corps. By this law, the corps was to consist of two battalions of the usual size, and to be commanded by a colonel. A resolution passed on the 30th of the same month, directing that these two battalions should not be drafted from the army before Boston, but regularly enlisted for the war. It does not appear that this law was ever carried into complete effect; the great difficulty which existed in obtaining men for the army, no less than the impracticability of getting so many of the vessels to sea, most probably contributing to defeat its objects. On the 25th June, 1776, notwithstanding, the corps received something like the contemplated organisation, and officers were appointed to serve in it. That there were marines in the squadron of Commodore Hopkins, is known from the fact of their having been landed at New Providence, where they were the assailing force; but even the greater portion of the sea officers, employed on that occasion, had merely letters of appointment, and, it is to be presumed, that such was also the case with the gentlemen of this arm. The following list of the officers of the marine corps, who were appointed in June, 1776, contains the names of those who properly formed the nucleus of this important and respectable part of the navy.

*Officers of Marines appointed June 25th, 1776.*

Samuel Nichols, Major.  
Andrew Porter, Captain.  
Joseph Hardy, do.

C  
lieve  
pow  
and  
in a  
and  
A  
mar  
tion.  
by s  
fect  
unde  
usua  
The  
later  
tion  
were  
getfu  
risks  
fers t  
the s  
shipl  
but n  
cal t  
and  
witho  
hono  
rewar  
from  
and i  
in the  
ticula  
It  
army  
leavin  
suffer  
vor

Samuel Shaw, Captain.  
 Benj. Deane, do.  
 Robert Mullin, do.  
 John Stewart, do.  
 Daniel Henderson, First Lieutenant.  
 David Lowe, do.  
 Franklin Read, do.  
 Peregrine Brown, do.  
 Thomas Barnwell, do.  
 James McClure, Second Lieutenant  
 William Gilmore, do.  
 Abel Morgan, do.  
 Hugh Montgomery, do.  
 Richard Harrison, do.

Other nominations followed, from time to time, though it is believed that in many cases, officers commanding ships, were empowered to give letters of appointment. In short, the irregularity and want of system that prevailed in the navy generally, extended in a degree to a branch of it that is usually so trained, so methodical and certain.

At no period of the naval history of the world, is it probable that marines were more important than during the war of the Revolution. In many instances they preserved the vessels to the country, by suppressing the turbulence of their ill-assorted crews, and the effect of their fire, not only then, but in all the subsequent conflicts, under those circumstances in which it could be resorted to, has usually been singularly creditable to their steadiness and discipline. The history of the navy, even at that early day, as well as in these later times, abounds with instances of the gallantry and self-devotion of this body of soldiers, and we should be unfaithful to our trust, were we not to add, that it also furnishes too many proofs of the forgetfulness of its merits by the country. The marine incurs the same risks from disease and tempests, undergoes the same privations, suffers the same hardships, and sheds his blood in the same battles as the seaman, and society owes him the same rewards. While on shipboard necessity renders him in a certain sense, the subordinate, but nations ought never to overlook the important moral and political truth, that the highest lessons they can teach are those of justice; and no servant of the public should pass a youth of toil and danger, without the consciousness of possessing a claim to a certain and honourable reward, that is dependent only on himself. That this reward has hitherto been as unwisely as it has been unfairly withheld, from all connected with the navy, it is our duty as historians to state, and in no instance has this justice been more signally denied, than in the case of the honourable and gallant corps of which we are particularly writing.

It remains only to say that the navy of the Revolution, like its army, was disbanded at the termination of the struggle, literally leaving nothing behind it, but the recollections of its services and sufferings.

## CHAPTER XIV

First vessel to China---Adoption of the Union---its effect on the navy---Difficulties with the Dey of Algiers---John Paul Jones appointed consul---His death at Paris---Capture of American vessels by an Algerine squadron---Warlike preparations---Mr. Humphrey's models for six new frigates accepted---the improvements described---Notice of the commanders selected---Treaty with Algiers---The Crescent made a present to the Dey---Singular extract from a journal respecting her freight---French aggressions---Launch of the United States, the Constitution, and the Constellation---Navy department created---The capture of French cruisers authorized by law---New marine corps established---Whole authorised force of the navy.

THE peace of 1783 found the finances of the new republic altogether unequal to the support of a marine. Most of the public cruisers, as has been seen, had fallen into the hands of the enemy, or had been destroyed, and the few that remained were sold. The Alliance, which appears to have been the favourite ship of the service to the very last, was reluctantly parted with; but a survey being held on her, she was also disposed of in September, 1785, in preference to encountering the expenses of repairs.

Although the United States now kept no vessels of war, several of the states themselves, with the consent of Congress, which was necessary by the articles of confederation, had small cruisers of their own, that did the duties of guarda-costas and revenue cutters. At this period in the history of the country, it will be remembered that each state had its own custom-houses, levied its own duties, and pursued its own policy in trade, with the single exception that it could not contravene any stipulation by treaty that had been entered into by Congress.

After the peace, the trade of the United States revived, as a matter of course, though it had to contend with many difficulties, besides the impoverished condition of the country. It has been a matter of question what vessel first carried the American flag into the Chinese seas, but there can be no doubt that it was the ship *Empress of China*, Captain Green, which sailed from New York, the 22d of February, 1784, and returned to the same port on the 11th of May, 1785. This vessel, however, did not make a direct voyage, touching in Europe, on her outward-bound passage; and the honour of going direct belongs to the *Enterprise*, Captain Dean, a sloop of 80 tons, built in Albany, which went and returned in 1785. It ought to be mentioned, to the credit of the English factory at Canton, that, notwithstanding the jealousies and interests of trade, which, perhaps, oftener lead to unprincipled acts, than any other one concern of life, struck with the novelty and boldness of the experiment, it received these adventurers with kindness and hospitality. In 1787 the Alliance frigate, converted into an Indiaman, went to Canton, under the command of Captain Thomas Read, formerly of the navy. This officer took a new route, actually going to the southward of New Holland, in consequence of the season of the year, which had brought him into the unfavourable monsoons. Notwithstanding this long



circuit, the noble old ship made the passage in very tolerable time. Captain Read discovered some islands to the eastward of New Holland.

The period between the peace and the year 1788, was one of troubles, insurrections in the states, and difficulties growing out of the defective political organisation of the country. To these grievances may be added the embarrassments arising from the renewal of the claims of the British merchants, that had been suspended by the war. All these circumstances united to produce uncertainty and distress. Discreet men saw the necessity of a change of system, and the results of the collected wisdom of the nation were offered to the world in a plan for substituting the constitution of an identified government, in the place of the articles of association, and of creating what has since been popularly termed the Union, in lieu of the old Confederation. The scheme was adopted, and in April 1789, the new government went into operation, with Washington at its head, as President.

The entire military organisation underwent many important alterations, by this change of government. The President became the commander-in-chief of both the army and navy, and he possessed the civil power of appointing their officers, subject only to the approbation of a senate, which was also instituted on this occasion, and to a few subordinate regulations of Congress. In addition to this high trust, was confided to him one of still heavier responsibilities, by which he could dismiss any civil or military officer, the judges excepted, however high his rank, or long his services. The supplies were raised directly by the federal power, without the intervention of the states; and the entire government, within the circle of its authority, became as direct and as efficient as that of any other polity which possessed the representative form.

The beneficial consequences of these fundamental alterations were visible in all the departments of the country. It was deemed premature, nevertheless, to think of the re-establishment of a marine; for, oppressed with debt, and menaced with a renewal of the war with England, the administration of Washington was cautiously, and with the greatest prudence, endeavouring to extricate the country from the various entanglements that were perhaps inseparable from its peculiar condition, and to set in motion the machinery of a new and an entirely novel mode of conducting the affairs of a state. While Washington, and his ministers, appeared to be fully sensible of the importance of a navy, the poverty of the treasury alone would have been deemed an insuperable objection to encountering its expense. Still, so evident was the connexion between an efficient government and a permanent and strong marine, in a country like this, that when Paul Jones first heard of the change, he prepared to return to America in the confident hope of being again employed.

In the mean time, the Dey of Algiers, discovering that a new country had started into existence, which possessed merchant vessels and no cruisers, as a matter of course began to prey on its commerce. On the 25th of July, 1785, the schooner *Maria*, belonging to Boston,

was seized, outside of the Straits of Gibraltar, by a corsair, and her crew were carried into slavery. This unprovoked piracy,—though committed under the forms of a legal government, the act deserves the reproach,—was followed, on the 30th of the same month, by the capture of the ship *Dolphin*, of Philadelphia, Captain O'Brien, who, with all his people, was made to share the same fate. On the 9th of July, 1790, or a twelvemonth after the organisation of the federal government, there still remained in captivity, fourteen of the unfortunate persons who had been thus seized. Of course five bitter years had passed in slavery, because, at the period named, the United States of America, the country to which they belonged did not possess sufficient naval force to compel the petty tyrant at the head of the Algerine government to do justice! In looking back at events like these, we feel it difficult to persuade ourselves that the nation was really so powerless, and cannot but suspect that in the strife of parties, the struggles of opinion, and the pursuit of gain, the sufferings of the distant captive were overlooked or forgotten. One of the first advantages of the new system, was connected with the measures taken by the administration of Washington to relieve these unfortunate persons. A long and weary negotiation ensued, and Paul Jones was appointed, in 1792, to be an agent for effecting the liberation of the captives. At the same time, a commission was also sent to him, naming him consul at the regency of Algiers. This celebrated man, for whose relief these nominations were probably made, was dead before the arrival of the different commissions at Paris. A second agent was named in the person of Mr. Barclay; but this gentleman also died before he could enter on the duties of the office.

Algiers and Portugal had long been at war, and, though the latter government seldom resorted to active measures against the town of its enemy, it was very useful to the rest of the Christian world, by maintaining a strong force in the Straits of Gibraltar, rendering it difficult for any rover to find her way out of the Mediterranean. Contrary to all expectations, this war was suddenly terminated in 1793, through the agency of the British consul at Algiers, and, as it was said, without the knowledge of the Portuguese government. This peace or truce, allowed the Algerine rovers to come again into the Atlantic, and its consequences to the American commerce were soon apparent. A squadron consisting of four ships, three xebecs, and a brig, immediately passed the straits, and by the 9th of October, 1793, four more American vessels had fallen into the hands of these lawless barbarians. At the same time, the Dey of Algiers, who had commenced this quarrel without any other pretence than a demand for tribute, refused all accommodations, even menacing the person of the minister appointed by the American government, should he venture to appear within his dominions! During the first cruise of the vessels mentioned, they captured ten Americans, and made one hundred and five additional prisoners.

These depredations had now reached a pass when further submission became impossible, without a total abandonment of those rights, that it is absolutely requisite for every independent govern-

\* T  
archit  
withi  
twenty

ment to maintain. The cabinet took the subject into grave deliberation, and on the 3d of March, 1794, the President sent a message to Congress, communicating all the facts connected with the Algerine depredations. On the 27th of the same month, a law was approved by the executive, authorising the construction, or the purchase of six frigates, or of such other naval force, that should not be inferior to that of the six frigates named, as the President might see fit to order, provided no vessel should mount less than 32 guns. This law had a direct reference to the existing difficulties with Algiers, and it contained a paragraph ordering that all proceedings under its provisions should cease, in the event of an accommodation of the quarrel with that regency. Notwithstanding this limit to the action of the law, the latter may be considered the first step taken towards the establishment of the present navy, as some of the ships that were eventually constructed under it are still in use, and some of the officers who were appointed to them, passed the remainder of their lives in the service.

The executive was no sooner authorised to proceed by the law of the 27th of March, 1794, than measures were taken to build the vessels ordered. The provision of the first paragraph was virtually followed, and the six frigates were laid down as soon as possible. These vessels were the

Constitution	44,	laid down at	Boston.
Président	44,	“	New York.
United States	44,	“	Philadelphia.
Chesapeake	38,	“	Portsmouth, Va.
Constellation	38,	“	Baltimore.
Congress	38,	“	Portsmouth, N. H.

The most capable builders in the country were consulted, the models of Mr. Joshua Humphreys, of Philadelphia\* being those accepted. On this occasion, an important and recent improvement in ship-building was adopted, by which frigates were increased in size and in efficiency, by so far lengthening them, as to give to ships on one deck, the metal that had formerly been distributed on two. The three ships first mentioned in the foregoing list, were of this class of vessels, being pierced for thirty twenty-four-pounders, on their gun-decks, while their upper-deck armaments varied with circumstances. On this occasion they were rated as forty-fours, a description of vessel that had previously borne its guns on two decks, besides the quarter-deck and fore-castle. The others were of the force of the common English thirty-eights, carrying 28 eighteens below, and as many lighter guns above as was deemed expedient. From a want of system, the Chesapeake was known in the accounts of the day as a forty-four, and she even figures in the reports under the law, as a vessel of that rate, owing to the circumstance that she was originally intended for a ship of that force and size. In consequence of a diffi-

\* The idea of constructing ships of heavy metal, on one deck, has been claimed for this architect. With whom the thought originated we do not pretend to say. The Indian, within the revolution, was certainly a vessel of that class, and the English had a few twenty-four-pounder frigates as early as the Americans.

culty in obtaining the necessary frame, her dimensions were lessened, and she took her place in the navy, by the side of the two vessels last mentioned on the foregoing list. But so much inaccuracy existed at that day, and the popular accounts abound with so many errors of this nature, that we shall find many occasions to correct similar mistakes, before we reach a period when the service was brought within the rules of a uniform and consistent system.

In selecting commanders for these ships, the President very naturally turned to those old officers who had proved themselves fit for the stations, during the war of the Revolution. Many of the naval captains of that trying period, however, were already dead, and others, again, had become incapacitated by age and wounds, for the arduous duties of sea-officers. The following is the list selected, which took rank in the order in which the names appear, viz:—

John Barry,	Joshua Barney,
Samuel Nicholson,	Richard Dale,
Silas Talbot,	Thomas Truxtun.

With the exception of Captain Truxtun, all of these gentlemen had served in the navy during the Revolution. Captain Barry was the only one of the six who was not born in America, but he had passed nearly all his life in it, and was thoroughly identified with his adopted country in feeling and interests. He had often distinguished himself during the preceding war, and, perhaps, of all the naval captains that remained, he was the one who possessed the greatest reputation for experience, conduct and skill. The appointment met with general approbation, nor did any thing ever occur to give the government reason to regret its selection.

Captain Nicholson had served with credit in subordinate situations, in command of the *Hague*, or *Deane 32*, and in one instance, at the head of a small squadron. This officer also commanded the *Dolphin 10*, the cutter that the commissioners sent with Captain Wickes, in his successful cruise in the narrow seas.

Captain Talbot's career was singular, for though connected with the sea in his youth, he had entered the army, at the commencement of the Revolution, and was twice promoted in that branch of the service, for gallantry and skill on the water. This gentleman had been raised to the rank of a captain in the navy, in 1779, but he had never been able to obtain a ship. Subsequently to the war, Captain Talbot had retired from the sea, and he had actually served one term in Congress.

Captain Barney had served as a lieutenant in many actions, and commanded the Pennsylvania state cruiser, the *Hyder Ally*, when she took the *General Monk*. This officer declined his appointment in consequence of having been put junior to *Lieut. Colonel Talbot*, and Captain Sever was named in his place.

Captain Dale had been Paul Jones' first lieutenant, besides seeing much other service in subordinate stations during the war of the Revolution.

Captain Truxtun had a reputation for spirit that his subsequent

career fully justified, and had seen much service during the Revolution, in command of different private vessels of war.

The rank of the subordinate officers eventually appointed to these ships, was determined by that of the different commanders, the senior lieutenant of Captain Barry's vessel taking rank of all the other first lieutenants, and the junior officers accordingly.

All these preparations, however, were suddenly suspended by the signing of a treaty with Algiers, in Nov. 1795. By a provision of the law, the work was not to be prosecuted in the event of such a peace, and the President immediately called the attention of Congress to the subject. A new act was passed, without delay, ordering the completion and equipment of two of the forty-fours, and of one of the thirty-eights, while it directed the work on the remaining three ships to be stopped, and the perishable portion of their materials to be sold. A sum which had also been voted for the construction of some galleys, but no part of which had yet been used, was applied to the equipment of these vessels ordered to be launched.\*

The President, in his annual speech to Congress, December, 1796, strongly recommended laws for the gradual increase of the navy. It is worthy of remark, that as appears by documents published at the time, the peace obtained from the Dey of Algiers cost the government of the United States near a million of dollars, a sum quite sufficient to have kept the barbarian's port hermetically blockaded until he should have humbly sued for permission to send a craft to sea.

While these events were gradually leading to the formation of a navy, the maritime powers of Europe became involved in what was nearly a general war, and their measures of hostility against each

\* The reader will obtain some idea of the spirit which may prevail in a nation, when it does not possess, or neglects to use, the means of causing its rights and character to be respected, by the tone of the following article, which is extracted from a journal of the date of 1798, and which would seem to be as much in unison with the temper of that day, as one of an opposite character would comport with the spirit of our own times. Algiers will not extort tribute again from America, but other rights, not less dear to national honour, national character, and national interests, may be sacrificed to a temporising spirit, should not the navy be enlarged, and made the highest aim of national policy.

*"Crescent Frigate.*

Portsmouth, Jan. 20.

"On Thursday morning about sunrise, a gun was discharged from the Crescent frigate, as a signal for getting under way; and at 10. A. M., she cleared the harbour, with a fine leading breeze. Our best wishes follow Captain Newman, his officers and men. May they arrive in safety at the place of their destination, and present to the Dey of Algiers, one of the finest specimens of elegant naval architecture which was ever borne on the Piscataqua's waters.

"Blow all ye winds that fill the prosperous sail,  
And hush'd in peace be every adverse gale.

"The Crescent is a present from the United States to the Dey, as compensation for delay in not fulfilling our treaty stipulations in proper time.

"Richard O'Brien, Esq., who was ten years a prisoner at Algiers, took passage in the above frigate, and is to reside at Algiers as Consul General of the United States to all the Barbary states.

"The Crescent has many valuable presents on board for the Dey, and when she sailed was supposed to be worth at least *three hundred thousand dollars*.

"Twenty-six barrels of dollars constituted a part of her cargo.

"It is worthy of remark, that the captain, chief of the officers, and many of the privates of the Crescent frigate, have been prisoners at Algiers."

other had a direct tendency to trespass on the privileges of neutrals. It would exceed the limits of this work to enter into the history of that system of gradual encroachments on the rights of the American people, which distinguished the measures of both the two great belligerents, in the war that succeeded the French Revolution; or the height of audacity to which the cruisers of France, in particular, carried their depredations, most probably mistaking the amount of the influence of their own country, over the great body of the American nation. Not only did they capture British ships within our waters, but they actually took the same liberties with Americans also. All attempts to obtain redress of the French government failed, and unable to submit any longer to such injustice, the government, in April, 1798, recommended to Congress a plan of armament and defence, that it was hoped would have the effect to check these aggressions, and avert an open conflict. Down to this period, the whole military defence of the country, was entrusted to one department, that of war; and a letter from the secretary of this branch of the government, to the chairman of a committee to devise means of protection and defence, was the form in which this high interest was brought before the nation, through its representatives. Twenty small vessels were advised to be built, and, in the event of an open rupture, it was recommended to Congress to authorise the President to cause six ships of the line to be constructed. This force was in addition to the six frigates authorised by the law of 1794.

The United States 44, Constitution 44, and Constellation 38, had been got afloat the year previous. These three ships are still in the service, and during the last forty years, neither has ever been long out of commission.

The United States was the first vessel that was got into the water, under the present organisation of the navy. She was launched at Philadelphia, on the 10th of July, 1797, and the Constellation followed her on the 7th of September.

Congress acted so far on the recommendation of the secretary of war, as to authorise the President to cause to be built, purchased, or hired, twelve vessels, none of which were to exceed twenty-two guns, and to see that they were duly equipped and manned. To effect these objects \$950,000 were appropriated. This law passed the 27th of April, 1798, and on the 30th, a regular navy department was formally created. Benjamin Stoddart of Georgetown in the District of Columbia, was the first secretary put at the head of this important branch of the government, entering on his duties in June of the same year.

After so long and so extraordinary a forgetfulness of one of the most important interests of the nation, Congress now seemed to be in earnest; the depredations of the French having reached a pass that could no longer be submitted to with honour. On the 4th of May, a new appropriation was made for the construction of galleys and other small vessels, and on the 28th of the same month, the President was empowered to instruct the commanders of the public vessels to capture and send into port all French cruisers, whether

1798.  
publ  
or w  
tions  
icun  
tiona  
and  
passo  
war,  
lic sto  
theser  
law o  
exceed  
not le  
legisl  
reserv  
stanc  
strong  
amity  
Do  
Franc  
some  
gress  
on the  
and th  
remon  
merce  
It w  
all the  
trovers  
Americ  
another  
ture F  
the Pr  
ing to  
to the p  
nation.  
On t  
law, th  
which i  
mission  
a majo  
struct t  
to enal  
mence  
that of  
July, c  
force b  
sides g  
cruiser  
Such

public or private, that might be found on the coast, having committed, or which there was reason to suppose might commit, any depredations on the commerce of the country ; and, to recapture any American vessel that might have already fallen into their hands. Additional laws were soon passed for the condemnation of such prizes, and for the safe keeping of their crews. In June another law was passed, authorising the President to accept of twelve more vessels of war, should they be offered to him by the citizens, and to issue public stock in payment. By a clause in this act, it was provided that these twelve ships, as well as the twelve directed to be procured in the law of the 27th of April of the same year, should consist of six not exceeding 18 guns, of twelve between 20 and 24 guns, and of six of not less than 32 guns. The cautious manner in which the national legislature proceeded, on this occasion, will remind the reader of the reserve used in 1775, and 1776 ; and we trace distinctly, in both instances, the moderation of a people averse to war, no less than a strong reluctance to break the ties of an ancient but much abused amity.

Down to this moment, the old treaty of alliance, formed between France and the United States during the war of the Revolution, and some subsequent conventions, were legally in existence ; but Congress by law solemnly abrogated them all, on the 7th of July, 1798, on the plea that they had been repeatedly disregarded by France, and that the latter country continued, in the face of the most solemn remonstrances, to uphold a system of predatory warfare on the commerce of the United States.

It will be seen that an express declaration of war was avoided in all these measures, nor was it resorted to, at all, throughout this controversy, although war, in fact, existed from the moment the first American cruisers appeared on the ocean. On the 9th of July, 1798, another law passed, authorising the American vessels of war to capture French cruisers wherever they might be found, and empowering the President to issue commissions to private armed vessels, conveying to them the same rights as regarded captures, as had been given to the public ships. By this act, the prizes became liable to condemnation, for the benefit of the captors.

On the 11th of July, 1798, a new marine corps was established by law, the old one having dissolved with the navy of the Revolution, to which it had properly belonged. It contained 681 officers, non-commissioned officers, musicians and privates, and was commanded by a major. On the 16th of the same month, a law was passed to construct three more frigates. This act was expressed in such terms as to enable the government immediately to complete the ships commenced under the law of 1794, and which had been suspended under that of 1796. The whole force authorised by law, on the 16th of July, consequently, consisted of twelve frigates ; twelve ships of a force between 20 and 24 guns, inclusive ; and six smaller sloops, besides galleys and revenue cutters ; making a total of thirty active cruisers.

Such is the history of the legislation that gave rise to the present

American marine, and which led to what is commonly called the *quasi* war against France. There appears to have been no enactments limiting the number of the officers, who were appointed according to the wants of the service, though their stations and allowances were duly regulated by law.

While the government of the United States was taking these incipient and efficient steps to defend the rights and character of the nation, the better feeling of the country was entirely in its favour. Families of the highest social and political influence pressed forward to offer their sons to the service, and the navy being the favourite branch, nearly all of those who thus presented themselves, and whose ages did not preclude the probationary delay, had their names enrolled on the list of midshipmen. Young and intelligent seamen were taken from the merchant service, to receive the rank of lieutenants, and the commanders and captains were either chosen from among those who had seen service in the war of the Revolution, or who by their experience in the charge of Indiamen, and other vessels of value, were accustomed to responsibility and command. It may be well to add, here, that the seamen of the nation joined heartily in the feeling of the day, and that entire crews were frequently entered for frigates in the course of a few hours. Want of men was hardly experienced at all in this contest; and we deem it a proof that seamen can always be had in a war that offers active service, by voluntary enlistments, provided an outlet be not offered to enterprise through the medium of private cruisers. Although commissions were granted to privateers and letters of marque, on this occasion, comparatively few of the former were taken out, the commerce of France offering but slight inducements to encounter the expense.

During the year 1797, or previously to the commencement of hostilities between the United States and France, the exports of the former country amounted to \$57,000,000, and the shipping had increased to quite 800,000 tons, while the population, making an estimate from the census of 1800, had risen to near 5,000,000. The revenue of the year was \$8,209,070.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

The *Ganges*, Capt. Richard Dale, is brought into the service with orders to capture all French cruisers &c.... Capture of *Le Croyable*, by the *Delaware*, Capt. Decatur.... Naval force at sea.... Affair of the *Baltimore* and the British ship *Carnatic*.... Five of the *Baltimore's* crew are impressed and three of her convoy captured.... Capt. Phillips of the *Baltimore*, dismissed from the navy.... Different opinions respecting his conduct.... Capture of the *Retaliation*, Lieut. Bainbridge, by the *Volontaire* and *Insurgent*.... Escape of the *Montezuma* and *Norfolk*.... Return and promotion of Lieut. Bainbridge.... Captures of the *Sans Pareil* and *Jaloux*.

ALTHOUGH three of the frigates were launched in 1797, neither was quite ready for service when the necessities of the country required

179  
tha  
gun  
labo  
sloc  
con  
of th  
dian  
brou  
the  
a cr  
war  
or si  
tain  
the a  
coun  
powe  
His  
the c  
three  
and,  
direc  
to rec  
sent t  
coast  
any o  
Th  
Capta  
the fo  
of Ca  
the D  
14, w  
alread  
sound  
her in  
Fren  
demn  
and th  
Le  
in wh  
first v  
of gov  
Th  
navy,  
believ  
prefer  
Capta  
the ca  
men, v  
\* The  
tenant,



that vessels should be sent to sea. The want of suitable spars and guns, and other naval stores, fit for the ships of size, had retarded the labour on the frigates, while vessels had been readily bought for the sloops of war, which, though deficient in many of the qualities and conveniences of regular cruisers, were made to answer the exigencies of the times. Among others that had been thus provided, was an *Indiaman*, called the *Ganges*. Retaining her name, this vessel was brought into the service, armed and equipped as a 24, and put under the command of Captain Richard Dale, who was ordered to sail on a cruise on the 22d of May. This ship, then, was the first man-of-war that ever got to sea under the present organisation of the navy, or since the United States have existed under the constitution. Captain Dale was instructed to do no more than pertains generally to the authority of a vessel of war, that is cruising on the coast of the country to which she belongs, in a time of peace; the law that empowered seizures not passing until a few days after he had sailed. His cruising ground extended from the east end of Long Island to the capes of Virginia, with a view to cover, as much as possible, the three important ports of Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York, and, in anticipation of the act of the 28th of May, Captain Dale was directed to appear off the capes of the Delaware on the 12th of June, to receive new orders. On that day, instructions were accordingly sent to him to capture all French cruisers that were hovering on the coast with hostile views on the American commerce, and to recapture any of their prizes he might happen to fall in with.

The *Constellation* 38, Captain Truxtun, and the *Delaware* 20, Captain Decatur, next went to sea, early in June, under the last of the foregoing orders, and with directions to cruise to the southward of Cape Henry, as far as the coast of Florida. When a few days out, the *Delaware* fell in with the French privateer schooner *Le Croyable* 14, with a crew of 70 men. Being satisfied that this vessel had already made several prizes, and that she was actually cruising on soundings, in search of more, Captain Decatur took her, and sent her into the *Delaware*. As the law directing the capture of all armed French vessels passed soon after her arrival, *Le Croyable* was condemned, and bought into the navy. She was called the *Retaliation* and the command of her was given to Lieutenant Bainbridge.

*Le Croyable* was, consequently, not only the first capture made, in what it is usual to term the French war of 1798, but she was the first vessel ever taken by the present navy, or under the present form of government.

The activity employed by the administration, as well as by the navy, now astonished those who had so long been accustomed to believe the American people disposed to submit to any insult, in preference to encountering the losses of war. The *United States* 44, Captain Barry, went to sea early in July, and proceeded to cruise to the eastward. The ship carried out with her many young gentlemen, who have since risen to high rank and distinction in the service.\*

\* The first lieutenant of the United States on this cruise, was Mr. Ross; second lieutenant, Mr. Mullony; third lieutenant, Mr. James Barron; fourth lieutenant, Mr. Charles

But the law of the 9th of that month, occurring immediately afterwards, the government altered its policy entirely, and determined to send at once, a strong force among the West India islands, where the enemy abounded, and where the commerce of the country was most exposed to his depredations. On the 11th, instructions were sent to Captain Barry, who now hoisted a broad pennant, to go off Cape Cod, with the Delaware 20, Captain Decatur, where he would find the Herald 18, Captain Sever, that officer preferring active service in a small vessel, to waiting for the frigate to which he had been appointed, and then to proceed directly to the West Indies, keeping to windward.

That well known frigate, the Constitution 44, had been launched at Boston, September 20th, 1797; and she first got under way, July 20th of this year, under Captain Samuel Nicholson, who, in August, with four revenue vessels in company, was directed to cruise on the coast, to the southward of Cape Henry.\* These revenue vessels were generally brigs, between one hundred and fifty and two hundred tons measurement, with armaments varying from ten to fourteen guns, and crews of from fifty to seventy men. At the close of the year, many of them were taken into the navy, and we find some of their officers, soon after the commencement of the contest, in the command of frigates. The celebrated Preble is first seen in actual service, as the commander of one of these revenue vessels, though his rank was that of lieutenant commandant, and he had been previously attached to the Constitution, as one of her officers.

Early in August, the Constellation 38, Captain Truxtun, and the Baltimore 20, Captain Phillips, went to the Havana, and brought a convoy of sixty sail in safety to the United States; several French cruisers then lying in the port, ready to follow the merchantmen, but for this force, the presence of which prevented them from appearing outside the castle. By the close of the year, the following force was at sea; most of the vessels being either in the West Indies, or employed in conveying between the islands and the United States.

*United States' Ships at sea, during the year 1798, viz :*

*United States	44,	Com. Barry.
*Constitution	44,	Capt. Nicholson.
*Constellation	38,	" Truxtun.
George Wash-		
ington	24,	" Fletcher.
*Portsmouth	24,	" M'Niel.
Merrimack	24,	" Brown.
Ganges	24,	" Tingey.
Montezuma	20,	" Murray.
Baltimore	20,	" Phillips.

Stewart. Among the midshipmen were Decatur, Somers, Caldwell, &c. &c. Messrs. Jacob Jones and Crane, joined her soon after.

\* It is said that the Constitution would have been the first vessel got into the water under the new organisation, had she not stuck in an abortive attempt to launch her, at an earlier day.

Of  
pressl  
of the  
vessel  
decks  
vessel  
long g  
armam  
twelve  
vice, u  
Bes  
already  
towns,  
sloops  
of the  
large g  
inlets.  
The  
appear  
and, w  
their n  
in whi  
pursue  
took p  
vana, a  
On  
British  
more 2  
Charle  
and k  
habit  
chantu  
charac  
hard, i  
same t

	Delaware	20,	"	Decatur.
	Herald	18,	"	Russel.
	Richmond	18,	"	S. Barron.
	*Norfolk	18,	"	Williams.
	*Pinekney	18,	"	Hayward.
	Retaliation	14,	Lieut. Com.	Bainbridge.
	*Pickering	14,	Lieut. Com.	Preble
Revenue vessels.	*Eagle	14,	"	Campbell.
	*Seammel	14,	"	Adams.
	*Gov. Jay	14,	"	Leonard.
	*Virginia	14,	"	Bright.
	*Diligence	12,	"	Brown.
	*South Carolina	12,	"	Payne.
	*Gen. Green	10,	"	Price.

Of these vessels, those marked with an asterisk, were built expressly for the public service, while the remainder, with the exception of the Retaliation, captured from the French, were purchased. The vessels rating 20 and 24 guns, were old-fashioned sloops, with gun-decks, and carried, in general, long nines and sixes. The smaller vessels were deep-waisted, like the modern corvette, and carried light long guns. Even the frigates had, as yet, no carronades in their armaments, their quarter-deck and fore-castle batteries being long twelves and nines. The carronade was not introduced into the service, until near the close of this contest.

Besides the vessels named in the foregoing list, many more were already laid down; and so great was the zeal of the commercial towns, in particular, that no less than two frigates, and five large sloops were building by subscription, in the different principal ports of the country. In addition to this force, must be enumerated eight large galleys, that were kept on the southern coast, to defend their inlets.

The sudden expedition of so many cruisers in the West Indies, appears to have surprised the British, as well as the common enemy; and, while the men-of-war of Great Britain, on the whole, treated their new allies with sufficient cordiality, instances were not wanting, in which a worse feeling was shown, and a very questionable policy pursued towards them. The most flagrant instance of the sort that took place, occurred in the autumn of this year, off the port of Havana, and calls for a conspicuous notice, in a work of this character.

On the morning of the 16th November, 1798, a squadron of British ships was made from the United States sloop of war Baltimore 20, Captain Phillips, then in charge of a convoy, bound from Charleston to the Havana. At the time, the Moro was in sight, and knowing that the English cruisers in those seas, were in the habit of pursuing a vexatious course towards the American merchantmen, Captain Phillips, as soon as he had ascertained the characters of the strangers, made a signal to his convoy to carry sail hard, in order to gain their port, bearing up in the Baltimore, at the same time, to speak the English commodore. The latter was in the

Carnatick 74, with the Queen 98, Thunderer 74, Maidstone 32, and Greyhound 32, in company. The English ships cut off three of the convoy, and captured them, probably under the plea of a blockade, or, some of their own constructions of the rights of colonial trade. When the Baltimore joined the Carnatick, Captain Loring, the commander of the latter ship, and the senior officer of the squadron, invited Captain Phillips to repair on board his vessel. On complying with this invitation, a conversation ensued between the two officers, in which Captain Loring informed his guest that he intended to take all the men out of the Baltimore, that had not regular American protections. Captain Phillips protested against such a violation of his flag, as an outrage on the dignity of the nation to which he belonged, and announced his determination to surrender his ship, should any such proceedings be insisted on.

Captain Phillips now returned on board the Baltimore, where he found a British lieutenant in the act of mustering the crew. Taking the muster-roll from his hand, Captain Phillips ordered the Carnatick's officer to walk to leeward, and sent his people to their quarters. The American commander now found himself in great doubt, as to the propriety of the course he ought to pursue. Having a legal gentleman of some reputation on board, he determined, however, to consult him, and to be influenced by his advice. The following facts appear to have been submitted to the consideration of this gentleman. The Baltimore had sailed without a commission on board her, or any paper whatever, signed by the President of the United States, and under instructions that "the vessels of every other nation (France excepted,) are on *no account* to be molested; and I wish particularly to impress on your mind, that should you ever see an American vessel captured by the armed ship of any nation at war, with whom we are at peace, you cannot lawfully interfere to prevent the capture, for it is to be taken for granted, that such nation will compensate for such capture, if it should prove to have been illegally made." We have quoted the whole of this clause, that part which is not, as well as that which is, pertinent to the point that influenced Captain Phillips, in order that the reader may understand the spirit that prevailed in the councils of the nation, at that time. There may be some question how far a belligerent can, with propriety, have any authority over a vessel that has been regularly admitted into the convoy of a national cruiser, for it is just as reasonable to suppose that a public ship of one nation would not protect an illegality by countenancing such a fraud, as to suppose that a public ship of another would not do violence to right in her seizures; and an appeal to the justice of America to deliver up an offending ship might be made quite as plausibly, as an appeal to the justice of England to restore an innocent ship. The papers of a vessel under convoy, at all events, can properly be examined nowhere but under the eyes of the commander of the convoy, or of his agent, in order that the ship examined may have the benefit of his protecting care, should the belligerent feel disposed to abuse his authority. It will be observed, however, that Captain Phillips had trusted more to the

sailin  
when  
manu  
as d  
prob  
prote

W

ships.  
in in  
more  
a nati  
nicipa  
can co  
Intern  
are co  
that o  
its pec  
pense  
as nec  
than th  
purpos  
the co  
thority  
claim  
sheriff  
on the  
contrar  
exercis  
diction  
of othe  
lating a  
making  
opposit  
comma  
and saf  
accused  
every n  
establis

Capt

submit  
to his o  
dingly l  
his disp  
to the C  
were se

Capt

was as  
that he  
deliver  
as many

sailing of his convoy, than to any principles of international law ; and when we inquire further into the proceedings of the British commander, it will be seen that this decision, while it may not have been as dignified and firm as comported with his official station was probably as much for the benefit of the interests he was deputed to protect, as any other course might have been.

Whatever may be thought of the rights of belligerents in regard to ships, there can be no question that the conduct of the British officer, in insisting, under the circumstances, on taking any of the Baltimore's men, was totally unjustifiable. The right of impressment is a national, and not an international right, depending solely on municipal regulations, and in no manner on public law ; since the latter can confer no privileges, that, in their nature, are not reciprocal. International law is founded on those principles of public good which are common to all forms of government, and it is not to be tolerated that one particular community should set up usages, arising out of its peculiar situation, with an attempt to exercise them at the expense of those general rules which the civilised world has recognised as necessary, paramount, and just. No principle is better settled than the one which declares that a vessel on the high seas, for all the purposes of personal rights, is within the protection of the laws of the country to which she belongs ; and England has no more authority to send an agent on board an American vessel, so situated, to claim a deserter, or a subject, than she can have a right to send a sheriff's officer to arrest a thief. If her institutions allow her to insist on the services of a particular and limited class of her own subjects, contrary to their wishes, it is no affair of other nations, so long as the exercise of this extraordinary regulation is confined to her own jurisdiction ; but when she attempts to extend it into the legal jurisdictions of other communities, she not only invades their privileges by violating a conventional right but she offends their sense of justice by making them parties to the commission of an act that is in open opposition to natural equity. In the case before us, the British commander, however, did still more, for he reversed all the known and safe principles of evidence, by declaring that he should put the accused to the proofs of their innocence, and, at once, assume that every man in the Baltimore was an Englishman, who should fail to establish the fact that he was an American.

Captain Phillips, after taking time to deliberate, determined to submit to superior force, surrender his ship, and to refer the matter to his own government. The colours of the Baltimore were accordingly lowered ; Captain Loring was informed that the ship was at his disposal, and fifty-five of the crew were immediately transferred to the Carnatick. After a short delay, however, fifty of these men were sent back, and only five were retained.

Captain Loring now made a proposition to Captain Phillips, that was as extraordinary as any part of his previous conduct, by stating that he had a number of Americans in his squadron, whom he would deliver up to the flag of their country, man for man, in exchange for as many Englishmen. These Americans, it is fair to presume, had

been impressed, and the whole of these violent outrages on neutral rights, were closed by a proposal to surrender a certain number of American citizens, who were detained against their will, and in the face of all law, to fight battles in which they had no interest, if Captain Phillips would weaken his crew by yielding an equal number of Englishmen, who had taken voluntary service under the American flag, for the consideration of a liberal bounty and ample pay.

It is scarcely necessary to say that this proposition was rejected; the American commander possessing no more authority to give up any portion of his legal crew, in this manner, than he had to insist on the services of the Americans whom he might receive in exchange. The British squadron now made sail, carrying with them the five men and the three ships. Nothing remained for Captain Phillips but to hoist his colours again, and to proceed on his cruise. On his return to America, this officer hastened to Philadelphia, and laid the whole transaction before the government, and on the 10th of January, 1799, he was dismissed from the navy without trial.

We look back on this whole transaction with mortification, regret and surprise. We feel deep mortification that, after the experience of the contest of the Revolution, the American character should have fallen so low, that an officer of any nation might dare to commit an outrage as violent as that perpetrated by the commander of the *Carnatick*, for it is fair to presume that no man would incur its responsibility with his own government, who did not feel well assured that his superiors would think the risk of a conflict with America, more than compensated by the advantages that would be thus obtained in manning the English fleets; effectually proving that it must have been the prevalent opinion of the day, America was so little disposed to insist on her rights, that in preference to putting her commerce in jeopardy, she would not only yield her claim to protect seamen under her flag generally, but under that pennant which is supposed more especially to represent national dignity and national honour. This opinion was undeniably unfounded, as regards the great majority of the American people, but it was only too true, in respect to a portion of them, who collected in towns, and sustained by the power of active wealth, have, in all ages and in all countries, been enabled to make their particular passing interests temporarily superior to those eternal principles on which nations or individuals can alone, with any due reliance, trust for character and security. In 1798, the contest with France was so much the more popular with the mercantile part of the community, because it favoured trade with England; and some now living may be surprised to learn, that a numerous and powerful class in the country, were so blinded by their interests, and perhaps misled by prejudices of a colonial origin, as actually to contend that Great Britain had a perfect right to seize her seamen wherever she could find them; a privilege that could be no more urged with reason, than to insist that Great Britain had an equal right to exercise any other municipal power that conflicted with general principles, on the plea of private necessity. An act of spirited resistance at that moment might have put a stop to the long

train of similar aggressions that followed, and which, after an age of forbearance, finally produced all the evils of the very warfare that seem to have been so much apprehended.

On this branch of the subject, no more need be said at present, than to add that while the British government did not appear disposed to defend the principle involved in the act of its officer, the American so far forgot what was done to its real interests, as not to insist on an open and signal reparation of the wrong.

The conduct of the commander of the *Baltimore* ought, in a measure, to be judged by the spirit of the day in which the event occurred, and not by the better feelings and sounder notions that now prevail on the same subject. Still, he appears to have fallen into one or two material errors. The inference put on the words "no account" in his instructions, was palpably exaggerated and feeble; since it would equally have led him to yield his ship itself, to an attack from an inferior force, should it have suited the views of the commander of any vessel but a Frenchman to make one; and the case goes to show the great importance of possessing a corps of trained and instructed officers to command vessels of war, it being as much a regular qualification in the accomplished naval captain, to be able to make distinctions that shall render him superior to sophisms of this nature, as to work his ship.

The circumstance that there was no commission, or any paper signed by the President of the United States, in the *Baltimore*, though certainly very extraordinary, and going to prove the haste with which the armaments of 1798 were made, ought to have had no influence on the decision of Captain Phillips, in the presence of a foreign ship. This officer would not have hesitated about defending his convoy, under his instructions alone, against a Frenchman; and by a similar rule, he ought not to have hesitated about defending his people against an Englishman, on the same authority. Any defect in form, connected with his papers, was a question purely national, no foreign officer having a right to enter into the examination of the matter at all, so long as there was sufficient evidence to establish the national character of the *Baltimore*, which, in extremity, might have been done by the instructions themselves; and we see in the doubts of Captain Phillips on this head, the deficiencies of a man educated in a merchantman, or a service in which clearances and registers are indispensable to legality, instead of the decision and promptitude of an officer taught from youth to rely on the dignity and power of his government, and the sanctity of his flag. The commissions of her officers do not give to a ship of war her national character, but they merely empower those who hold them to act in their several stations; the nationality of the vessel depending on the simple facts of the ownership and the duty on which she is employed. Nations create such evidence of this interest in their vessels as may suit themselves, nor can foreigners call these provisions in question, so long as they answer the great ends for which they were intended.

Different opinions have been entertained of the propriety of the course taken by Captain Phillips without reference to the grounds

of his submission. By one set of logicians he is justified in yielding without resistance, on account of the overwhelming force of the English; and by another condemned on the plea that a vessel of war should never strike her colours with her guns loaded. We think both of these distinctions false, as applied to this particular case; and the latter, as applied to most others. When the commander of a vessel of war sees no means to escape from capture, nothing is gained, either to his nation or himself, by merely firing a broadside and hauling down his colours. So far from being an act of spirit, it is the reverse, unless we concede something to the force of prejudice, since it is hazarding the lives of others, without risking his own, or those of his crew; for, to pretend that Captain Phillips should not only have discharged his guns, but have stood the fire of Carnatick, is to affirm that an officer ought to consummate an act of injustice in others, by an act of extreme folly of his own. We think, however, that Captain Phillips erred in not resisting in a manner that was completely within his power. When he took the muster-roll from the hands of the English lieutenant, and called his people to quarters, he became master of his own ship, and might have ordered the Carnatick's boat to leave it, with a message to Captain Loring, expressive of his determination to defend himself. The case was not one of war, in which there was a certainty that, resisting, he would be assailed, but an effort on the part of the commander of a ship belonging to a friendly power, to push aggression to a point that no one but himself could know. An attempt to board the Baltimore in boats might have been resisted, and successfully even, when credit instead of discredit would have been reflected on the service; and did the Carnatick open her fire, all question of blame, as respects Captain Phillips, would have been immediately settled. It may be much doubted if the British officer would have had recourse to so extreme a measure, under such circumstances; and if he had, something would have been gained, by at once placing the open hostility of a vastly superior force, between submission and disgrace.

Neither was the course pursued by the government free from censure. It is at all times a dangerous, and in scarcely no instance a necessary, practice, to cashier an officer without trial. Cases of misconduct so flagrant, may certainly occur, as to justify the executive in resorting to the prompt use of the removing power; as for cowardice in the open field, in presence of the commander-in-chief, when disgrace in face of the army or fleet, might seem as appropriate as promotion for conduct of the opposite kind; but, as a rule, no military man should suffer this heavy penalty without having the benefit of a deliberate and solemn investigation, and the judgment of those who, by their experience, may be supposed to be the most competent to decide on his conduct. The profession of an officer is the business of a life, and the utmost care of his interests and character, is the especial duty of those who are called to preside over his destinies, in a civil capacity. In the case before us, we learn the danger of precipitation and misconception in such matters, the reason given by the secretary for the dismissal of Captain Phillips being contra-



dicted by the facts, as they are now understood. In the communication of that functionary to the degraded officer, the latter was charged with "tame submission to the orders of the British lieutenant, on board your own ship;" whereas, it is alledged on the part of Captain Phillips, that he did not permit the English officer to muster his crew, but that the act was performed while he himself was on board the Carnatick.

As recently as the year 1820, an attempt was made to revive an investigation of this subject, and to restore Captain Phillips to his rank. It is due to that officer to say, many of the facts were found to be much more in his favour than had been generally believed, and that the investigation, while it failed in its principal object, tended materially to relieve his name from the opprobrium under which it had previously rested. Although many still think he erred in judgment, it is now the general impression that his mistakes were the results of a want of experience, and perhaps of the opinions of the day, rather than of any want of a suitable disposition to defend the honour of the flag. The punishment inflicted on him, appears to have been as unnecessarily severe, as it was indiscreet in its manner; and if we may set down the outrage as a fault of the times, we may also add to the same catalogue of errors, most of the other distinctive features of the entire proceedings.

It has been stated that the privateer *Le Croyable 14*, captured by the *Delaware 20*, had been taken into the service, under the name of the *Retaliation*. In November, 1798, or about the time that the *Carnatick* impressed the men of the *Baltimore*, the *Montezuma 20*, Captain Murray, *Norfolk 18*, Captain Williams, and the *Retaliation 12*, Lieutenant Bainbridge, were cruising in company off *Guadaloupe*, when three sails were made to the eastward, and soon after two more to the westward. Captain Murray, who was the senior officer, was led to suppose, from circumstances, that the vessels in the eastern board were British, and speaking the *Retaliation*, he ordered Lieutenant Bainbridge to reconnoitre them, while, with the *Norfolk* in company, he gave chase, himself, in the *Montezuma*, to the two vessels to the westward. The *Retaliation*, in obedience to these orders, immediately hauled up towards the three strangers, and getting near enough for signals, she made her own number, with a view to ascertain if they were Americans. Finding that he was not understood, Lieutenant Bainbridge mistook the strangers for English cruisers, knowing that several were on the station, and unluckily permitted them to approach so near, that when their real characters were ascertained, it was too late to escape. The leading ship, a French frigate, was an uncommonly fast sailer, and she was soon near enough to open her fire. It was not long before another frigate came up, when the *Retaliation* was compelled to lower her flag. Thus did this unlucky vessel become the first cruiser taken by both parties, in this war. The frigates by which the *Retaliation* was captured, proved to be the *Volontaire 36*, and the *Insurgente 32*, the former carrying 44, and the latter 40 guns. Mr. Bainbridge was put on board the *Volontaire*, while the *Insurgente*, perceiving that the

schooner was safe, continued to carry sail in chase of the Montezuma and Norfolk. As soon as a prize crew could be thrown into the Retaliation, the Volontaire crowded sail after her consort. The chase now became exceedingly interesting, the two American vessels being fully aware, by the capture of the schooner, that they had to deal with an enemy. The Insurgente was one of the fastest ships in the world, and her commander an officer of great skill and resolution. The two American vessels were small for their rates, and, indeed, were overrated, the Montezuma being a little ship of only 347 tons, and the Norfolk a brig of 200. Their armaments were merely nines and sixes; shot that would be scarcely regarded in a conflict with frigates. The officers of the Volontaire collected on the fore-castle of their ship to witness the chase, and the Insurgente being, by this time, a long way ahead, Captain St. Laurent, the commander of the Volontaire, asked Mr. Bainbridge, who was standing near him, what might be the force of the two American vessels. With great presence of mind, Mr. Bainbridge answered without hesitation, that the ship carried 28 twelves, and the brig 20 nines. As this account quite doubled the force of the Americans, Captain St. Laurent, who was senior to the commander of the Insurgente, immediately threw out a signal to the latter to relinquish the chase. This was an unmilitary order, even admitting the fact to have been as stated, for the Insurgente would have been fully able to employ two such vessels until the Volontaire could come up; but the recent successes of the English had rendered the French cruisers wary, and the Americans and English, as seamen, were probably identified in the minds of the enemy. The signal caused as much surprise to Captain Murray, in the Montezuma, as to Captain Barreault, of the Insurgente, for the latter, an excellent and spirited officer, had got so near his chases as to have made out their force, and to feel certain of capturing both. The signal was obeyed, however, and the Montezuma and Norfolk escaped.

When the two French vessels rejoined each other, Captain Barreault naturally expressed his surprise at having been recalled under such circumstances. An explanation followed when the *ruse* that had been practised by Mr. Bainbridge was discovered. It is to the credit of the French officers, that, while they were much vexed at the results of this artifice, they never visited the offender with their displeasure.

It is one of the curious incidents of this singular contest, that a proposition was made to Mr. Bainbridge, by the Governor of Guadaloupe, into which place the two French frigates went with their prize, to restore the Retaliation, a vessel captured from the French themselves, and to liberate her crew, provided he would stipulate that the island should remain neutral during the present state of things. This proposition Mr. Bainbridge had no authority to accept, and the termination of a long and prevaricating negotiation on the part of the governor, whose object was probably to enrich his particular command, or himself, by possessing for a time, a monopoly of the American trade, was to send the Retaliation back to America as a cartel;

for, now that the United States had taken so bold a stand, the French government appeared even less anxious than our own, to break out into open war. On the arrival of Mr. Bainbridge in this country, his conduct received the approbation of the administration, and he was immediately promoted to the rank of master commandant, and appointed to the *Norfolk 18*, one of the vessels he had saved from the enemy by his presence of mind.

The efforts of the Governor of Guadeloupe to obtain a neutrality for his own island, had been accompanied by some acts of severity towards his prisoners, into which he had suffered himself to be led, apparently with the hope that it might induce Mr. Bainbridge to accept his propositions; and that officer now reported the whole of the proceedings to his own government. The result was an act authorising retaliation on the persons of Frenchmen, should there be any recurrence of similar wrongs. This law gave rise to some of the earliest of those disgraceful party dissensions which, in the end, reduced the population of the whole country, with very few exceptions, to be little more than partisans of either French or English aggressions.

The *United States 44*, and *Delaware 20*, captured the privateers *Sans Pareil 16*, and *Jaloux 14*, in the course of the autumn, and sent them in.

Thus terminated the year 1798, though the return of the Retaliation did not occur until the commencement of 1799, leaving the United States with a hastily collected, an imperfectly organised, and unequally disciplined squadron of ships, it is true; but a service that contained the germ of all that is requisite to make an active, an efficient, and a glorious marine.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

Naval force—Character of the different vessels—their distribution in the service—Captures made by the respective squadrons—The *Constitution*, Com. Truxtun, captures *l'Insurgente*—Critical situation of the prize crew—Action of the *Constitution* with *La Vengeance*—Loss of midshipman Jarvis—Com. Truxtun receives a gold medal—Exploit of Lieut. Hull—Loss of *l'Insurgente* and the *Pickering* with all their crews—Captures by the *Enterprise*, Lieut. Comdt. Shaw—by the *Boston*, Capt. Little—Brief catalogue of prizes taken on the West India station—Spirited engagement of the *Experiment*, Lieut. Comdt. Maley, with the privateers—Lieut. Comdt. Stewart captures the *Deux Amis* and *la Diane*—his unfortunate engagement with the (British privateer) *Louisa Bridger*—Capt. Bainbridge, in the *George Washington*, goes to Algiers with tribute—The demands of the Dey—Capt. B.'s decision—he forces through the *Dardanelles*—his reception at Constantinople—return to Algiers—handsome conduct to the French—he returns home and is transferred to the *Essex*—Peace concluded with France.

The year 1799 opened with no departure from the policy laid down by the government, and the building and equipping of the different ships in various parts of the country, were pressed with as much dili-

gence as the public resources would then allow. In the course of this season, many vessels were launched, and most of them got to sea within the year. Including all, those that were employed in 1798, those that were put in commission early in the ensuing year, and those that were enabled to quit port nearer to its close, the entire active naval force of the United States, in 1799, would seem to have been composed of the following vessels, viz :

United States	44,	Delaware	20,
Constitution	44,	Baltimore	20,
Congress	38,	Patapsco	20,
Constellation	38,	Maryland	20,
Essex	32,	Herald	18,
General Greene	28,	Norfolk	18,
Boston	28,	Richmond	18,
Adams	28,	Pinckney	18,
John Adams	28,	Warren	18,
Portsmouth	24,	Eagle	18,
Connecticut	24,	Pickering	14,
Ganges	24,	Augusta	14,
Geo. Washington	24,	Seammel	14,
Merrimack	24,	Enterprise	12.

To these must be added a few revenue vessels, though most of this description of cruisers appear to have been kept on the coast throughout this year. As yet, the greatest confusion and irregularity prevailed in the rating, no uniform system appearing to have been adopted. The vessels built by the different cities, and presented to the public, in particular, were rated too high, from a natural desire to make the offering as respectable as possible; and it does not appear to have been thought expedient, on the part of the government, prematurely to correct the mistakes. But the department itself was probably too little instructed to detect the discrepancies, and some of them continued to exist as long as the ships themselves. It may help the reader in appreciating the characters of the different vessels, if we explain some of these irregularities, as a specimen of the whole.

The United States and Constitution, as has been elsewhere said, were large ships, with batteries of 30 twenty-four-pounders on their gun-decks, and were appropriately rated as forty-fours. The Congress and Constellation were such ships as the English were then in the practice of rating as thirty-eights, being eighteen-pounder frigates, of the largest size. The Essex was the only ship in the navy that was properly rated as a thirty-two, having a main-deck battery of 26 twelves, though she was a large vessel of her class. The John Adams, General Greene, Adams, and Boston, were such ships as the British had been accustomed to rate as twenty-eights, and the two latter were small ships of this denomination. The George Washington, though she appears as only a twenty-four, while the Boston figured as a thirty-two, was, as near as can now be ascertained by the officially reported tonnage, more than a fourth larger than the latter ship. Indeed, it may be questioned if the Boston ought to have been rated higher than a twenty-four, the Connecticut which

was the  
remark  
prevail  
known  
confusio  
want of  
erally w  
estimate

At the  
had bee  
manner.

One s  
cer of th  
Tobago,

U  
C  
G  
M  
P  
H  
P  
E  
S  
D

This fo  
point to p  
Rupert's  
of privat  
deserving  
though o  
modore I  
Tartuffe  
Magicien  
24, Capt  
Eagle 14

A seco  
rendezvo  
It consist

The B  
of la Sirè  
of Captai  
the servic  
Captain C

A sma  
passage b

was thus classed, being thirty tons larger. It ought, however, to be remarked, that differences in the rule of measuring tonnage, had prevailed in different colonies among the shipwrights, as they are known still to exist in different nations, and it is probable that some confusion may have entered into these reports, in consequence of the want of uniformity. It may be added, that the smaller vessels generally were light of their respective rates, and were by no means to be estimated by those of similar rates, at the present day.

At the close of the year 1798, the active force in the West Indies had been distributed into four separate squadrons in the following manner.

One squadron under Commodore Barry, who was the senior officer of the service, cruised to the windward, running as far south as Tobago, and consisted of the vessels about to be named, viz :

United States	44, Com. Barry.
Constitution	44, Capt. Nicholson.
George Washington	24, " Fletcher.
Merrimack	24, " Brown.
Portsmouth	24, " M'Niell.
Herald	18, Master Com. Russel.
Pickering	14, Lieut. Com. Preble.
Eagle	15, " Campbell.
Scammel	14, " Adams.
Diligence	12, " Brown.

This force was now kept actively employed, the ships passing from point to point, with orders to make a general rendezvous at Prince Rupert's Bay. This squadron made several captures, principally of privateers, and as none of them were accompanied by incidents deserving of particular mention, they may be recorded together, though occurring at different periods. The United States 44, Commodore Barry, captured l'Amour de la Patrie 6, with 80 men, and le Tartuffe 8, with 60 men. The Merrimack 24, Captain Brown, la Magicienne 14, with 63 men, and le Bonaparte. The Portsmouth 24, Captain M'Niell, le Fripon, and l'Ami 6, with 16 men. The Eagle 14, Captain Campbell, le Bon Père 6, with 52 men.

A second squadron, under the orders of Captain Truxtun, had its rendezvous at St. Kitts, and cruised as far to leeward as Porto Rico. It consisted of the

Constellation	38, Com. Truxtun.
Baltimore	20, Capt. Phillips.
Richmond	18, " S. Barron.
Norfolk	18, " Williams.
Virginia	14, " Bright.

The Baltimore took l'Esperance, and was present at the capture of la Sirène 4, with 36 men. This ship was put under the command of Captain Barron, soon after the dismissal of Captain Phillips from the service, and before the close of the season was commanded by Captain Cowper. The Constellation took la Diligente and l'Union.

A small force under the orders of Captain Tingey, watched the passage between Cuba and St. Domingo. It consisted of the

Ganges	24,	Capt. Tingey.
Pinckney	18,	Hayward.
South Carolina	12,	Payne.

The Ganges took le Vengeur 6, la Rabateuse, l'Eugene, and l'Esperance 8.

The Delaware 20, Captain Decatur, with the revenue vessels Governor Jay 14, and General Greene 10, was directed to cruise in the vicinity of the Havana, to protect the trade on the coast of Cuba. The Delaware captured the Marsuin 10, and the same ship, later in the season, under the orders of Captain Baker, took le Renard and l'Ocean. The Montezuma 20, Captain Murray, after the capture of the Retaliation, and the return of the Norfolk 18, to America, cruised some time alone, taking a small privateer of six guns.

Although the year commenced with this disposition of the vessels, many changes occurred, as the new ships were got to sea, and particularly on account of the great mistake of shipping the crews for a term as short as one year. It followed, of course, that the vessels which sailed in July and August, 1798, for the West India station, if called there by no other cause, were compelled to return home in the summer of 1799, to discharge their crews, and to obtain others in their places. It was fortunate that the spirit of the times, the absence of privateers, and an abundance of men, in some measure, remedied this defect, and that the delays it caused were not as material as might have been otherwise apprehended.

On the 9th of February, the Constellation 38, Commodore Truxtun, was cruising on her prescribed ground, Nevis bearing W. S. W., distant five leagues, when she made a large ship in the southern board. The Constellation being to windward at the moment, Commodore Truxtun ran down towards the stranger, who now set American colours, when the private signals were shown. As the chase was unable to answer, he seemed to think further disguise unnecessary, for he hoisted the French ensign, and fired a gun to windward, by way of a challenge, keeping under easy sail, to invite the contest. This was the first opportunity that had occurred since the close of the Revolution, for an American vessel of war, to get alongside of an enemy, of a force likely to render a combat certain, and the officers and men of the Constellation displayed the greatest eagerness to engage. On the other hand, the stranger betrayed no desire to disappoint his enemy, waiting gallantly for her to come down. When the Constellation had got abeam of the French frigate, and so near as to have been several times hailed, she opened her fire, which was returned promptly and with spirit. The Constellation drew gradually ahead, both ships maintaining a fierce cannonade. The former suffered most in her sails and rigging, and while under the heaviest of the fire of her antagonist, the fore-top-mast was badly wounded, quite near the lower cap. The fore-top was commanded by Mr. David Porter, a midshipman of great promise, and finding that his hails to communicate this important circumstance were disregarded, in the heat of the combat, this young officer took on himself the responsibility of cutting the stoppers and of lowering the yard. By thus

relieve  
the te  
effect  
notw  
ship  
decid  
ner, c  
roun  
with

The  
Barre  
captu  
and o  
had s  
forme  
the fo  
suffer  
woun  
shipp  
men fl  
to wh

The  
on her  
She w  
bably  
twelve  
occasi  
less th  
ades, a  
of the  
too her  
at the  
eightee

The  
ica, an  
was ve  
details,  
the new  
world;  
perime  
ing of  
Captai  
of succ  
Comme  
they di  
tioned  
on reco  
carryin

relieving the spar of the pressure of the sail, he prevented the fall of the top-mast and all its hamper. In the mean time the weight and effect of the fire were altogether in favour of the *Constellation*, and notwithstanding the injury she received in her fore-topmast, that ship was soon able to throw in two or three raking broadsides, which decided the combat. After maintaining a close contest, in this manner, of about an hour, the *Constellation* shot out of the smoke, wore round, and hauling athwart her antagonist's stern was ready again with every gun to rake her, when the enemy struck.

The prize proved to be the French frigate *l'Insurgente*, Captain Barreault, the vessel that has already been mentioned, as having captured the *Retaliation*, and chasing the *Montezuma* and *Norfolk*, and one of the fastest ships in the world. She was much cut up, and had sustained a loss of 70 men, in killed and wounded; 29 of the former, and 41 of the latter. The *Constellation*, besides the loss of the fore-top-mast, which had to be shifted, was much damaged aloft, suffering no material injury in her hull, however, and had only 3 men wounded. Among the latter, was Mr. James M'Donough, a midshipman, who had a foot shot off. Early in the combat, one of the men flinched from his gun, and he was killed by the third lieutenant, to whose division he belonged.

The *Insurgente's* armament consisted of 40 guns, French twelves, on her main-deck battery, and her complement of men was 409. She was a ship a little heavier than a regular 32, which would probably have been her rate in the English marine, although a French twelve-pound shot weighs nearly thirteen English pounds. On this occasion, the *Constellation* is said to have carried but 38 guns, twelve less than have been put upon her since the introduction of carronades, and she had a crew of 309 men. But the main-deck battery of the *Constellation* was composed of twenty-fours, a gun altogether too heavy for her size and strength, and from which she was relieved at the termination of this cruise, by exchanging her armament for eighteens.\*

The result of this engagement produced great exultation in America, and it was deemed a proof of an aptitude to nautical service, that was very grateful to the national pride. Without pausing to examine details, the country claimed it as a victory of a 38 over a 40; and the new marine was, at once, proclaimed to be equal to any in the world; a decision somewhat hazardous when made on a single experiment, and which was certainly formed without a full understanding of the whole subject. It is due to a gallant enemy, to say that Captain Barreault, who defended his ship as long as there was a hope of success, was overcome by a superior force; and it is also due to Commodore Truxtun, and to those under his command, to add that they did their work with an expedition and effect every way proportioned to the disparity in their favour. There is scarcely an instance on record, (we are not certain there is one,) of a full-manned frigate, carrying twelves, prevailing in a contest with even a ship of eighteens;

\*See note B, end of volume.

and, in this instance, we see that the *Insurgente* had twenty-fours to oppose. Victory was next to hopeless, under such circumstances, though, on the other hand, we are not to overlook the readiness with which a conflict with an unknown antagonist was sought, and the neatness and despatch with which the battle was won.

The *Insurgente* struck about half past three in the afternoon, and Mr. Rodgers,\* the first lieutenant of the *Constellation*, together with Mr. Porter,† and eleven men, were thrown on board her, to take possession, and to superintend the removal of the prisoners. It began to blow, and when the darkness rendered it necessary to defer the duty, 173 of the prize's crew were still in her. The wind continued to rise, and, notwithstanding every effort, the ships separated in the darkness.

The situation of Mr. Rodgers was now exceedingly critical. The vessel was still covered with the wreck, while the wounded, and even the dead were lying scattered about her decks, and the prisoners early discovered a disposition to rise. The gratings had been thrown overboard by the people of the *Insurgente* after she struck, and no handcuffs could be found. Fortunately, Mr. Rodgers was a man of great personal resolution, and of herculean strength, while Mr. Porter, though young and comparatively slight, was as good a second, in such trying circumstances, as any one could desire. As soon as it was ascertained that the prisoners could not be got out of the ship that night, they were all sent into the lower hold, the fire-arms were secured, and a sentinel was placed at each hatchway, armed to the teeth, with positive orders to shoot every man who should attempt to appear on deck, without permission. In this awkward situation, Mr. Rodgers and his party continued three days, unable to sleep, compelled to manage a frigate, and to watch their prisoners, with the utmost vigilance, as the latter were constantly on the look-out for an opportunity to retake the ship. At the end of that time, they carried the *Insurgente*, in triumph, into St. Kitts, where they found that the *Constellation* had already arrived.

Mr. Rodgers and Mr. Cowper, the first and second lieutenants of the *Constellation*, were soon after promoted to be captains, great irregularity existing in the service, at that day, on subjects of this nature. The rank of master commandant had been established, but the government appeared to think that it was still organising a marine, and it was empowered to exercise its discretion, in transferring officers at will, from one grade to another, so long as no one was reduced from a former station. Captain Rodgers was appointed to the *Maryland 20*, and Captain Cowper to the *Baltimore 20*.

One of the effects of the victory of the *Constellation* was to render the navy still more popular, and the most respectable families of the nation discovered greater anxiety than ever to get their sons enrolled on their lists. The new ships were put into the water as fast as possible, and, as soon as manned and equipped, were sent on the different cruising grounds. The *Insurgente* was taken into the service as a

\* Late Commodore Rodgers.

† Late Commodore Porter.

thirt  
the  
com

In  
itself  
can s

At  
32, C  
tavia.

all n  
rigger  
got in

erly g  
main-  
endea

cer w  
The  
proce

regula  
The

ing be  
been g  
than h

neglec  
port, I  
to the

peace,  
marine  
amend

of the  
suppor  
amount

The  
tinue th  
acquisi  
vessels

princip

\* A sim  
der Com  
when she  
on board  
to Comm  
bold offe  
swaying  
cate und  
ought to  
mostly si



thirty-six, the command of her was given to Captain Murray, late of the *Montezuma* 20, and she was permitted to cruise with a roving commission.

In the mean time, the care of the government appeared to extend itself, and it began to cast its eyes beyond the hazards of the American seas.

At the close of the year, the Congress 38, Captain Sever, and Essex 32, Captain Preble, sailed with orders to convoy vessels as far as Batavia. The former of these vessels met with an accident to which all new ships are liable on quitting America in the winter. Her rigging having been set up in cold weather, it became slack when she got into the gulf stream, where she also encountered a strong southerly gale, and she lost not only all her masts, but her bowsprit. The main-mast went while Mr. Bosworth, the fourth lieutenant, was aloft, endeavouring to lower the main-topmast, by which accident that officer was lost. The crew of the top were all happily saved.\*

The Congress returned to port, for repairs, but Captain Preble proceeded on his cruise, carrying the pennant, for the first time, in a regular cruiser, to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope.

The active measures resorted to by the American government having better disposed that of France to negotiate, and pledges having been given that new ministers would be received with more respect than had been shown to those last sent, who had met with insults and neglect, the United States 44, Commodore Barry, sailed from Newport, Rhode Island, on the 3d of November, having on board envoys to the French Directory. Notwithstanding these measures to obtain peace, Congress proceeded in the legislation necessary to establish a marine. Many of the laws for the government of the navy were amended, and new regulations were introduced as substitutes for such of the old ones as were found defective. The appropriation for the support of the navy, during the year 1800, the marine corps included, amounted to \$2,482,953 90.

The new year consequently opened with increased efforts to continue the singular war that had now existed eighteen months. Many acquisitions were made to the navy, and the following is a list of the vessels that appear to have been employed in the course of the season, principally in the West Indies, viz :

United States	44,	President	44,
Constitution	44,	Constellation	38,
Congress	38,	Delaware	20,
Chesapeake	38,	Baltimore	20,
Philadelphia	38,	Maryland	20,

\* A similar accident was near occurring to the United States 44, in her first cruise, under Commodore Barry. After the ship got into the gulf stream, the rigging slackened, when she was scudding ten knots in a gale, and rolling nearly gunwale to. While all on board were trembling for the masts, Mr. James Barron, the third lieutenant, proposed to Commodore Barry to set up the rigging, confidently declaring his ability to do so. This bold offer was accepted, and Mr. Barron got purchases on every other shroud, and by swaying together at the call, under the vigilant superintendance of the officers, this delicate undertaking was accomplished with success, and the ship's masts were saved. It ought to be remembered that few of the masts in this war were made, but that they were mostly single sticks.

New York	36,	Patapsco	20,
Insurgente	36,	Herald	18,
Essex	32,	Norfolk	18,
General Greene	28,	Richmond	18,
Adams	28,	Pinckney	18,
John Adams	28,	Warren	18,
Boston	28,	Eagle	14,
Geo. Washington	24,	Pickering	14,
Connecticut	24,	Augusta	14,
Ganges	24,	Scammel	14,
Trumbull	24,	Enterprise	12,
Portsmouth	24,	Experiment	12.
Merrimack	24,		

By this time, the revenue vessels, with the exception of one or two, appear to have been retained at home, and in the foregoing list, no mention is made of galleys. Laws had been previously passed for the construction of six seventy-fours, and contracts were already made for the collection of the necessary materials.

The cruising portion of the vessels were distributed in two principal squadrons, the one on the St. Domingo station under the orders of Commodore Talbot, whose broad pennant was flying in the Constitution 44, and the other on the Guadaloupe station, under the orders, first of Commodore Truxtun, in the Constellation 38, and next under the orders of Commodore Decatur, in the Philadelphia 38. The force of the former varied from seven to twelve vessels, while the latter, in April, consisted of thirteen sail.

Notwithstanding this exhibition of a respectable and active force, the great facilities offered by the islands, and the strong temptations that were to be found in the American West India trade, then one of the most considerable of the country, induced the enemy to be constantly on the alert, and the seas were still swarming with French cruisers, principally privateers. Guadaloupe, in particular, was distinguished for the number of captures made by its vessels; and it was for this reason that we now find the heaviest American squadron cruising in that vicinity.

On the 1st of February, 1800, the Constellation 38, Commodore Truxtun, was again off the island of Guadaloupe, alone, Basseterre being east five leagues, when a sail was seen to the southeast, steering westward. Commodore Truxtun at first supposed the ship in sight to be a large English merchantman, from Martinico, of which he had some knowledge, and, unwilling to be drawn to leeward of his cruising ground, he hoisted English colours, by way of inducing her to run down and speak him. This invitation being disregarded, sail was made in chase, the Constellation gaining fast on the stranger. As the latter drew nearer, the ship to windward was discovered to be a French vessel of war, when the English colours were hauled down, and the Constellation cleared for action. The chase was now distinctly made out to be a heavy frigate mounting 52 guns. As her metal was in all probability equal to her rate, the only circumstance to equalise this disparity against the Constellation, was the fact that

the st  
sendi  
as the  
discon  
canva  
came  
mann  
until  
again  
every  
eight  
speaki  
wind  
Comm  
latter  
ments  
quarter  
in earn  
and it  
the two  
strange  
on board  
a repor  
was sup  
shot aw  
of stopp  
were us  
when th  
modore  
importa  
and, jud  
the cert  
ertion,  
within a  
topmen,  
went ov  
who had  
The  
action,  
tion tha  
Finding  
as the w  
Jamaica  
In this  
killed an  
antagon  
conditio  
110 wou  
lasted fi  
to be ess

the stranger was very deep which was accounted for by a practice of sending valuable articles to France, at that time, in the ships of war, as the safest means of transmission. Commodore Truxtun was not discouraged by his discovery, but continued to carry every stitch of canvass that would draw. Towards noon, however, the wind became light, and the enemy had the advantage in sailing. In this manner, with variable breezes, and a smooth sea, the chase continued until noon on the 2d, when the wind freshened, and the Constellation again drew ahead. By the middle of the afternoon, the wind had every appearance of standing, and the chase was rising fast. It was eight in the evening, nevertheless, before the two ships were within speaking distance of each other, the stranger having come up to the wind a little, and the Constellation doubling on her weather quarter. Commodore Truxtun was about to speak to the enemy, when the latter opened a fire from his stern and quarter guns. In a few moments the Constellation, having drawn still more on the weather quarter of the chase, poured in a broadside, and the action began in earnest. It was a little past eight when the firing commenced, and it was maintained with vigour until near one in the morning, the two ships, most of the time, running free, side by side, when the stranger hauled up, and drew out of the combat. Orders were given on board the Constellation to brace up in chase; but at this moment, a report was brought to Commodore Truxtun that the main-mast was supported almost solely by the wood, every shroud having been shot away, and many of them so repeatedly cut as to render the use of stoppers impossible. At that time, as has been said already, masts were usually, in the American navy, of single sticks, and the spars, when they gave way, went altogether. Aware of this danger, Commodore Truxtun ordered the men from the guns, to secure this all-important mast, with the hope of getting alongside of his enemy again, and, judging by the feebleness of her resistance for the last hour, with the certainty of taking her, could this object be effected. But no exertion, could obviate the calamity, the mast coming by the board within a few minutes after the enemy had sheered off. All the topmen, including Mr. Jarvis, the midshipman in command aloft, went over the side with the spars, and, that gallant young officer, who had refused to abandon his post, with all but one man, was lost.

The Constellation was no longer in a situation to resume the action, and her enemy was in a far worse condition, with the exception that she still retained spars enough to enable her to escape. Finding it impossible to reach any friendly port to windward, as soon as the wreck was clear of his ship, Commodore Truxtun bore up for Jamaica, where he arrived in safety.

In this close and hard-fought action, the Constellation had 14 men killed and 25 wounded, 11 of the latter dying of their injuries. Her antagonist afterwards got into Curaçoa, dismasted, and in a sinking condition, reporting herself to have had 50 of her people killed, and 110 wounded, in an engagement with the Constellation, that had lasted five hours within pistol-shot. This statement is now known to be essentially true, and it enables us to form a comparative esti-

mate of the merits of the action. The French vessel proved to be la Vengeance, Captain Pitot.

The armament of the Constellation had been changed since her action with the Insurgente, and her main-deck battery now consisted of 28 eighteens, and she had 10 twenty-four-pound carronades on her quarter-deck, which were among the first, if not the very first guns of this description ever introduced into the American navy. Her crew was composed of 310 souls.

It is said that the force of la Vengeance has been ascertained to have been 28 eighteens, 16 twelves, and 8 forty-two-pound carronades. Her crew has been variously stated as having been between 400 and 500 men. The metal was all according to the French mode of weighing, which adds one pound to every twelve.\*

There is no question that the Constellation engaged a materially superior force, or any doubt that she would have brought la Vengeance into port, but for the loss of the mast. It is even said, that la Vengeance did strike her colours three times, during the action, but finding that the Constellation continued her fire, they were re-hoisted. If such an event occurred, it must have arisen from the fact that it was not perceived in the obscurity of the night.

Commodore Truxtun gained a great name by this action, and, on his return to America for repairs, he was appointed to the President 44, then fitting for sea. Congress gave him a gold medal for his good conduct, and the gallantry of Mr. Jarvis was approved in a solemn resolution. The Constellation was now given to Captain Murray, who had just returned from a short cruise in the Insurgente, and that officer went in her to the West Indies, where she joined the squadron under Commodore Talbot.

The latter officer had been cruising for some months on the St. Domingo station, and about this time he planned an expedition that was quite in character with his own personal enterprises during the war of the Revolution.

It was ascertained that a valuable French letter of marque, was lying in Port au Platte, a small harbour on the Spanish side of the

\* Various statements have been given of the construction of la Vengeance, as well as of her armament. The papers of the day contain an account of a Mr. James Howe, who was a prisoner on board her during the action, and who is said to have brought in with him a certificate from Captain Pitot, that he and the other prisoners on board, 36 in number, refused to fight against their country, when the ship engaged. According to the statement of this witness, la Vengeance carried on her gun-deck 32 eighteens, 2 of which were mounted aft; on her quarter-deck, 4 long twelves and 12 thirty six-pound brass carronades; and on her fore-castle, 6 twelves; making in all 54, and a broadside of 26 guns. Her crew is stated at 400 men, including a good many passengers, all of whom were mustered at quarters. La Vengeance was described by Mr. Howe as having suffered severely, having received 186 round shot in her hull. The slaughter on board was terrible.

This account has much about it that is probable. The presence of Mr. Howe was authenticated by the certificate; the stern-guns agree with Commodore Truxtun's account of the commencement of the action; and the armament is very much what would have been used by a heavy French frigate of the day, on board of which carronades had been introduced. A report that she was a ship on two decks, which was current at the time, may very well have arisen from the circumstance of her carrying so many guns on her quarter-deck and fore-castle; but it is probable that Commodore Truxtun would have reported her as a two-decker, had such been the fact. The number of the crew is a circumstance in which a passenger might very well be mistaken; and it is well known the French were in the practice of over-manning, rather than of undermanning their ships.

Islan  
of he  
out.  
she  
Fran  
but t  
color  
migh

As  
lieute  
ate's  
to de  
when  
called  
circu  
broug  
This  
return  
be des

Cor  
rines i  
was di  
sloop  
hour t  
succee  
her por  
soon a  
to, and  
he four  
was bot  
pedition  
ship wa  
order to

The  
arrive  
was lyi  
a batter  
to be se  
anchor  
directly  
ranged,  
aboard,  
out the  
landed

Notw  
went to  
a girtlin  
royal ya  
after she  
No en

Island of St. Domingo, and as she was a dangerous ship on account of her sailing, Commodore Talbot determined to attempt cutting her out. This vessel had been the British packet the Sandwich, and she only waited to complete a cargo of coffee, to make a run for France. The legality of the enterprise was more than questionable, but the French picaroon received so much favour in the Spanish colonies, that the American officers were less scrupulous than they might otherwise have been.

As soon as it was determined to make the effort, Mr. Hull, the first lieutenant of the Constitution went in, at night, with one of the frigate's cutters, and reconnoitred. Commodore Talbot was compelled to defer the expedition, for want of a proper craft to avoid suspicion, when fortunately one was found by accident. An American sloop called the Sally had been employed on the coast of the island, under circumstances that rendered her liable to detention, and she was brought out of one of the small French ports, by a boat of the frigate. This sloop had recently left Port Platte, with an intention of soon returning there, and she, at once, afforded all the facilities that could be desired.

Commodore Talbot, accordingly, threw a party of seamen and marines into the Sally, and giving the command to Mr. Hull, that officer was directed to proceed on the duty without further delay. The sloop was manned at sea, to escape detection, and she sailed at an hour that would enable her to reach Port Platte, about noon of the succeeding day. In the course of the night, while running down for her port, under easy sail, a shot suddenly flew over the Sally, and, soon after, an English frigate ranged up alongside. Mr. Hull hove to, and when the boarding lieutenant got on the sloop's deck, where he found so large a party of men and officers in naval uniforms, he was both startled and surprised. He was told the object of the expedition, however, and expressed his disappointment, as his own ship was only waiting to let the Sandwich complete her cargo, in order to cut her out also!

The Sally's movements were so well timed, as to permit her to arrive off the harbour's mouth at the proper hour. The Sandwich was lying with her broadside bearing on the approach, and there was a battery at no great distance to protect her. As soon as near enough to be seen, Mr. Hull sent most of his people below, and getting an anchor ready over the stern, to bring the sloop up with, he stood directly for the enemy's bows. So admirably was every thing arranged, that no suspicion was excited, the Sally ran the Sandwich aboard, the Constitution's people went into her, and carried her without the loss of a man. At the same moment, Captain Carmick landed with the marines, entered the battery, and spiked the guns.

Notwithstanding a great commotion on shore, the Americans now went to work to secure their prize. The Sandwich was stripped to a girtline, and every thing was below. Before sunset she had royal yards across, her guns sealed, her new crew quartered, and soon after she weighed, beat out of the harbour, and joined the frigate.

No enterprise of the sort was ever executed with greater steadiness,

or discipline. Mr. Hull gained great credit by the neatness with which he fulfilled his orders, and it was not possible for an officer to have been better sustained; the absence of loss, in all cases of surprise, in which the assailed have the means of resistance, being one of the strongest proofs not only of the gallantry and spirit, but of the coolness of the assailants.

In the end, however, this capture, which was clearly illegal, cost the Constitution dear. Not only was the Sandwich given up, but all the prize money of the cruise went to pay damages.

Early in May the Chesapeake 38, went to sea, under the command of Captain S. Barron. Her first duty was to convey a quantity of specie from Charleston to Philadelphia, after which she proceeded to cruise between the coast and the West India islands.

The Insurgente 36, had been given to Captain Fletcher, when Captain Murray was transferred to the Constellation, and in July she sailed on a cruise, with instructions to keep between longitudes 66° and 68°, and to run as far south as 30° N. L. After this ship left the capes of Virginia, no authentic accounts, with the exception of a few private letters sent in by vessels spoken at sea, were ever received of her. She had been ordered to cruise a short time in the latitude and longitude mentioned, after which her commander was left at liberty to pursue his own discretion, provided he returned to Annapolis within eight weeks. Forty-six years have elapsed and no further tidings of any belonging to this ill-fated ship have ever reached their friends.

The Pickering 14, Captain Hillar, also sailed in August, for the Guadalupe station, and never returned. As in the case of the Insurgente, all on board perished, no information that could be relied on ever having been obtained of the manner in which these vessels were lost. Vague rumours were set afloat at the time, and it was even affirmed that they had run foul of each other in a gale, a tale that was substantiated by no testimony, and which was probably untrue, as the Pickering was sent to a station, which the Insurgente, under discretionary orders, would be little apt to seek, since it was known to be already filled with American cruisers. These two ships swelled the list of vessels of war that had been lost in this manner to three, viz: the Saratoga 16, the Insurgente 36, and the Pickering 14; to which may be added the Reprisal 16, though the cook of the latter sloop was saved.

The nature of the warfare, which was now confined principally to chases and conflicts with small fast-sailing privateers, and a species of corsair that went by the local name of picaroons, or with barges that ventured no great distance at sea, soon satisfied the government that, to carry on the service to advantage, it required a species of vessel different from the heavy, short, sloop of twenty, or twenty-four guns, of which so many were used in the beginning of the contest. Two schooners had been built with this view, and each of them fully proved their superiority over the old clumsy cruiser, that had been inherited, as it might be, from the Revolution. One of these vessels was called the Experiment, and the other the Enterprise,

and  
how  
the  
mad

I  
the  
Isla  
bloo  
Phil  
was  
Tall  
be n  
Cons  
up fo  
to re

W  
Enter  
chase  
her o  
ensign  
time g  
count  
well o  
return  
tinued  
rated n  
proper  
legally

The  
her an  
said of  
of any  
of those  
liable, t  
respons  
obtaine  
little so  
This w

vessel f  
The  
into St.  
lugger,  
had a c  
of the A  
more.  
message  
meet hin  
fied tim  
to m wa  
her anch

VOL.

and they were rated at twelve guns. The modern improvements, however, did not extend to the armaments of even these schooners, the old-fashioned six-pounder being still used, where an 18lb. carronade would now be introduced.

It was December, 1799, before the *Enterprise* got to sea, under the orders of Lt. Com. Shaw. This vessel joined the windward Island station, but falling in with the *Constellation*, 38, just after her bloody action with *la Vengeance*, Com. Truxtun ordered her to Philadelphia with her despatches. In March, however, the schooner was off Cape François, when having communicated with Com. Talbot, she proceeded to join Com. Truxtun who was supposed to be at Jamaica. Ascertaining on his way to that island, that the *Constellation* had sailed for home, Lt. Com. Shaw immediately hauled up for St. Kitts, where the windward squadron had been commanded to rendezvous.

When near the Mona Passage, on her way to her station, the *Enterprise* made a brig to the southward and eastward, and gave chase. The brig soon showed Spanish colours, the schooner keeping her own proper flag flying the whole time. Soon after showing her ensign, the brig opened on the American vessel, which had by this time got within gun-shot. Instead of returning this fire, which was continued, the *Enterprise* stood on, close hauled, until she had got well on the brig's weather quarter, when she gave a broadside in return. This was the commencement of a sharp conflict, which continued twenty minutes. At the end of that time, the vessels separated as by mutual consent, the circumstance that each still kept her proper colours flying having probably satisfied both they were not legally enemies.

The brig mounted eighteen guns and carried heavier metal than her antagonist. Both vessels suffered a good deal, though little was said of it at the time, nor does it seem to have ever been the subject of any political correspondence. It was probably regarded as one of those accidents of the sea, to which all cruisers are more or less liable, and which ought to be treated as occurrences for which no one is responsible. The spirit manifested by Lt. Com. Shaw, nevertheless, obtained for him considerable reputation in his own service, and his little schooner was considered to have done credit to her ensign. This was the first of many actions that this favourite and fortunate vessel fought during the succeeding fifteen years.

The *Enterprise*, after her reconnoitre with the Spanish brig, went into St. Thomas' to refit. In that port was lying a heavy French lugger, which mounted twelve guns, and which was reported to have had a crew of 600 men; the number of guns being the same as that of the American vessel, while the reported crew was about twenty more. Shortly after his arrival, Lt. Com. Shaw received a civil message from the commander of this lugger, expressing a desire to meet him outside. The challenge was accepted, and, at the specified time, the *Enterprise* stood out into the offing. Here she rounded to in waiting for her expected antagonist, but the lugger remained at her anchorage. The *Enterprise* now fired a shot, in the direction

of the harbor, as a challenge to her enemy, repeating the defiance several times, but always without effect. The schooner remained in the offing, until it was too dark to see any distance, when she bore up and ran to leeward of St. Croix. Here she cruised a day or two, capturing a small letter of marque, that struck without resistance, and with which she proceeded to St. Kitts, agreeably to order.

The *Enterprise* remained in port no longer than was necessary to fill up her water, and store some provisions. It was now as late as May, and a day or two out, she fell in with, and brought to action, a privateer schooner, called *la Seine*. This vessel mounted only four guns and had a crew of 54 men. She made a very gallant resistance, though the fire of the *Enterprise* soon compelled her to submit. So desperate was the resistance of the Frenchman, notwithstanding, and so destructive the fire of the American, that *la Seine* suffered a loss of 24 men, in killed and wounded, besides being cut to pieces in her sails and rigging. Nor did the *Enterprise* escape altogether uninjured. She had several men wounded, and sustained some damage, though not enough to take her into port. *La Seine* was sent to St. Kitts.

A fortnight after this encounter, the *Enterprise*, which had gone to leeward of Guadaloupe, made and chased another of the enemy's privateers. This vessel proved to be *la Citoyenne*, 6, with 57 men. This schooner also held out to the last, fighting so long as she had a ray of hope. When she struck it was found that *la Citoyenne* had 4 killed and 10 wounded. In this action, the *Enterprise* lost a marine, and had two or three men wounded. In both of the two last actions her loss was 1 killed and 7 wounded. The manner in which these two privateers were fought was highly creditable to their commanders, neither yielding so long as there was the least chance of success. The *Citoyenne* was also sent to St. Kitts.

After cruising in the vicinity of Porto Rico for a short time, the *Enterprise* followed her two prizes into port. As soon as refitted, she went out, again, passing between Antigua and Desirade, where she fell in with the very three masted lugger that had given her the challenge at St. Thomas. Lt. Com. Shaw recognised the vessel at once, and closed in expectation of a warm action, but, after receiving and returning a few shot, the lugger struck. This lugger had not as large a crew as had been reported, but she had a good many passengers on board her, and among others a general officer belonging to the French army. Carrying his prize into St. Kitts, Lt. Com. Shaw, who had occasion for some hostages, to save the lives of two Americans who were in the hands of the enemy, put the general and a captain who was with him, in close confinement, in that character. This measure effected the object, the general going himself on parole to Guadaloupe, returning by the end of the month with the prisoners liberated.

The *Enterprise* seldom lay long at her anchors. Without waiting for the determination of the affair of the hostages, Lt. Com. Shaw took her to sea, again, as soon as ready, going off and to leeward of Guadaloupe. Here she fell in with another French privateer, the

180  
vess  
war  
Com  
wak  
smo  
plet  
discl  
fully  
when  
into  
Ente  
clove  
Th  
priv  
PAig  
eight  
ferior  
the A  
a hig  
which  
the ca  
In this  
Amon  
shot h  
serious  
crew d  
terpris  
the sel  
In J  
guish  
vuteer  
night.  
schoon  
until t  
gave e  
which  
French  
to use  
than of  
ed his s  
sails, w  
The su  
two ves  
in the w  
the Am  
so far g  
when t  
Americ  
gether,  
kept off

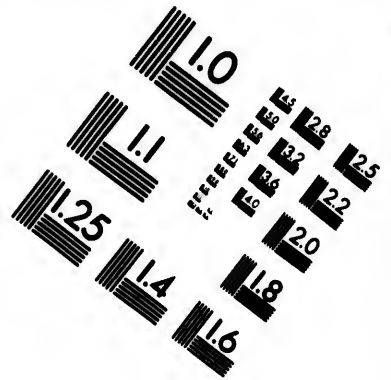
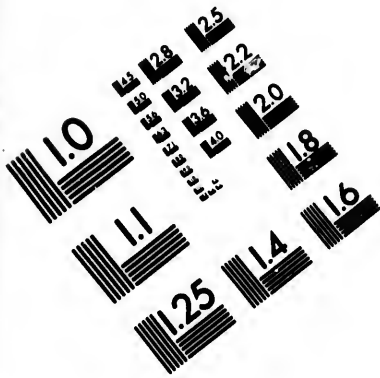


vessels crossing each other on opposite tacks, the *Enterprise* to leeward. No sooner did the vessels exchange broadsides, than Lt. Com. Shaw put his helm down, and came round directly in the wake of his opponent. This manœuvre, which was executed in the smoke, was so rapidly effected that the *Enterprise* got nearly a complete raking broadside at her enemy, four of her six guns having discharged into the enemy's stern. As his schooner worked beautifully, Lt. Com. Shaw let her come quite round, on the other tack, when he ran his adversary aboard, on his weather quarter, passing into him and taking possession without further resistance. As the *Enterprise* closed, one of her remaining guns was fired, making eleven in all that were discharged in the combat.

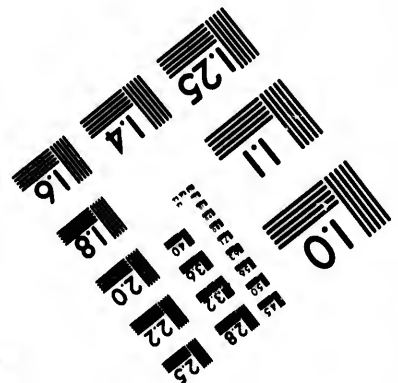
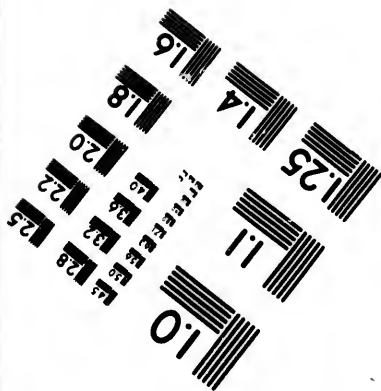
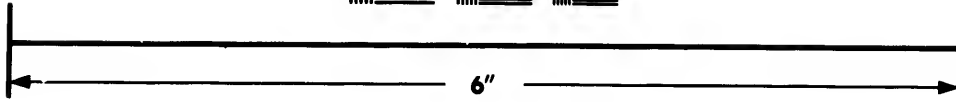
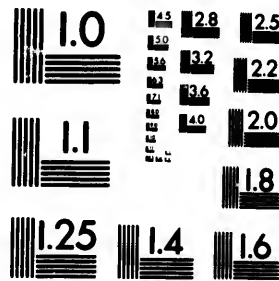
The Americans knew that, on this occasion, they had met with a privateer of much celebrity on these seas. She was a brig called *P'Aigle*, and she had an armament of 12 guns, with a crew of seventy-eight men, a force that rendered her rather than actually inferior to themselves. This vessel did much damage to both the American and the English commerce, and her commander had a high reputation for spirit and enterprise. The easy manner in which she was carried, therefore, at first excited some wonder among the captors, but it was soon explained by the condition of their prize. In this short, but handsome affair, *P'Aigle* had 3 killed and 9 wounded. Among the former was her first lieutenant, through whom a six-pound shot had passed. The commander and second lieutenant were both seriously wounded; circumstances that explain the reason why the crew deserted their quarters as the Americans boarded. The *Enterprise* had 3 men wounded. The prize was sent into St. Kitts, and the schooner continued to cruise.

In July, the *Enterprise* had an opportunity of still further distinguishing herself. While cruising to leeward she made a large privateer brig, just at evening, near which she remained during the night. In the morning the stranger was sweeping towards the schooner, in a calm. The Frenchman was allowed to approach, until the *Enterprise* got the sea breeze, when she set every thing and gave chase. This sudden movement gave the alarm to the brig, which made sail, and both vessels ran off, under studding-sails. The Frenchman did not actually run away, though he kept off, with a wish to ascertain the character of his foe. Believing himself faster on, than off, the wind, the privateersman gradually hauled up and boarded his starboard tacks, without waiting to haul down his studding-sails, which was not done until his vessel was close by the wind. The suddenness of this evolution, and the previous positions of the two vessels, brought the *Enterprise* right astern, when she hauled up in the wake of the enemy. In this manner the chase continued, until the American schooner, which was an exceedingly fast vessel, had so far gained on the privateer, as to come within reach of musketry, when the French opened a smart fire with small arms. The Americans returned this fire, until the vessels were quite near together, one directly in the wake of the other, when Lt. Com. Shaw kept off to draw more upon his enemy's beam. In doing so he re-





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

LS 28 25  
E 32  
E 38 22  
E 20  
18

11  
01  
11

ceived the brig's broadside, when a sharp conflict was commenced, and maintained for twenty minutes, within pistol-shot, both vessels running free again. At the end of this period, the privateer had got so much the worst of it, that he attempted to escape, by hauling close by the wind, making sail and tacking. In endeavouring to come round in pursuit, the *Enterprise* missed stays. Trimming his sails anew, Lt. Com. Shaw waited until he had gathered sufficient way, when he got round on the same tack with his enemy. As soon as he could again get along side, which was not long, the action was renewed. Just at this moment, and when men were aloft endeavouring to secure the spar, a flaw struck the brig and carried away her fore-top-mast. As the privateer had put his helm up in the squall, he ran away from his wreck; while the *Enterprise*, keeping away in chase came directly upon it. Lt. Com. Shaw, who was now certain of his prize, rounded-to, lowered a boat, and saved several of the enemy who had gone over with the spar. No sooner was this done, than the schooner filled, and ranging up once more abeam of the privateer the latter struck.

On this occasion, the *Enterprise* captured a vessel materially her superior in force. Her prize was le Flambeau, a cruiser of still greater renown than *l'Aigle*, and with a commander of equal reputation. Le Flambeau mounted 12 guns, the same in number as those of her conqueror; but they were French ones, and she had 110 men on board her. In this action, the *Enterprise* had rather more men than usual, mustering a crew of 83 souls, all told, the day of the fight. Le Flambeau had suffered severely, having 40 killed and wounded, while the *Enterprise* had 10.

Lt. Com. Shaw carried his prize to St. Kitts, and, when condemned, her proceeds were given altogether to his own vessel, as having been captured by a cruiser of inferior force. There is no question this was one of the handsomest exploits of the war. Though it went to prove the great advantage that a public armed vessel so generally enjoys over one that is private.

In August the *Enterprise*, then cruising in the Antigua passage chased and captured another of the enemy's privateers, called la Pauline, of 6 guns and forty men. As la Pauline made no resistance, no one was hurt.

A month later, while still cruising on the same ground, this singularly fortunate schooner, after a short running fight took a letter of marque of 7 guns, and 45 men, called la Guadaloupeenne. On board this vessel was found the same general officer who had been taken in the lugger, and exchanged at the time of the release of the Americans, for whose safety he had been imprisoned as a hostage.

Ill health now compelled Lt. Com. Shaw to relinquish his vessel, which was given to Lt. Com. Stewart, the former officer returning home in the *Patapsco*, Capt. Geddes, accompanied by his surgeon. Although Lt. Com. Shaw was not immediately promoted, there is no question that the services just recorded were the means of his being retained in the service, on the subsequent reduction of the navy, and of his getting a high place on the list of officers of his own rank.

Such was the estimate of his conduct, that he had been told to prepare himself to assume the charge of *le Berceau* 26, which would have been a capital command. Events, however, occurred to defeat this arrangement.

Lieutenant Shaw while in command of this schooner, recaptured eleven American vessels, besides taking those just mentioned, in a cruise of only eight months. It was a proof of the greater efficiency of this description of vessel than any other, in a warfare of such a nature, that the *Enterprise*, a schooner of only 165 tons, carrying an armament of 12 light guns, and with a crew that varied from 60 to 83 men, destroyed more of the enemy's privateers, and afforded as much protection to the trade of the country, as any frigate employed in the war. It would seem to be certain, indeed, that this cruise of the *Enterprise* was one of the most brilliant and useful ever made under the American flag.

In March, the *Boston* 28, Captain Little, being near the Point of St. Marks, having a merchant brig in tow, on her way to Port-au-Prince, nine barges were discovered pulling towards the vessels, coming from the small island of Gonaives, with every appearance of hostile intentions. The barges were large, as usual, pulled 20 oars, and contained from 30 to 40 men each. As soon as their characters were properly made out, the guns of the *Boston* were hoisted, and the ship was otherwise disguised. This stratagem succeeded so far as to draw the barges within gun-shot; but discovering their mistake before they got as near as could be wished, they turned and began to retreat. The *Boston* now cast off her tow, made sail in chase, ran out her guns, and opened her fire. For two hours, she was enabled to keep some of the barges within reach of her shot, and three of them, with all their crews, were sunk. The remainder did not escape without receiving more or less injury.

After this punishment of the picaroons, which were often guilty of the grossest excesses, the *Boston*, having been home to refit, was directed to cruise a short time, previously to going on the Guadalupe station again, between the American coast and the West India islands. While in the discharge of this duty, November, 1800, in lat. 23° 50' N., and long. 51° W., she made a French cruiser, which, instead of avoiding her, evidently sought an encounter. Both parties being willing, the ships were soon in close action, when, after a plain, hard-fought combat of two hours, the enemy struck. The prize proved to be the French corvette *le Berceau*, Captain Senes, mounting 24 guns, and with a crew a little exceeding 200 men. The *Berceau* was much cut up, and shortly after the action, her fore and main-masts went. Her loss in killed and wounded was never ascertained, but from the number of the latter found in her, it was probably between 30 and 40 men. Among the former were her first lieutenant, master, boatswain, and gunner. The *Boston* mounted eight more light guns than the *Berceau*, and had about an equal number of men. She had 4 killed and 11 wounded. Among the latter was her purser, Mr. Young, who died of his injuries. The *Berceau* was a singularly fine vessel of her class, and had the reputation of being

one of the fastest ships in the French marine. Like the combat between the *Constellation* and *l'Insurgente*, the superiority of force was certainly in favour of the American ship, on this occasion, but the execution was every way in proportion to the difference.

The year 1800 was actively employed on both sides in the West Indies, for while the force of the French in vessels of war seemed to decrease, as those of England and America increased, the privateers still abounded. A great many American merchantmen were captured, and the recaptures also amounted to a number that it is now difficult to ascertain, but which is known to have been large. Most of the privateers were small schooners, filled with men, sufficient to subdue a letter of marque by boarding; but, as they offered no resistance to any of the cruisers except the smallest, a brief catalogue of the prizes taken by the different large vessels, will at once give an idea of the nature of the service that was performed by the West India squadrons during this year. The *Baltimore* 20, Captain Cowper, took the *Brillante Jeunesse* 12, with a crew of 62 men, and a vessel whose name is not known; the *Merrimack* 24, Captain Brown, the *Phenix* 14, with 128 men; the *Connecticut* 24, Captain Tryon, the *Piège* 2, with 50 men, *l'Unité* 1, with 50 men, and *le Chou Chou*; the *Boston* 28, Captain Little, the *Fortune*, *l'Heureux*, and an open boat; *Pickering* 14, Captain Hillar, the *Voltigeuse* 10, with 60 men, the *Fly*, and *l'Active* 12, with 60 men; *Boston* 28, in company with different vessels, the *Flying Fish*, the *Gourde*, the *Pelican*, and *l'Espoir*; *Herald* 18 and *Augusta* 14, the *Mutine* 6, with 60 men; *John Adams* 28, Captain Cross, the *Jason*, with 50 men, the *Decade*; the *Trumbull* 24, Captain Jewett, the *Peggie*, the *Vengeance* 10 and the *Tullie*; *Enterprise* 12, Lieutenant Commandant Sterrett, *l'Amour de la Patrie* 6, with 72 men; the *Patapsco* 18, Captain Geddes, the *Dorade* 6, with 46 men; the *Adams* 28, Captain Morris, *l'Heureuse Rencontre* 4, with 50 men, the *Gambeau*, 4 swivels and 16 men, the *Renommée*, the *Dove*, and the *Massena* 6, with 49 men. Several of the frigates also made prizes of different small privateers, barges, and boats; and many vessels were chased on shore, and either destroyed by boats or were bilged in striking. The privateers taken and brought into port, during the years 1798, 1799, and 1800, amounted in all to rather more than fifty sail. To these must be added several letters of marque. But few merchant ships were taken, the French venturing but little on the ocean, except in fast-sailing armed vessels. Still, some valuable prizes of this nature were made, and several ships of this class were driven ashore among the islands.

The constant changes that occurred among the commanders of the different vessels, render it difficult to give clear accounts of the movements of either. These changes were owing to the rapidity and irregularities of the promotions in an infant service, officers who went out at the commencement of the season lieutenants, in many instances, returning home captains, at its close. In short, the officers, like the crews, were constantly passing from vessel to vessel, several serving in two or three ships in as many years.

The *Experiment* 12, made her first cruise under the command of

Lieutenant Commandant Maley, and was much employed in convoying through the narrow passages, where the vessels were exposed to attacks from large barges manned from the shores. On the 1st of January, 1800, this schooner was becalmed in the Bight of Leogane, with several sail of American merchantmen in company and under convoy. While the little fleet lay in this helpless condition, a good deal scattered, ten of the barges mentioned, filled with negroes and mulattoes, came out against it. The barges contained from 30 to 40 men each, who were armed with muskets, cutlasses, and pikes, and in some of the boats were light guns and swivels. As the Experiment was partially disguised, the enemy came within reach of her grape before the assault was made, when Lieutenant Commandant Maley ran out his guns and opened his fire. This was the commencement of a long conflict, in which the barges were beaten off. It was not in the power of the Experiment, however, to prevent the enemy from seizing two of her convoy, which had drifted to such a distance as to be beyond protection. A third vessel was also boarded, but from her the brigands were driven by grape, though not until they had murdered her master and plundered the cabin.

The barges went twice to the shore, landed their killed and wounded, and took on board reinforcements of men. The second attack they made was directed especially at the Experiment, there being no less than three divisions of the enemy, each of which contained three heavy barges. But, after a protracted engagement, which, with the intermissions, lasted seven hours, the enemy abandoned further designs on this convoy, and retreated in disorder. The Experiment endeavoured to follow, by means of her sweeps, but finding that some of the more distant of the barges threatened two of her convoy, that had drifted out of gun-shot, she was obliged to give up the chase.

In this arduous and protracted engagement the Experiment was fought with spirit, and handled with skill. The total absence of wind gave the enemy every advantage; but notwithstanding their vast superiority in numbers, they did not dare to close. Two of the barges were sunk, and their loss in killed and wounded was known to have been heavy, while the Experiment had but two wounded, one of whom was Lieutenant David Porter.

Shortly after this affair, the command of the Experiment was given to Lieutenant Charles Stewart, late of the United States 44. Not long after he had got upon his station, this officer fell in with, and took, after a slight resistance, the French privateer *les Deux Amis*, of 8 guns, and between 40 and 50 men. The *Deux Amis* was sent in.

About a month after this occurrence, while cruising on her station, the Experiment made two sail, which had the appearance of enemy's cruisers. The Frenchmen were a brig of 18 guns, and a three-masted schooner of 14, and they gave chase to the American. Lieutenant Commandant Stewart, having soon satisfied himself of the superior sailing of his own vessel, manœuvred in a way to separate the enemy, and to keep them at a distance until after dark. At length, finding that the Frenchmen had given up the chase, and that



the brig was about a league ahead of the schooner, he cleared for action, closed with the latter, by running up on her weather quarter, and gave her a broadside. The attack was so vigorous and close, that the enemy struck in a few minutes. Throwing his first lieutenant, Mr. David Porter into the prize, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart immediately made sail after the brig; but she had gained so much ahead, during the time lost with the schooner, that she was soon abandoned, and the Experiment returned to her prize, which she carried into St. Kitts. Mr. Stewart probably owed his success to the boldness of his manœuvres, as the brig was of a force sufficient to capture him in a few minutes.

The vessel taken by the Experiment proved to be the French man-of-war schooner *la Diane*, Lieutenant Perradeau, of 14 guns, and about 60 men. She was bound to France, with General Rigaud on board; and in addition to her regular crew, 30 invalid soldiers had been put in her, having served their time in the islands. Her commander had been the first lieutenant of *l'Insurgente*, and the prize-officer of the *Retaliation*.

Returning to her station, the Experiment now had a combat that was of a less agreeable nature. A suspicious sail had been made in the course of the day, and chase was given until dark. Calculating the courses and distances, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart ordered the Experiment to be kept in the required direction until midnight, when, if he did not close with the stranger, he intended to give up the chase. At that hour, the schooner was hauled by the wind, accordingly; but, in a few minutes, a sail was seen quite near, and to windward. The Experiment went to quarters, ran up under the stranger's lee, and hailed. Finding the other vessel indisposed to give an answer, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart ordered a gun fired into him, which was returned by a broadside. A sharp action now commenced, but, it blowing heavily, and the schooner lying over, it was found impossible to depress the guns sufficiently to hull the enemy. Planks were cut and placed beneath the trucks of the gun-carriages, when the shot of the Experiment told with so much effect, that her antagonist struck. Mr. Porter, the first lieutenant of the Experiment, was now directed to take possession of the prize, but, on getting alongside, he was refused permission to board. As soon as this was known in the schooner, the boat was directed to pull out of the line of fire, with a view to recommence the action, when the stranger hailed to say he submitted.

This vessel proved to be a privateer called the *Louisa Bridger*, out of Bermuda, with an armament of 8 nine-pounders, and a crew of between 40 and 50 men. She was much cut up, and had four feet water in her hold when she surrendered. Her captain was among the wounded.

As soon as the nature of this unfortunate mistake was known, every aid was afforded the privateer, the Experiment lying by her all next day, to assist in repairing her damages. The Experiment received a good deal of injury in her rigging, and had one man killed, and a boy wounded.

\* In  
Ches  
Bosto  
the sc  
than n  
twent  
530.  
old en  
eight,  
under

Active negotiations had commenced, and in the autumn of 1800 the hopes of peace became so strong, that the efforts to increase the navy were sensibly relaxed, and the sailing of many ships, that had been intended for distant stations was suspended. In May of this year, however, the *George Washington* 24,\* Captain Bainbridge, was ordered to sail with tribute to the Dey of Algiers. We now look back with wonder at the fact, that a maritime people, like those of the United States, should consent to meet the unjust demands of a power as insignificant as that of Algiers, with any other answer than a close blockade, and a vigorous war. No better school for the education of an efficient corps of officers could have been desired, than a contest with all Barbary, should the latter invite it, nor would the expense have greatly exceeded that connected with the support of the small naval force, that nearly all parties now appeared to admit was indispensable to the country. Opinion had probably as much connexion with this want of spirit, as expediency or policy, for it would be easy to show, not only in this but in all other cases, that there is no more certain means for a nation to invite aggressions, than by making undue concessions, or no surer method of obtaining justice than by insisting on its rights. The great maritime nations of Europe, with England at their head, influenced by motives peculiarly their own, had long been in the practice of bribing the Barbary States to respect the laws of nations, and it was perhaps too soon to expect that America, a country that had so recently been a colony, should step boldly out of the circle of its habits, and set the first example of self-respect and wisdom. It was reserved for that little marine, which was just struggling into existence, under all the unfavourable circumstances of a hurried organisation, defective vessels, a want of arsenals, docks, and system, to bring the nation up to the level of its own manliness and independence, at a later day, and to teach the true policy of the country to those whose duty it was to direct it.

The *George Washington* arrived in the port of Algiers in September, and feeling that he had come on a duty that, at least, entitled him to the hospitalities of the Dey, Captain Bainbridge ran in and anchored under the mole. As soon as the tribute, or presents, whichever it may suit the tone of the diplomacy to term them, were put into the hands of the consul, a request was made to Captain Bainbridge to place his ship at the disposal of the Dey, with a sole view to the convenience and policy of that prince. It appears that the Sultan had taken offence with the regency of Algiers, on account of a treaty it had lately concluded with France, a power with which the Ottoman

\* In giving the rates of vessels, except in flagrant instances, such as those in which the *Chesapeake* and *Philadelphia* are called forty-fours, and the *Adams*, *John Adams*, and *Boston* thirty-twos, we follow the irregular rule which appears to have been laid down in the service at the time. The *George Washington* was much nearer a thirty-two in size, than most of the twenty-eights of the navy, though in the official reports she is called a twenty-four. The tonnage of this ship was 624 tons, while that of the *Boston* was only 530. She had been an Indiaman, and when sold out of service, in 1803, returned to her old employment. The proper rate of this ship would have made her nearer a twenty-eight, than any thing else. Her last service was to carry tribute to the Mediterranean, under Lieutenant Commandant Shaw.

Porte was then at war, and his anger was to be deprecated by a timely application of presents. The good offices of Captain Bainbridge were now solicited in conveying these offerings, with a suitable agent, to Constantinople. As soon as apprised of his wish, Captain Bainbridge sought an audience with the Dey, and having obtained one, he expressed his regret at not being able to comply with his request, as it would be disregarding the orders of his superiors at home. The Dey now gave his guest to understand that both he and his ship were in his power, and his request was put more in the shape of a demand. A long and spirited altercation ensued, until, influenced by the representations of the consul, Mr. O'Brien, the certainty that his ship would be otherwise seized and sent by force, the apprehension of a war, and the knowledge that near two hundred sail of merchantmen were exposed in those seas, Captain Bainbridge entered into stipulations on the subject. He consented to carry the agent and presents of Algiers, on condition that peace should be maintained, that the Dey should deem the act one of friendly concession on the part of the United States, and not one of right, and that, on his return from Constantinople, no further demands should be preferred.

When the ship was about to sail from Algiers a new difficulty arose on the subject of the flag; the Dey insisting that his own should be hoisted at the main, while that of the United States should be shown forward. In maintaining this claim, he affirmed that it was a compliment always paid him by the English, French, and Spanish captains, who had been employed on similar service in his behalf. After a strong remonstrance, Captain Bainbridge yielded in appearance, but as he refused to make any pledges on the subject, as soon as he was beyond the reach of the guns of the works, he set his own ensign as usual. Under these circumstances the *George Washington* sailed.

At this distance of time from the event, a dispassionate opinion may perhaps be formed concerning the propriety of the course pursued by the officer in command of the *George Washington*. On the one hand was the war with France, which might have rendered the management of a war with Algiers more difficult than common, and the probability that the latter would ensue in the event of a refusal. But, if France was at war with America, she was also at war with England, and the appearance of the *George Washington* in the Mediterranean was a proof that cruisers might be employed in that sea, although the nation was without ports, or arsenals. As opposed to the general hazards of war, and the particular risks incurred by the crew of the *George Washington*, were those common and enduring principles of honour and right, by maintaining which, nations, in the end, assert their claims in the promptest, cheapest, and most efficient manner. It is the peculiar province of the officers and men of a vessel of war to incur risks equally of life and liberty, as on all other occasions, no man manifested more of the true spirit, in this respect, than Captain Bainbridge, the consideration of his own peculiar danger, or that of his crew, probably had no influence on his decision.

\* It  
with  
treaty  
supp  
Euro  
and t

The true question is, whether an officer in his situation ought to have taken the responsibility of producing a war by a refusal to comply with the demand of the Dey, or whether his duty pointed out the course pursued by Captain Bainbridge. No one can hesitate about saying that the first should be the decision of a commander of a vessel of war, in our own time. But Captain Bainbridge was not before Algiers in an age when America was as ready as she is to-day to assert all those great principles of right which nations must maintain with their blood and treasure, if they are to be maintained at all. He had himself just been employed in transporting tribute to Algiers, under a solemn law of his country, and it would have been a violent presumption indeed, to suppose that a government, which had so far neglected the just feelings of national pride, and the first and simplest principles of policy, as to expend in tribute the money that would nearly, if not quite, extort justice by force, would look with favour on an act that should produce a war, on a naked point of honour. We dislike the decision of Captain Bainbridge, while we distinctly see, that in requiring him to have acted otherwise, we require him to have been in advance of the opinion of his day, and of the policy of his government.\*

It is understood that Captain Bainbridge was much influenced by the advice and opinions of Mr. O'Brien, the consul. This gentleman had been one of the first prisoners taken by Algiers in 1785, and he had passed many weary years in captivity, almost abandoned by hope, and apparently, though not really, forgotten by his country. He had probably little faith in the existence of that patriotism which is ready to sacrifice immediate interest to future good, and saw in perspective a piratical warfare, and captivities like his own, which, unrelieved by any feelings of humanity, would be nearly allied to despair. This gentleman is not to be censured; for bitter experience had taught him how little is the care taken of individual rights, by popular governments, when the evil does not present itself to the senses of bodies of men, and how strong is the desire to shrink from responsibility in those who are subject to their judgment and clamour. This is the weak side of the polity, and were it not redeemed by so much that is superior to the effects of all other systems, it is one that would totally unfit a nation to maintain the respect of mankind. Mr. O'Brien, too, had been educated as a ship-master, and probably reasoned more like the agent of a commercial house, than the agent of a government that wanted none of the elements of greatness but the will. That neither he nor Captain Bainbridge, frank seamen, discovered much of the finesse of diplomacy, is evident; for a practised negotiator, detecting the necessity of submission, would have anticipated the final demand, and averted the more disagreea-

\* It has been conjectured that Captain Bainbridge consented to go to Constantinople, with a view to show the American flag to the Ottoman Porte, and to open the way for a treaty and a trade in the Black Sea; but we know of no evidence of the truth of this supposition. It ought to be added, moreover, that the ships of the greatest powers of Europe, often performed offices like that required of Captain Bainbridge, for the Dey, and that the former was perfectly aware of the fact.

ble features of compulsion, by apparently conceding that to solicitation, which was finally yielded to menace.

When the Americans, feeble, scattered colonists, without military stores, posts, fortified towns or navy, determined to resist the usurpations of the British Parliament, they were influenced by those lofty principles of right, which are certain to lead to greatness. It is not pretended that the taxation of England bore heavily on America in practice, but the resistance grew out of the maintenance of a principle; and the result of sacrificing immediate interests to the true and elevating policy of the right, is before the world. Even many of the well-disposed, who belonged to the school of those who are for consulting temporary good, and whose political wisdom too often savours of the expedient, thought the contest premature; but, happily, a better temper prevailed in the country, and the nation escaped the risks of losing its spirit under the gradual operation of usage, as might have attended delay. Immediate good was sacrificed to the great objects of a more liberal policy, and we now find that England, so far from persevering in a wish to tax colonies over which she does not possess the right, even hesitates about taxing those, which, in the way of principle, lie at her mercy by conquest.

It was the 9th of October, 1800, when the *George Washington* left Algiers. She entered the Bosphorus with a fresh breeze at the southward, and on approaching the Dardanelles, where are two castles that command the passage, and where ships are obliged to exhibit passports in order to proceed, Captain Bainbridge felt some embarrassment as to the course he ought to take. He had no firman, his country was scarcely known at the Ottoman Porte, and he might be delayed weeks, negotiating for permission to go up to the town. From this dilemma he relieved himself by the happy and prompt expedient of a seaman. The castles stand nearly opposite each other, on the European and Asiatic shores, and guns carrying stone balls, that weigh, in some instances, eight hundred pounds, are pointed in a manner to command the channel. These guns, however, are stationary like mortars, and become nearly useless the moment a ship is out of their regulated range. The rest of the defences, at that time, were very immaterial. The width of the Bosphorus, here, a little exceeds three thousand feet. As his ship approached the castle, Captain Bainbridge hauled up his courses, clewed up his top-gallant sails, and made the usual preparations for anchoring. When nearly up with them, she commenced firing a salute, which was instantly returned from the shore, and, at this moment, when the vessel was partly concealed in smoke, sail was made, and before the Turks recovered from their surprise, being totally unprepared for a thing so unusual, she was beyond their reach.

Captain Bainbridge now pursued his way to Constantinople, where he arrived as much unexpected as he was unannounced and unknown. The *George Washington* anchored the 9th of November, in the outer harbour, where she was soon visited by an officer, to demand under what flag she sailed. The usual reply was given, and the officer took his leave. An hour or two afterwards he return-

ed, to say that his government had never heard of such a nation as the United States of America, and to request some more explicit answer. The officer was now sent back with the information that the *George Washington* belonged to the "New World," which was received as satisfactory, the Turkish government extending to the strangers much of that polished hospitality for which it is justly esteemed.

The *George Washington* remained at Constantinople until the 30th of December, when she again sailed for Algiers, which port she reached on the 21st of January, 1801. Though much solicited to do so, Captain Bainbridge now refused to carry his ship within the mole, but kept her out of the reach of the batteries. The Dey made a new request that he would return to Constantinople with his agent, and though the old threats were not exactly resorted to, the ship being beyond his reach, war was still held in perspective as the alternative. Captain Bainbridge, however, peremptorily refused to put himself and ship again at the mercy of the Dey.

Having borrowed some ballast, Captain Bainbridge was about to have it landed in lighters, when the Dey, affecting to be indignant at his want of confidence, forbade the lightermen to undertake the job, announcing at the same time, unless the ballast was returned, that he would declare war. The consul again so earnestly entreated Captain Bainbridge to comply, that the latter, on receiving a solemn stipulation that no more should be said on the subject of a new voyage to Constantinople, took the *George Washington* into the mole, and landed the ballast, which consisted of a number of old guns.

Captain Bainbridge soon after had an audience with the Dey, when the latter got into such a rage as to threaten personal violence. Fortunately, the Capudan Pacha had become pleased with the manly conduct and fine personal appearance of the American officer, while the latter was at Constantinople, and, at parting, he had given him a firman of protection. This paper was now presented, and it immediately changed the savage ferocity of a barbarian into expressions of friendship and offers of service. From that moment the tone of the Dey was altered; and the man, whom a minute before he had threatened with irons, was converted into a person of influence and authority. Such was the effect of Asiatic despotism and a ruthless discipline.

A good opportunity now offered to relieve some of the mortification which Captain Bainbridge had experienced, by affording him an occasion to be the instrument of rescuing many Christians from slavery. One of the causes of quarrel between the Regency and the Porte, as has been stated, was the separate peace made by the former with France. To expiate for that crime, the Dey had been compelled to cut down the flag-staff of the French consul, to declare war against his country, and to condemn him and fifty or sixty of his countrymen to slavery. Notwithstanding the war which still existed between America and France, Captain Bainbridge interfered in behalf of these unfortunate people, and, profiting by the unexpected influence of his firman, he obtained a stipulation from the Dey, that

all who could get out of his dominions within eight-and-forty hours, might go away, while those who could not, should be slaves. No other vessel offering, the *George Washington* was employed in this grateful office, and by great exertions she went to sea within the stipulated time, carrying with her all the French in Algiers. The passengers were landed at Alicant, and the ship returned home, where the conduct of her commander, throughout these novel and trying circumstances, met with the fullest approbation of the government, and he was immediately transferred to a much finer ship, the *Essex 32*.

While these events were taking place in the Mediterranean, the negotiations for peace with France had been going on at Paris, and a treaty to that effect was ratified by the Senate on the 3d of February, 1801. All the necessary forms having been complied with on both sides, the *Herald 18*, Captain Russel, was sent to the West Indies, with orders of recall for the whole force.

Thus ended the short and irregular struggle with France, in which the present marine of the United States was founded, most of the senior officers now in service having commenced their careers as midshipmen during its existence.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

Reduction of the navy—The navy as reduced—Vessels sold—Of the war with France, as it affected the navy—Gallant defence of the *Louisa*.

EVERY form of government has evils peculiar to itself. In a democracy there exists a standing necessity for reducing every thing to the average comprehension, the high intelligence of a nation usually conceding as much to its ignorance, as it imparts. One of the worst consequences in a practical sense, of this compromise of knowledge, is to be found in the want of establishments that require foresight and liberality to be well managed, for the history of every democracy has shown that it has been deficient in the wisdom which is dependent on those expenditures that foster true economy, by anticipating evils and avoiding the waste of precipitation, want of system, and a want of knowledge. The new government of the Union was now to experience evils of this nature, that are perhaps inseparable from popular power, and to contend with the cry of extravagance, as extravagance is usually viewed by those who have not sufficient information to understand that, as in ordinary transactions, the highest pay commands the best services, so in public things, the expenditures made in a time of peace are the surest means of obtaining economy in a time of war.

The commencement of the year 1801, was distinguished by a change of administration, for the first time since the adoption of the constitution; Mr. Jefferson and his political friends, who were usually known by the name of the republican party, expelling the federalists

from power, with Mr. Adams at their head, by a large majority of the electoral votes. One of the charges brought against the federalist was an undue love for unnecessarily large and expensive establishments, in imitation of the English school of politicians, while the republicans were accused of a wish to deceive the ignorant, by pretending to a nakedness of legislation and an absence of precautionary measures, which, while they would save money at the moment, might involve the country in eventual ruin, and which would unfit the people for the great exertions certain to be required in the hour of danger.

In this controversy, as is commonly the case, both parties maintained principles that were false, and insisted on measures, which, if not utterly impracticable, were at least impolitic. The federalists held the doctrine that the people ought to be taxed, if it were merely to accustom them to pay for the support of government; and the democrats, or republicans applied to the management of political interests the notion that all that was necessary was to provide for the demands of the day, virtually leaving the future to attend to its own wants. The first theory was like that which would prescribe periodical depletion to the young soldier, in order that he might be ready to shed his blood in the hour of trial; while the other may be likened to the folly of the agriculturist who should expect a crop, without taking the precaution to sow the seed.

In addition to the extremes into which political struggles are apt to push political controversialists, Mr. Jefferson is known to have been averse to most of the measures taken by his predecessor against France, and he probably entered into the exercise of his duties, with a strong disposition to erase as many of the evidences of their existence as possible, from the statutes of the nation. A president of the United States, however, is little more than an executive officer while confined to the circle of his constitutional powers, and the Congress that terminated on the 4th of March, 1801, the day he came into office, had passed a law, in some measure regulating a peace establishment for the navy. This law gave great discretionary authority to the president, it is true, for it empowered him, whenever he should deem it expedient, to sell any, or all of the vessels of the navy, with the exception of thirteen of the frigates, which were named in the act, as in his opinion the good of the country might require. To this part of the law no great objections could be taken, even by the friends of an enlarged and liberal policy, as most of the vessels not excepted had been bought into, and were unsuited to the service, more especially at a period, when new improvements in naval architecture, that had been borrowed from the French, were fast superseding the old mode of construction.

The law also directed the guns and stores of the vessels sold to be preserved, a provision that proved singularly unprofitable in the end, as the carronade now begun to supersede the small long gun, in naval warfare, and two of the sloops would probably have supplied all the nines and sixes that have been used in the navy for the last five-and-thirty years. But the most capital error of this law was in the



limitation it set to the list of the different ranks of officers. The whole of the sea-officers, sailing-masters excepted, were confined to nine captains, thirty-six lieutenants, and one hundred and fifty midshipmen; the rank of master commandant being abolished, should the president see fit to discharge those then in commission. The phraseology, as well as the provisions of this law, betrayed that ignorance of the details of the service, which has been so common in the legislation of the country, omitting many directions that were indispensable in practice, and laying stress on others that were of little or no moment.

Notwithstanding all the accusations brought against it, at the time, the administration of 1801 exercised its authority under the statute, which, it will be well remembered, was enacted previously to its accession to office, with a reasonable discretion, and though it may have made a few of those mistakes that are incidental to the discharge of all such trusts, it conformed to the spirit of the law, with a due regard to liberality. Mr. Jefferson soon discovered, as it falls to the lot of all strong oppositionists to discover, when they attain their wishes, that he must follow in the footsteps of his predecessor in managing most of the ordinary interests of the nation, though the party that went out of power did not appear to recognise the wholesome but unanswerable truth, that, in the nature of things, all administrations must be right in their mode of treating a vast majority of the concerns entrusted to their care. The selection of the officers to be retained was one of great delicacy and importance, as the future character of the navy depended more on the proper discharge of this duty than on that of any other. The great defect of the law, indeed, was the narrow limits to which the list of the superior sea-officers was confined, it being at all times easier to build ships than to form professional men fit to command them. This part of his delegated duties the president discharged in perfect good faith, apparently altogether disregarding party considerations. We give in notes\* the names of the superior officers who were in service, at the close of the war with France, as a subject of historical interest with the country, and we add the names of all the quarter-deck officers who were retained, to which gentlemen the nation must look for those who perfected the school which has since reflected so much credit on the American name.

Although some meritorious officers were necessarily dismissed, on this occasion, there is no question that the navy was greatly benefited by the reduction; the hurried manner in which the appointments were originally made, having been the means of introducing many persons into the service who were unfitted for its duties. There was also some irregularity in the mode of reduction, the name of Captain M'Niell not appearing on the list of the retained captains, though it is certain that he commanded the Boston as late as 1802. This discrepancy can only be accounted for by supposing that a discretion was used in retaining a few more officers than the legal number, with a view to ascertain if all those who were first selected might choose

\* See Note C, Appendix.

to s  
at t  
7  
act,  
den  
reta

W  
have  
true  
guide  
tion t  
adding  
accura  
The  
names  
public  
were n

\*  
\*  
\*  
\*  
\*  
\*  
While  
be very  
govern  
loudly  
architec  
than in  
frigates.  
gun eve  
with the  
as heavy  
rated eig  
began to  
strength,  
custom f  
sold, had

to serve. In the case of Captain M'Niell, he was on foreign service at the time the reduction was made.

The law of Congress directed that thirteen vessels, named in the act, should not be disposed of, leaving it discretionary with the president to sell the remainder or not. The following were the ships retained, viz:

Constitution	44,	New York	36,
United States	44,	Essex	32,
President	44,	General Greene	28,
Congress	38,	Boston	28,
Constellation	38,	Adams	28,
Chesapeake	38,	John Adams	28.
Philadelphia	38,		

We have set down the rates of these ships at what they ought to have been, in order to give a more accurate comparative idea of the true force of the different vessels, taking the English system as a guide. The only vessel that the president desired to retain, in addition to the ships named in the law, was the *Enterprise* 12, and by adding this schooner to the list just given, the reader will obtain an accurate idea of the navy, as reduced in 1801.

The remainder of the ships were sold. We give a list of their names and rates, marking those which were expressly built for the public service with an asterisk, to distinguish them from those that were not, viz :

George Washington	24,	Herald	18,
Ganges	24,	*Trumbull	18,
*Portsmouth	24,	*Warren	18,
*Merrimack	24,	*Norfolk	18,
*Connecticut	24,	*Richmond	18,
Baltimore	20,	*Pinckney	18,
Delaware	20,	*Eagle	14,
Montezuma	20,	*Augusta	14,
*Maryland	18,	*Scammel	14,
*Patapasco	18,	*Experiment	12;

And nine galleys.

While it is certain that a navy with only one small cruiser, must be very insufficient for a service like that of the United States, the government ought not to be censured for its selection though it was loudly condemned at the time. In nothing had the art of naval architecture made greater progress, within the few preceding years, than in the mode of constructing vessels of war below the class of frigates. The carronade was now fast superseding the light long gun every where, and it became the aim of those who were charged with the duty of preparing armaments, to put guns that would throw as heavy a shot as possible, into the sloops of war. The ships that rated eighteen, instead of carrying sixes, or nines, or even twelves, began to carry thirty-two pound carronades, and they required greater strength, thicker bulwarks, and larger ports than it had been the custom formerly to give to vessels of their class. Many of the ships sold, had been constructed in a hurry, and of inferior timber, and it

is as unprofitable to continue expending money in repairs on a vessel with a defective frame, as it is to waste it on a house that is known to be without a sufficient foundation.

The reduction of the navy, moreover, was greatly exaggerated at the time, so far as the vessels alone were concerned. At the peace with France, the cruising vessels in service were thirty-four in number, and of these, fourteen of the best were retained. No frigate, unless the *George Washington* could be considered one, was sold, and this ship had been purchased into the service, and not built for the public. As regards force, materially more than half, perhaps four-fifths, was preserved, the eight largest frigates retained being more than strong enough to contend with all the vessels sold. This was not the opinion of the day, however, for interested political clamour was directed by ignorance, and most men counted one gun as another, without reference to its weight, or its disposition in the vessel. The most impolitic of the measures of the government, and it was one of which it soon had reason to repent, was the law suspending the construction of the six ships, to carry not less than seventy-four guns each, authorised by the act of 1798.\*

The recklessness of political opposition soon made itself apparent, in its usual inconsiderate and acrimonious forms; a recommendation that emanated from the government, for the establishment of dry-docks, one of the first and most important measures in the formation of a serviceable marine, meeting with all the ridicule that ignorance and hostility could invent, even from those who professed to be the strongest friends of the navy. Profiting by the most vulgar association that a want of knowledge could connect with the word "dry," the papers of the day kept ringing the changes on this tune, virtually accusing the administration of wishing to have a navy on shore! It is, however, just to add, that the views of the president extended a little beyond the common practice, his recommendation going so far as to advise docks for the preservation, as well as for the repairs, of ships. Thus did the gallant little service, which already merited so much from the nation, and which is so inseparably connected with all the great considerations of national character, national rights, and even of national existence, find itself compelled to struggle through its infancy, equally assailed by its nominal friends, who were injuring its vitals while loudest in their professions of amity, and distrusted by those who, having made the cry of economy a stalking-horse in their way to power, shrunk from the heavy charges that this, like all other complete means of national defence, must unavoidably entail on the public. Still it preserved its spirit, and finding itself relieved from the association of those who were never worthy to wear its livery, and believing, with truth, that in passing a peace without dissolution, it saw a flattering perspective of service before it, the gallant corps that remained, prepared itself to enter on its new duties

\* The materials collected for these vessels, principally live-oak timber, were to have been preserved; but much of the latter was subsequently used in the construction of smaller ships, and frequently to great waste.

with the confidence and zeal of men who felt that they had fairly embarked in an honourable profession for life.

This period may be deemed that which produced the crisis in the fate of the American navy. At the peace of 1783, the service had been entirely disbanded, and even the preparations commenced in 1794, had been suspended when peace was made with Algiers, leaving little besides the name of a marine behind them. The relations of the country with Tripoli, one of the Barbary powers, doubtless, had its influence on the fortunes of the service at this particular moment, the government feeling the necessity of being in readiness to resist the aggressions of another of those semi-pirates who then infested the Mediterranean.

In the mean time, the proper officers proceeded to carry out the conditions of the recent treaty entered into with France, agreeably to the conditions of which, all the vessels of war captured on either side were to be restored. The *Insurgente* having been lost, this stipulation became impracticable as regarded her; but *le Berceau*, and *la Vengeance*, the small cruiser taken by the *Trumbull*, were returned to the French. In the whole, eighty prizes had been brought into the American ports, and of these, three were the vessels of war already mentioned. Most of the remainder were privateers. Of the latter, eight were acquitted as illegal captures, one, *le Croyable*, was retaken, and the remaining sixty-eight were condemned and sold.

The loss of American shipping in this war was considerable; but fewer vessels were taken, in proportion, after hostilities had commenced on the side of this country, than had been previously seized. No vessel of war but the *Retaliation*, fell into the hands of the French, under any circumstances.

On the whole, the country was satisfied with the results of the exertions it had made during this irregular and informal contest, and a strong feeling was awakened in favour of a permanent navy. Whatever may have been the private opinions of the new president on this important branch of national policy,—and it is believed they were neither as liberal, nor as far-sighted, as comported with his views in general, though they were far from meriting all the reproaches they received,—he put at the head of the department, Mr. Robert Smith, of Maryland, a gentleman who rendered himself justly popular with the service, who continued for the long space of nine years to serve its interests with zeal and intelligence, and who has left behind him, in the breasts of all who then composed the navy, a feeling that while their interests were in his care, they were intrusted to one well disposed to serve the country and themselves.

In the war with France very few privateers went to sea, that country having little trade to suffer by such enterprises, though scarcely a merchantman sailed without an armament, and a crew at least double that she would have carried in a time of peace. The years 1798, 1799, and 1800, were virtually years of a general maritime war, and the English navy, that great drain of seamen for the entire civilized world, was as actively employed as at any previous or subsequent period of its teeming history. Notwithstanding these

circumstances, the American government, while it suffered many inconveniencies from the shortness of the enlistments, found no difficulty in obtaining men during this struggle, although a number but little short of ten thousand must have been constantly employed during the year 1800. At that time, the tonnage of the country was about half what it is to-day, as was also the total number of seamen. The enemy was very active, a fact that is proved by the circumstance that more French privateers were taken and destroyed by the vessels of the American navy alone, in the West Indies, than the country sent cruisers to sea, at any period of the war. Including the revenue vessels employed in 1798 and 1799, America had at sea forty-two different cruisers during the three years of this contest; and their captures, limiting them to the vessels that were actually taken into port, amounted within two to double this number; and of these, considerably more than half were privateers of the enemy. Still we find the trade but little interrupted, after the armaments were made. In 1797, when America had not a vessel of war in commission, the exports of the country amounted to a little more than \$57,000,000; in 1798, when the coast was cleared of the French privateers, and the war was carried first into the West Indies, these exports reached to \$61,327,411; in 1799, to \$78,665,528; and in 1800, to \$70,971,780. Some fluctuations in trade probably produced the diminution of the latter year, as the American coast was then nearly unapproached by the French. This truth, indeed, quite clearly appears by the revenue on imports, which, in the same three years, was as follows: 1798, \$7,106,061; 1799, \$6,610,449; 1800, \$9,080,932.

This war, like every maritime contest in which America has been engaged with any civilised nation, was also distinguished by many obstinate actions between letters of marque and cruisers of the enemy. The papers of the day are full of accounts of this nature, and, although they are not altogether free from the suspicion of exaggerations, or from the boastful representations of most similar *ex parte* statements, it is known that some are essentially true. Among other combats of this nature, was one which deserves to be mentioned, not only on account of the general gallantry of the defence, but of the presence of mind displayed at a most critical moment by a young man of Philadelphia, under age, who, we regret to add, was lost at sea, in the succeeding voyage, and, because the facts are derived from a source that puts them beyond dispute.

In the course of the year 1800, a lightly armed letter of marque brig, belonging to Philadelphia, called the *Louisa*, was standing into Gibraltar, when several privateers came out of Algesiras, as was the practice of the French in that day, to cut her off from her port. A long and desultory action ensued, in the course of which one latine-rigged vessel, full of men, pressed the *Louisa* hard, and made several bold efforts to board, in all of which, however, she was frustrated. The crew of the *Louisa* consisted of only a few men, and when their captain fell, with a shot through his shoulder, and the mate went below for a moment to lay him in the cabin, believing that the battle was over, they deserted their guns in a body, going down into the

Assump  
ron is  
ship  
out a  
The l  
proce

WE  
assum  
were a  
try, no  
necess  
cers se  
frequ  
limits t  
branch  
ever be  
the wis  
The se  
gradual  
both the

forecastle, with the exception of the man at the wheel. At that moment the enemy was at a little distance, keeping up his fire, and it was thought, making preparations for a fresh attempt to board. With a view to meet this effort, the quarter-deck guns of the brig had been properly loaded and trained, but when the mate, after an absence of only three or four minutes, re-appeared on deck, one passenger excepted, there was not a soul to sustain him, while the enemy was luffing up under his lee quarter, with his fore-castle crowded, and a long bowsprit lined with boarders, ready to take the leap. He knew if the latter gained the brig's deck, resistance would be out of the question, even if all on board were at their stations. This was a critical instant for so young a man; but he was a seaman of Philadelphia, the port that then furnished the readiest, the best, and many of the bravest mariners that sailed out of America. He ran to the fore-scuttle and summoned the people up, "to get a last shot at the Frenchmen, before they should get out of their reach!" Such an appeal admitted of no delay. The men rushed on deck with cheers, were instantly ordered to their guns, and were in time to meet the enemy. A raking fire was poured in, the bowsprit was swept of its boarders, the privateer tacked and hauled off, and the brig was permitted to proceed without further molestation. The *Louisa* entered the roads of Gibraltar in triumph, the engagement having been witnessed by thousands on the rock.

---

### CHAPTER XVIII.

Assumptions of the Bashaw of Tripoli—The American flag-staff is cut down—A squadron is fitted out under Com. Dale—His instructions—Action with, and capture of the ship *Tripoli*, by Lieut. Comdt. Sierrett—Com. Dale overhauls a Greek vessel—takes out an officer and twenty Tripolitan soldiers—attempts an exchange of prisoners—The President is near being lost—Leaving the *Philadelphia* and the *Essex*, Com. Dale proceeds home.

WE have now reached the period when the American marine assumed a fixed and permanent character. No more reductions were anticipated by those who understood the necessities of the country, nor have any ever been seriously attempted. Some little time necessarily elapsed before it could be ascertained which of the officers selected might choose to remain in service, and resignations were frequent for many succeeding years, in consequence of the narrow limits to which the policy of the day had reduced this important branch of the public service, but, from that time to this, no officer has ever been compelled to abandon the profession, in consequence of the wish to retrench, or of a disposition to reduce the establishment. The security which this state of things tended to create has been gradually increasing, until it would be scarcely too much to say, that both the country and the navy, have got to consider the relation

which exists between them as permanent and indissoluble. This confidence on the one hand, and fostering policy on the other, have not been the work of a day, however, but are the consequences of a long train of historical events, that it has become our duty to record.

It has already been said that the necessities, rather than the foresight of the new government prevented it from at once incurring the expense of a marine, and it is probable that, in causing such ships to be built as those which were laid down under the law of 1794, it looked forward to their forming the commencement of a navy suited to the wants and dignity of a country, that all but those who were blinded by passion and malignancy, could easily see was destined early to become powerful. Something, notwithstanding, must be attributed to the peculiar condition of the relations between one or two of the Barbary States and the young republic, at the precise moment when peace was made with France, and in pursuing the regular chain of events connected with our subject, we are next to turn our eyes towards the Mediterranean and to the coast of Africa, as their scene.

As early as in 1800, the Bashaw of Tripoli, Jussuf Caramalli, who had deposed his brother Hamet, and now sat on the throne of this dependency of the Porte, manifested a disposition to war. He had learned the concessions made to Algiers, the manner in which the Dey of that regency had been bribed to do justice, and, by a course of reasoning that was certainly plausible, if not true, he inferred that the government which had been induced to pay tribute to one pirate, might be induced to pay tribute to another. The complaints on which this semblance of royalty grounded his justification for war, are such as ought to be generally known. He accused the American government of having bribed the subordinates of Tunis at a higher price than it had bribed him; he added, that Algiers had received a frigate, while he had received none; and even in a letter to the president he said significantly, in reply to some of the usual diplomatic professions of friendship, "we could wish that these your expressions were followed by deeds, and not by empty words. You will therefore endeavour to satisfy us by a good manner of proceeding"—"But if only flattering words are meant, without performance, every one will act as he finds convenient. We beg a speedy answer, without neglect of time, as a delay on your part cannot but be prejudicial to your interests."

Shortly after, the Bashaw informed the American consul at Tripoli, that he would wait six months for a present in money, and if it did not arrive within that time, he would formally declare war against the United States. Jussuf Caramalli was as good as his word. No tidings of the money having reached Tripoli, the flag-staff of the American consulate was cut down on the 14th day of May, 1801, and war was proclaimed in the act.

While Tripoli went so directly to work, difficulties existed with the other states of Barbary. Algiers complained that the tribute was in arrears, and Tunis found fault with the quality of various articles that had been sent to her, by way of bribing her not to seize Ameri-

can vessels. Certain planks and oars were too short, and guns of a particular description were much wanted. Morocco was also distrusted, although the prince of that country had not yet deigned to intimate his wishes.

Timid as was the policy of the United States, and disgraceful as was that of all christendom, at that period, in reference to the Barbary powers, the former was too much flushed with its recent successes against France, and too proud of its infant marine, to submit to all these exactions without resistance. Before it was known that Tripoli had actually declared war, a squadron was ordered to be fitted for the Mediterranean, with a view to awe the different sovereigns of Barbary, by its presence. The vessels selected for this purpose consisted of the President 44, Captain J. Barron, Philadelphia 38, Captain S. Barron, Essex 32, Captain Bainbridge, and Enterprise 12, Lieutenant Commandant Sterrett. At the head of this force was Captain Dale, an officer whose career we have had frequent occasion to notice, in the course of past events, and who now hoisted his broad pennant in the President 44.

The instructions given to Commodore Dale, directed him to proceed to Gibraltar, where he could ascertain the state of things among the distrusted regencies, when he was to be governed by circumstances. Had either power declared war, he was to act against it, under certain restrictions; otherwise he was to go off Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli, in succession, to deliver presents and promises at each place, and in the event of his succeeding in maintaining the peace, he was to make the circuit of the Mediterranean, in the course of the summer, re-appear off the ports of Tripoli, Tunis, and Algiers, and the peace still continuing, he was ordered to sail for home in October. Should either of the regencies have commenced hostilities, however, he had discretionary authority as to the disposition of the ships, but was ordered to leave the Mediterranean on the 1st of December, at the latest, it having been deemed unsafe to cruise in that sea in the winter.

Soon after these orders were received, the ships rendezvoused in Hampton Roads, and sailed for their place of destination. On the 1st of July they anchored at Gibraltar, where they found the Tripolitan admiral, a renegade of the name of Lisle, in a ship of 26 guns, with a brig of 16, in company. There is no question that the timely appearance of the American squadron prevented these two vessels from getting into the Atlantic, where they might have struck a severe blow at the commerce of the country. The admiral, however, protested there was no war, though the information derived from other sources, induced Commodore Dale to distrust his sincerity. The Essex was sent along the north shore to collect the American trade, and to give it convoy, the Philadelphia was ordered to cruise in the straits to watch the two Tripolitans, while the President and Enterprise shaped their course towards Algiers, as ordered. The latter, however, soon parted company from the President on duty.

The appearance of a ship of the President's force at Algiers and Tunis, had an extremely quieting effect on the resentments of their



two princes; and Mr. O'Brien, the consul at the former regency, gave it as his opinion, that the arrival of the squadron in the Mediterranean, had more weight in preserving the peace, than if the *George Washington*, which vessel was soon expected, had come in with the tribute.

On the 1st of August, while running for Malta, the *Enterprise 12*, Lieutenant Commandant Sterrett, fell in with and spoke a polacre-rigged ship of 14 guns and 80 men, belonging to Tripoli, that was known to be out on a cruise against the American commerce. Running close alongside, an action was commenced within pistol-shot, and it continued with little intermission for three hours, when the Turk submitted. During the combat, however, the Tripolitan struck three several times, twice re-hoisting his colours, and opening his fire again, when he thought an advantage might be obtained by attacking the Americans unprepared. Irritated by this treachery, on the last occasion the *Enterprise* resumed her fire, with an intention to sink her opponent, but after some further though fruitless resistance, the Turkish captain appeared in the waist of his ship, and threw his ensign into the sea, bending his body and supplicating for quarter by signs, when the fire of the schooner was stopped.

The name of the captured ship was the *Tripoli*, and that of her rais, or commander, Mahomet Sous. Although the Turks showed courage, or desperation would be a better term, this first trial of skill with their trans-atlantic enemies was far from creditable to them. The *Enterprise* raked her enemy repeatedly, and the consequences were dreadfully apparent in the result, 50 of the corsair's people having been killed and wounded in the battle. The ship herself was a wreck, and her mizen-mast was shot away. On the other hand, the *Enterprise* sustained but little injury even aloft, and had not a man hurt. Neither did she suffer materially in her hull.

The instructions of Lieutenant Sterrett did not permit him to carry the *Tripoli* in, and Lieutenant David Porter took possession, and proceeded to dismantle her. Her armament was thrown overboard, and she was stripped of every thing but one old sail, and a single spar, that were left to enable her to reach port. After attending to the wounded, the prize was abandoned, and it is understood a long time elapsed before she got in. When her unfortunate rais appeared in Tripoli, even his wounds did not avail him. He was placed on a jackass, paraded through the streets, and received the bastinado. The effect of this punishment appears to have been different from what was expected, for it is said the panic among the sailors became so great, in consequence, that it was found difficult to obtain men for the corsairs that were then fitting for sea. One thing is certain, that, though this war lasted three years, and in the end became both spirited and active, very few Tripolitan cruisers ventured from port during its continuance; or if they quitted port, they were cautious to an extreme about venturing from the land.

By a message of Mr. Jefferson's, sent to Congress on the 8th of December, 1801, we learn the reason why the powers given in the instructions to Commodore Dale, did not extend to captures. In

alluding to the action between the *Enterprise* and the *Tripoli*, after relating the facts, the president adds—"Unauthorised by the constitution without the sanction of Congress, to go beyond the line of defence, the vessel, being disabled from committing further hostilities, was liberated, with its crew. The legislature will doubtless consider, whether, by authorising measures of offence also, it will place our force on an equal footing with that of its adversaries."

It must be admitted that this was carrying the doctrine of literal construction to extremes. While, in the nature of things, it may require the consent of two independent sovereignties to change the legal relations of the people of different countries, from those of a state of warfare to those of a state of peace, it is opposed to reason and practice to say it is not competent for either of these sovereignties, singly, to change these relations, from those of a state of peace to those of a state of war. The power to commence hostilities, as it belongs to states, depends on international law, and in no degree on the subordinate regulations of particular forms of government. It is both an affirmative and a negative right: the first, as it is used by the party that declares the war; and the latter, as it vests the nation assailed with all the authority and privileges of a belligerent. It surely cannot be contended that the American citizen who should aid a hostile force sent against his country, would not be guilty of treason, because Congress had not yet declared war, though the enemy had; and it is equally fallacious to maintain that one nation can carry on war, clothed with all the powers of a belligerent, without, by the very act, vesting its enemy with the same rights. The provision of the constitution which places the authority to declare war in Congress, can only allude to the exercise of the affirmative authority; and to advance a contrary doctrine, is to impair that absolute and governing principle of reciprocity on which all international law depends. As it would be possible for a nation in Europe to declare war against a nation in America many weeks before the fact could be known to the party assailed, the former, if the doctrine of Mr. Jefferson were true, would evidently be enjoying a privilege all that time, to the disadvantage of the latter, that is equally opposed to common sense and justice. The error of this opinion was in supposing that, by curtailing and dividing the powers of their servants, the people of the United States meant to limit the rights of the nation. What renders the course of the executive still more singular, is the fact that Commodore Dale had established a blockade, and actually captured neutrals that were entering Tripoli, as will be presently seen.

The President appeared off Tripoli on the 24th of August, when an ineffectual attempt was made to establish a truce. Remaining eighteen days in the vicinity of the town, and discovering no movement in or about the port, Commodore Dale ran down the coast some distance, when he crossed over to Malta, in order to water his ship. As soon as this necessary duty was performed, the President returned to Tripoli, and on the 30th of August, she overhauled a Greek ship bound in, with a cargo of merchandise and provisions. On board this vessel was an officer and twenty Tripolitan soldiers besides

twenty other subjects of the regency. All these persons were taken on board the frigate, and an attempt was made, by means of this lucky capture, to establish a system of exchange. The negotiations were carried on through Mr. Nissen, the Danish consul, a gentleman whose name, by means of his benevolence, philanthropy, and probity, has become indissolubly connected with the history of the American marine.

It was soon discovered that the Bashaw cared very little about his subjects, as he declared that he would not exchange one American for all the soldiers. There was a little of the art of the negotiator in this, however, as he agreed in the end, to give three Americans for all the soldiers, the officer included, and three more for eight of the merchants, disclaiming the remaining six merchants as his subjects. Commodore Dale appears to have become disgusted with this unworthy mode of bargaining, for he sent his prisoners on board the Greek again, and allowed the ship to go into Tripoli, relinquishing his claim on the merchants altogether as non-combatants, and consenting to take the three Americans for the soldiers.

Finding it necessary to go down to Gibraltar, the commodore now left Tripoli, and proceeded direct to the former place. He was soon succeeded by the *Essex*, which also appeared off the different Barbary posts.

In the mean time, the two Tripolitan cruisers at Gibraltar, on its being ascertained that it was impossible for them to get out while they were so closely watched, were dismantled, and their crews were privately sent across to Teutan in boats, to find their way home by land; just men enough being left to take care of the ships, and to navigate them, should an opportunity occur to get to sea. The Bashaw complained loudly of the blockade, as an innovation on the received mode of warfare, and the governments of Algiers and Tunis, which appeared to distrust the precedent, manifested a disposition to join in the protest. The Dey of Algiers even went so far as to ask passports for the crews of the two vessels at Gibraltar, with a view to aid his neighbour; but the request was denied.

While passing, in the manner described, from one port to another, an accident occurred, by which the *President* came near being lost. She had gone into Mahon, and the pilot, miscalculating his draught of water, struck a rock on the starboard hand of that narrow passage, in quitting the harbour. The ship had five or six knots way on her at the time, and she ran up three or four feet before her motion was lost. It was a breathless instant, and the first impression was very general, that she must infallibly go down. Rolling heavily, the hull settled off towards the passage, slid from the rock, and again floated. These are moments that prove the training of the sea-officer, as much as the more brilliant exploits of battle. The commodore instantly appeared on deck, and issued his orders with coolness and discretion. The ship stood through the narrow outlet, and having got room, she was brought to the wind, until the extent of the danger could be ascertained. On sounding the pumps, no more than the usual quantity of water was found, and confidence began to be restored.

\* C  
caull  
deep  
near  
and  
scow  
room  
as an

Still it was deemed imprudent to run off the land, as the working of so large a ship, in a heavy sea, might open seams that were yet tight. But the elements were against the vessel, for heavy weather set in, and that night it blew a gale of wind. Under the circumstances, Commodore Dale decided to run for Toulon, as the most eligible port in which to repair his damages. This place was reached in safety, when the ship was stripped, lightened, hove out, and examined.

As soon as a view was obtained of the stem as low as its junction with the keel, every one became conscious of the danger that the vessel had run. A large piece forward had been literally twisted off, and a part of the keel, for several feet, was broomed like a twig. Nothing saved the ship but the skilful manner in which the wood-ends had been secured. Instead of the ends of the planks having been let into a rabbeting grooved in the stem itself, they had been fastened into one made by the junction of the apron-piece and the stem, so that when the piece was wrenched off, the seams of the wood-ends remained tight. The French officers, who discovered great science and mechanical skill in making the repairs, expressed their delight at the mode of fastening that had been adopted, which it is believed was then novel, and they were so much pleased with the model of the frigate generally, that they took accurate measurements of all her lines.\*

It has been said that the return of Commodore Dale's squadron was ordered to take place on the 1st of December, at the latest, but discretionary powers appear to have been subsequently given to him, as he left the Philadelphia and Essex behind him, and proceeded home with his own ship and the Enterprise. The practice of entering men for only a twelvemonth still prevailed, and it was often imperative on vessels to quit stations at the most unfortunate moments. The Philadelphia was left to watch the Tripolitans, making Syracuse in Sicily her port of resort, while the Essex was kept at the straits, to blockade the two vessels at Gibraltar, and guard the passage into the Atlantic. Both ships gave convoys when required.

Thus ended the first year of the war with Tripoli. Although little had been effected towards bringing the enemy to terms, much was done in raising the tone and discipline of the service. At Gibraltar, Malta, and other ports, the finest cruisers of Great Britain were constantly met, and the American ships proving to be entirely their equals, in construction, sailing, and manœuvring, a strong desire was soon excited to render them, in all other respects, as good as those that were then deemed the model-ships of the world. A similar opportunity had occurred while cruising in the West Indies; but then a large proportion of the vessels employed were of inferior qualities, and

\* On this occasion, the President was hove out on one side only. In order to fasten, caulk, and copper underneath the keel, the following ingenious plan was adopted: A deep punt, or scow, was sunk, by means of ballast, until its upper edge was brought nearly a-wash. This scow had three compartments, one in the centre to hold the ballast, and one in each end to contain a workman. When sufficiently down in the water, the scow was floated beneath the keel, and as the workman stood erect, and had sufficient room to use his limbs and his tools, it is evident that he could execute his task as readily as any ordinary shipwright on a staging, who was obliged to work above his own head.

some of the officers were unfit to hold commissions in any service. All the purchased ships had now been sold, and the reduction law had cleared the lists of those who would be likely to lessen the ambition, or alarm the pride of an aspiring and sensitive marine. Each day added to the knowledge, tone, esprit de corps, and seamanship of the younger officers; and as these opportunities continued to increase throughout the whole of the Mediterranean service, the navy rapidly went on improving, until the commander of an American ship was as ready to meet comparisons, as the commander of any vessel of war that floated.

## CHAPTER XIX.

Mediterranean squadron, under Com. Morris—Resignation of Com. Truxtun—Sketch of his life—The Boston, Capt. M'Niell, carries out Mr. Livingston minister to France—joins the Mediterranean squadron—Notice of Capt. M'Niell—Attack on gun-boats off Tripoli—Explosion on board the New York—Intrepid conduct of Capt. Chauncey—The John Adams, Capt. Rodgers, blockades Tripoli—detains the Meshoudi—Bravery of Capt. Porter at Old Tripoli—description of the town and port—Unsuccessful attempt to negotiate a peace—Attack on a Tripolitan corsair, by Capt. Rodgers—After a smart cannonade she blows up—Recall of Com. Morris—He is dismissed from the navy—Remarks—Sketch of his life—Notice of Com. Barry—of Com. Dale.

EARLY in the year 1802, Congress enacted laws that obviated all the constitutional scruples of the executive, and which fully authorised the capture and condemnation of any Tripolitan vessels that might be found. It is worthy of remark, that this law itself did not contain a formal declaration of war, while it provided for all the contingencies of such a state of things, even to empowering the president to issue commissions to privateers and letters of marque; and it may be inferred from the fact, that it was supposed the act of the enemy was sufficient to render the country technically a belligerent. One of the sections of this law, however, was of great service to the navy, by enabling crews to be shipped for two years.

As the President and Enterprise had returned home, and the time of service of the people of the two ships that were left in the Mediterranean was nearly up, preparations were now made to send out a relief squadron. For this service the following ships were commissioned, viz. the Chesapeake 38, Lieutenant Chauncey, acting captain; Constellation 38, Captain Murray; New York 36, Captain Rodgers; Adams 28, Captain Campbell; and Enterprise 12, Lieutenant Commandant Sterrett. Commodore Truxtun was selected to command this squadron, and he had proceeded to Norfolk for that purpose, when a question arising about allowing him a captain in the flag-ship, he was induced to resign.\* Commodore Morris was ap-

\* Thomas Truxtun, who will appear no more in our pages, was born on Long Island, New York, February 17th. 1755, and went early to sea. At the commencement of

18  
po  
his  
of  
ped  
but  
sail  
stel  
Ad  
unt  
this  
this  
S  
poi  
28,  
plac  
der  
en.  
the  
of C  
serv  
the  
Bisc  
cool  
land  
he c  
could  
ally  
and  
the R  
tenant  
In 177  
shortl  
many  
Amer  
expre  
Truxt  
in the  
stellat  
again  
the we  
ferred  
Indies  
Com  
quittin  
Presid  
directo  
nan.  
ganisa  
action  
tween  
brough  
a gold  
It is  
1802, b  
constit  
this ide  
After  
in 1822

pointed to succeed Commodore Truxtun, and shortly after he hoisted his broad pennant in the Chesapeake.

The vessels fitting for the Mediterranean being in different states of forwardness, and there existing a necessity for the immediate appearance of some of them in that sea, they did not sail in a squadron, but as each was ready. The *Enterprise* was the first that left home, sailing in February, and she was followed, in March, by the *Constellation*. The *Chesapeake* did not get out until April, and the *Adams* followed her in June. The two other ships were detained until September. There was, however, one other vessel at sea, all this time, to which it will be necessary to make a brief allusion.

Shortly after his accession to office, in 1801, Mr. Jefferson appointed Mr. Robert R. Livingston minister to France, and the *Boston* 28, Captain M'Niell, was directed to carry the new envoy to his place of destination. This duty performed, the ship had been ordered to join the squadron in the Mediterranean, for service in that sea. The departure of the *Boston* was so timed as to bring her on the station under both commands, that of Commodore Dale, and that of Commodore Morris. This cruise has become memorable in the service, on account of the eccentricities of the officer in command of the ship. After encountering a heavy gale of wind in the Bay of Biscay, in which he discovered perfect seamanship, and the utmost coolness, under circumstances particularly trying, Captain M'Niell landed his passengers, and proceeded to the Mediterranean. Here he cruised for some time, avoiding his senior officers, whenever he could, passing from port to port, appearing off Tripoli, and occasionally affording a convoy. After a time, the *Boston* returned home, and was put out of commission, her commander quitting the service

the Revolution, he entered on board a heavy-armed privateer, in the capacity of a lieutenant, and was frequently engaged with the enemy's letters of marque and privateers. In 1777, he commanded a private cruiser, called the *Independence*, with success, and shortly after, he was transferred to the *Mars*, a ship of some force, in which he made many captures. In 1782, he sailed for France, in the letter of marque *St. James*, with an American agent on board, and had a combat with a heavier vessel, that had been expressly sent out of New York to capture him, which ship he beat off with loss. Captain Truxtun commanded *Indiamen* after the peace of 1783, and in 1794, he was commissioned in the navy, as the fifth captain, and ordered to superintend the construction of the *Constellation* 38, then just laid down at Baltimore. In this ship he went to sea, in the war against France, and in 1799, he captured the *Insurgente* 36. The following year, he had the well-known and bloody combat with *la Vengeance*; and soon after, he was transferred to the *President* 44. In this vessel, Commodore Truxtun made cruises in the West Indies until the war ended.

Commodore Truxtun twice commanded on the *Guadaloupe* station; previously to quitting the *Constellation*, and subsequently to his hoisting his broad pennant in the *President*. At one time, he had as many as ten vessels under his orders; a force that he directed with zeal, efficiency and discretion. He was a good seaman, and a very brave man. To him belongs the credit of having fought the first battle under the present organisation of the navy, in which he acquitted himself skillfully and with success. The action with *la Vengeance* has always been considered one of the warmest combats between frigates that is on record; and there is not the smallest doubt that he would have brought his enemy into port, but for the loss of his main-mast. Congress awarded him a gold medal for his conduct on that occasion.

It is said Commodore Truxtun did not intend to resign his commission in the navy, in 1802, but simply the command of the squadron to which he had been appointed. The construction put upon his communication by the department, however, was opposed to this idea, and he consequently retired to private life.

After his resignation, Commodore Truxtun filled one or two civil offices. He died in 1822, aged 67.

under the reduction law.\* The *Essex* and *Philadelphia* also returned home, as soon as relieved.

We have now reached the summer of 1802, and must confine the narrative of events to the movements of the different vessels that composed the squadron under the orders of Commodore Morris. In some respects, this was the best appointed force that had ever sailed from America. The ships were well officered and manned, and the crews had been entered for two years, or double the usual period. The powers given to the commanding officer, appear to have been more ample than common; and so strong was the expectation of the government that his force was sufficient to bring the enemy to terms, that Commodore Morris was associated with Mr. Cathcart, the late consul at Tripoli, in a commission to negotiate a peace. He was also empowered to obtain gun-boats, in order to protect the American trade in the Straits of Gibraltar.

As there were no means of bringing the Bashaw of Tripoli to terms but blockade and bombardment, two material errors seem to have been made in the composition of the force employed, which it is necessary to mention. There was no frigate in this squadron that carried a long gun heavier than an eighteen-pounder, nor was there any mortar vessel. Heavy carronades had come into use, it is true, and most ships carried more or less of them; but they are guns unsuited to battering under any circumstances, and were particularly unfitted for an assault on works that it is difficult to approach very near, on account of reefs of rocks. There was also a singular deficiency in small vessels, without which a close blockade of a port like Tripoli, was extremely difficult, if not impossible. It will be remembered, that the schooner *Enterprise* was the only vessel left in the navy by the reduction law, that was not frigate-built, and none had yet been launched to supply the defect. The government, however, had become aware of the great importance of light cruisers, and several were laid down in the summer of this year, under authority granted for that purpose.

As has been seen, the *Enterprise* 12, Lieutenant Commandant Sterrett, was the first vessel of the new squadron that reached the Mediterranean. She was soon followed by the *Constellation* 38, Captain Murray, which ship arrived off Tripoli early in May, where she found the *Boston* 28, Captain M'Niell, blockading the port. The latter ship, in a few days, quitted the station, and never re-

\* The eccentricities of Captain M'Niell have become traditional in the service. While at Sicily during this cruise, a band belonging to one of the regiments quartered at Messina, was sent on board the ship, and he brought the musicians to America, it is said, without their consent. A portion of these men were on their way back in the *Chesapeake*, in 1807, when that ship was attacked by the *Leopard*. On another occasion he is said to have sailed from Toulon, leaving three of his own officers on shore, and carrying off three French officers who had been dining on board, with a view to keep up his complement! The latter were carried across to the African coast, and put in a fishing vessel; but many months elapsed before all his own officers could rejoin their ship. Captain M'Niell subsequently commanded a revenue cutter, and performed a gallant thing in the war of 1812. He is said to have been the son of the Captain M'Niell who commanded the *Boston* 24, in the war of the Revolution, though we possess no other evidence of this fact than common report. Neither his seamanship, nor his gallantry, was ever questioned.

appeared on it. A Swedish cruiser was also off the port, assisting to blockade.\*

After being off the port some time, the Constellation was lying three or four leagues from the town, when the look-out aloft reported several small vessels to the westward, stealing along shore. The wind was quite light, and the Swedish frigate, at the moment, was a long distance outside. Sail was got on the Constellation, and towards noon the strangers were made out to be seventeen Tripolitan gun-boats, which, as it was afterwards ascertained, had gone out at night, with the intention of convoying into port, an American prize that was expected from Tunis, but which had failed to appear. Fortunately the wind freshened as the Constellation drew in with the land, and about one o'clock, hopes were entertained of cutting off all, or a portion of the enemy. The latter were divided into two divisions, however, and that which led, by pulling directly to windward, effected its escape. The division in the rear, consisting of ten boats, was less fortunate, the Constellation being enabled to get it, for a short time, under her fire.

The wind blew nearly from the direction of the town, and the Tripolitans still endeavoured to cross the bows of the ship, as she was standing in; but Captain Murray, having run into ten fathoms, opened upon the enemy, time enough to cut off all but one boat of the rear division. This boat, notwithstanding a hot discharge of grape, succeeded in getting to windward, and was abandoned to attend to the remainder. The enemy now opened a fire in return, but the Constellation having, by this time, got the nearest boats fairly under her broadsides, soon compelled the whole nine to bear up, and to pull towards the shore. Here they got into nooks behind the rocks, or in the best places of refuge that offered, while a large body of cavalry appeared on the sand-hills above them, to prevent a landing. Deeming it imprudent to send in the boats of a single frigate against so formidable a force, Captain Murray wore and stood off shore, soon after speaking the Swede, who had not been able to close in time to engage.

This little affair was the first that occurred off the port of Tripoli, in this war, and it had the effect of rendering the enemy very cautious in his movements. The gun-boats were a good deal cut up, though their loss was never ascertained. The cavalry, also, suffered materially, and it was said that an officer of high rank, nearly allied to the Bey, was killed. The Constellation sustained some trifling damage aloft, but the gun-boats were too hard pressed to render their fire very serious. The batteries opened upon the ship, also, on this occasion, but all their shot fell short.

After waiting in vain for the re-appearance of the Boston, Captain Murray was compelled to quit the station for want of water, when Tripoli was again left without any force before it.

The Chesapeake 38, Acting Captain Chauncey, wearing the broad pennant of Commodore Morris, reached Gibraltar May 25th, 1802,

\* Sweden was at war with Tripoli, at this time, also, but peace was made in the course of the summer.



where she found the *Essex 32*, Captain Bainbridge, still blockading the Tripolitan cruisers. The latter vessel was sent home, and the *Chesapeake*, which had need of repairs, having sprung her mainmast, continued in the straits, for the purpose of refitting, and of watching the enemy. Commodore Morris also deemed it prudent to observe the movements of the government of Morocco, which had manifested a hostile disposition. The arrival of the *Adams 28*, Captain Campbell, late in July, however, placed the flag-ship at liberty, and she sailed with a convoy to various ports on the north shore, having the *Enterprise* in company. This long delay below, of itself, almost defeated the possibility of acting efficiently against the town of Tripoli that summer, since, further time being indispensable to collect the different vessels and to make the necessary preparations, it would bring the ships before that place too late in the season. The fault, however, if fault there was, rested more with those who directed the preparations at home, than with the commanding officer, as the delay at Gibraltar would seem to have been called for, by circumstances. The *Chesapeake*, following the north shore, and touching at many ports, anchored in the roads of Leghorn, on the 12th of October. At Leghorn the *Constellation* was met, which ship shortly after returned home, in consequence of a discretionary power that had been left with the commodore.\* Orders were now sent to the different vessels of the squadron to rendezvous at Malta, whither the commodore proceeded, with his own ship. Here, in the course of the month of January, 1803, were assembled the *Chesapeake 38*, Acting Captain Chauncey; *New York 36*, Captain J. Barron; *John Adams 28*, Captain Rodgers, and *Enterprise 12*, Lieutenant Commandant Sterrett. Of the remaining vessels that had been put under the orders of Commodore Morris, the *Constellation 38*, Captain Murray, had gone into a Spanish port to repair some damages received in a gale of wind, and she shortly after sailed for home; the *Boston 28*, Captain M'Niell had not joined, and the *Adams 28*, Captain Campbell was cruising off Gibraltar. On the 30th of January, 1803, the ships first named left Malta with an intention to go off Tripoli, but a severe gale coming on, which lasted eleven days, the commodore was induced to bear up, and to run down to Tunis, where it was under-

\* While the ships lay at Leghorn, it blew a gale. The officers of the *Constellation* were on the quarter-deck just at dusk, and they observed a boat of the *Enterprise* going off to the schooner, carrying sail in a way that was thought dangerous. At that moment, the gentlemen were summoned to their supper, and while at table, an alarm was given, of a man overboard. A man, in fact, was found hanging to the rudder chains, and he was got in nearly exhausted. All he could utter was "Sterrett's boat." This resulted the boat that had been seen, and three cutters immediately left the ship to search for the rest of the crew. Lieutenants went in the boats, viz. the present Commodore Stewart, the present Commodore J. Jones, and the regretted Caldwell. The night was very dark, it blew furiously, and the object was almost hopeless. The boats pulled off in different directions, and Mr. Jones picked up a man outside the ship. Mr. Caldwell, after a long pull, found no one. Mr. Stewart went a mile to leeward, and found a man swimming towards the *Melora*, and on returning, against the wind and sea, he met another, senseless, floating with his arms over an oar. Thus were three almost miraculously saved, but the midshipman, Mr. Innes, and three others were drowned. The last man picked up was found by the boat's accidentally hitting the oar that kept him from sinking! The circumstance proves the usefulness of exertions, at such a moment, however hopeless they may appear.

stood the presence of the squadron would be useful. On the 11th of March he left Tunis, touched at Algiers, and anchored again at Gibraltar on the 23d of the month.

The reason assigned for carrying the ships below, when it had been the original design to appear off the enemy's port, was the want of provisions, as well as to make the transfers and arrangements dependent on shifting the pennant of the commanding officer, from the Chesapeake to the New York, the former ship having been ordered home by the navy department. The squadron was now reduced to the New York 36, the Adams 28, the John Adams 28, and the Enterprise 12. Acting Captain Chauncey accompanied the commodore to the first of these vessels, and Captain Barron was transferred to the Chesapeake. The Adams was despatched with a convoy, with orders to go off Tripoli, as soon as the first duty was performed.

On the 10th of April the New York, John Adams, and Enterprise sailed, to touch at Malta on their way to the enemy's port. While making this passage, just as the music had been beating to grog, a heavy explosion was heard near the cock-pit of the flag-ship, and the lower part of the vessel was immediately filled with smoke. It was an appalling moment, for every one on board was aware that a quantity of powder must have exploded, not far from the magazine, that fire was necessarily scattered in the passages, that the ship was in flames, and in all human probability, that the magazine was in danger. Acting Captain Chauncey was passing the drummer when the explosion occurred, and he ordered him to beat to quarters. The alarm had not been given a minute, when the men were going steadily to their guns, and other stations, under a standing regulation, which directed this measure in the event of a cry of fire, as the most certain means of giving the officers entire command of the ship, and of preventing confusion. The influence of discipline was well exhibited on this trying occasion; for, while there is nothing so fearful to the seaman as the alarm of fire, the people went to their quarters, as regularly as in the moments of confidence.

The sea being smooth, and the weather moderate, the commodore himself now issued an order to hoist out the boats. This command, which had been given under the influence of the best feelings of the human heart, was most unfortunately timed. The people had no sooner left the guns to execute it, than the jib-boom, bow-sprit, sprit-sail-yard, knight-heads, and every spot forward was lined with men, under the idea of getting as far as possible from the magazine. Some even leaped overboard and swam for the nearest vessel.

The situation of the ship was now exceedingly critical. With a fire known to be kindled near the magazine, and a crew in a great measure disorganised, the chances of escape were much diminished. But Acting Captain Chauncey rallied a few followers, and reminding them that they might as well be blown up through one deck as three, he led the way below, into passages choked with smoke, where the danger was rapidly increasing. There, by means of wetted blankets, taken from the purser's store-room, and water thrown by hand, he began to contend with the fire, in a spot where a spark scattered

even by the efforts made to extinguish the flames, might, in a single instant, have left nothing of all on board, but their names. Mr. David Porter, the first lieutenant, who meets us in so many scenes of trial and danger, had ascended from the ward-room, by means of a stern ladder, and he and the other officers seconded the noble efforts of their intrepid commander. The men were got in from the spars forward, water was abundantly supplied and the ship was saved.

This accident was supposed to have occurred in consequence of a candle's having been taken from a lantern, while the gunner was searching some object in a store-room that led from the cock-pit. A quantity of marine cartridges, and the powder-horns used in priming the guns, and it is thought that some mealed powder, exploded. Two doors leading to the magazine passage were forced open, and nearly all the adjoining bulkheads were blown down. Nineteen officers and men were injured, of whom, fourteen died. The sentinel at the magazine passage, was driven quite through to the filling-room door.

After the panic caused by quitting the guns to hoist out the boats, all the officers and people of the ship, appear to have behaved well. The order to hoist out the boats, might be explained by natural affection; but we have recorded the whole transaction, as it is replete with instruction to the young officer, on the subject of system, submission to orders, and the observance of method.\*

The ships appear to have been detained some time at Malta by the repairs that were rendered necessary in consequence of the accident just mentioned. On the 3d of May, however, the John Adams was sent off Tripoli, alone, with orders to blockade that port. Shortly after this ship reached her station, she made a sail in the offing, which she intercepted. This vessel proved to be the Meshouda, one of the cruisers that had been so long blockaded at Gibraltar, and which was now endeavouring to get home under an assumed character. She had been sold by the Bashaw to the Emperor of Morocco, who had sent her to Tunis, where she had taken in supplies, and was now standing boldly for the harbour of Tripoli. The reality of the transfer was doubted, and as she was attempting to evade a legal blockade, the Meshouda was detained.

About the close of the month, Commodore Morris hove in sight, in the New York, with the Adams and Enterprise in company. As the flag-ship neared the coast, several small vessels, convoyed by a number of gun-boats, were discovered close in with the land, making the best of their way towards the port. Chase was immediately given, and finding themselves cut off from the harbour, the merchant vessels, eleven in all, took refuge in Old Tripoli, while the gun-boats, by means of their sweeps, were enabled to pull under the batteries of the town itself. No sooner did the vessels, small latine-rigged

\* It is a tradition of the service, we know not on what foundation, that, when an order was given to a quarter-master to hoist the signal of "a fire on board," in the hurry of the moment he bent on a wrong flag, and the signal for "a mutiny on board," was shown. Captain Rodgers of the John Adams, observing an alarm in the New York, and perceiving smoke issuing from her ports, beat to quarters, and ranged up under the stern of the commodore, with his guns trained, in readiness to fire. The threatened consummation to a calamity that was already sufficiently grave, was prevented by explanations.

coasters loaded with wheat, get into Old Tripoli, than preparations were made to defend them. A large stone building stood on a bank some twelve or fifteen feet from the shore, and it was occupied by a considerable body of soldiers. In the course of the night breast-works were erected on each side of this building, by means of the sacks of wheat which composed the cargoes of the feluccas. The latter were hauled upon the beach, high and dry, immediately beneath the building, and a large force was brought from Tripoli, to man the breast-works.

Mr. Porter, the first lieutenant of the flag-ship, volunteered to go in that night, with the boats of the squadron, and destroy the enemy's craft; but, unwilling to expose his people under so much uncertainty, the commodore decided to wait for daylight, in order that the ships might co-operate, and in the hope of intimidating the Tripolitans by a show of all his force. Mr. Porter, however, went in alone and reconnoitered in the dark, receiving a heavy fire from the musketry of the troops when discovered.

Next morning, the offer of Mr. Porter was accepted, and sustained by Lieutenant James Lawrence of the *Enterprise*, and a strong party of officers and men from the other ships, he went boldly in, in open day. As the boats pulled up within reach of musketry, the enemy opened a heavy fire, which there was very little opportunity of returning. Notwithstanding the great superiority of the Turks in numbers, the party landed, set fire to the feluccas, and regaining their boats, opened to the right and left, to allow the shot of the ship to complete the work. The enemy now appeared as desperately bent on preserving their vessels as their assailants, a few minutes before had been bent on destroying them. Regardless of the fire of the ships, they rushed on board the feluccas, succeeded in extinguishing the flames, and, in the end, preserved them.

This attack was made in the most gallant manner, and reflected high credit on all engaged. The parties were so near each other, that the Turks actually threw stones at the Americans, and their fire was sharp, heavy and close. The loss of the enemy could never be ascertained, but a good many were seen to fall. Of the Americans, 12 or 15 were killed and wounded; and among the latter, was Mr. Porter, who received a slight wound in the right, and a musket-ball through the left thigh, while advancing to the attack, though he continued to command to the last. Mr. Lawrence was particularly distinguished, as was Mr. John Downes, one of the midshipmen of the *New York*.\*

Commodore Morris determined to follow up this attack on the wheat vessels, by making one on the gun-boats of the enemy. The harbour of Tripoli is formed by an irregularly shaped indentation of the coast, which opens to the north. The greatest depth is about a mile and a half, and the width may be a little more. On its western side, this indentation runs off at an angle of about 25 degrees with

\* It is worthy of remark, that this is the fifth instance in which we have had occasion to record the good conduct of Lieutenant David Porter, in four years and the third time he was wounded.

the coast, while on the eastern, the outline of the bay melts into that of the main shore much less perceptibly, leaving the anchorage within a good deal exposed to northeast winds. But at the point where the western angle of the bay unites with the main coast, there is a small rocky peninsula that stretches off in a northeast direction a considerable distance, forming a sort of natural mole, and, at the end of this again, an artificial mole has been constructed in a line extending nearly east-south-east. It is scarcely necessary to add, that the real port is behind this mole, in which there is water for galleys, and where vessels are sufficiently protected from any winds. The town, which is small, crowded, and walled, stretches along the shore of this port, for less than a mile, then retires inland about a thousand feet, and following the general direction of the wall along the harbour, it strikes the sea again at the distance of about a quarter of a mile from the angle at the point of junction between the bay and the coast. Of course, the town extends the latter distance along the open sea. The shore, however, is rocky, though low, and rocks lie in sight at some distance from the beach. On one of these rocks, in front of the end of the town that lies exposed to the sea, a work has been built some distance off in the water, which is called the French Fort. On the natural mole are batteries, one of which is in two tiers; at the end of the artificial mole is another, and several are distributed along the walls of the place.

Near the southeastern angle of the town, and immediately on the shore of the port, stands the Bashaw's castle; the entrance into the inner harbour, or galley mole, lying necessarily between it and the mole-head; the distance between the two being about a quarter of a mile. The advanced peninsula, which forms what we have termed the natural mole, is surrounded by broken rocks, which show themselves above the water, but which suddenly cease within pistol-shot of its batteries. At a distance of a few hundred feet, however, the line of these rocks re-appears, stretching off in a northeasterly direction, about a mile further. These rocks are broken, and have many small passages between them through which it is possible for boats to pull. They form a sort of breakwater to the bay, and the eastern portion of the latter being covered with shoals, the two together make a tolerably safe anchorage within.

A little east of south, from the northeasterly extremity of the rocks, stands Fort English, distant rather more than a mile, on an angle of the coast, that may be said to form the eastern point of the bay, though it is by no means as much advanced as the western. The main entrance is between the end of the rocks and the shoals towards Fort English, the water being deep, and the passage near half a mile wide. Thus a vessel coming from sea, would steer about southwest in entering, and would be exposed to a raking fire from the castle, the mole, and all the adjacent batteries, and a cross fire from Fort English. There is, however, an entrance by the passage between the natural mole and the rocks, or through the open space already mentioned. This is called the western, or the little entrance; it may be six or eight hundred feet in width; and the vessels using it are oblig-

C  
A  
t  
a  
ri  
P  
w  
g  
po  
gu  
wi  
ro  
po  
po  
a f  
ad  
cru  
litt  
On  
roc  
A  
wel  
givi  
the  
from  
emy  
with  
to th  
her,  
stand  
soon  
end.  
Th  
peace  
tlem  
unfor  
listen  
ican  
for hi  
party  
endin  
Th  
and E  
modo  
Alger  
Enter  
Tripo  
Malta  
Aft

ed to pass close to the batteries of the natural and the artificial moles. As they round the mole-head, they open those of the castle and of the town also.

In addition to the fixed batteries of the place, were the gun-boats and galleys. These boats were large vessels of their class, latine-rigged, capable of going to sea on emergencies, as one of their principal occupations had been to convoy along the coast. Several that were subsequently examined by the American officers, had a brass gun  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, with a bore to receive a shot that weighed 29 pounds, mounted in the bows, besides two brass howitzers aft. The guns were fine pieces, and weighed 6600 pounds. When not otherwise engaged, the gun-boats were commonly moored just within the rocks, and without the artificial mole, where they answered the purpose of additional batteries to command the entrance. By this disposition of his means of defence, the Bashaw could, at all times open a fire of heavy guns afloat, on any vessel that ventured close in, in addition to that of his regular works. There were two or three light cruisers moored in the upper part of the harbour, that could be of little use except as against attacks within the rocks, and two galleys. On emergencies, the smaller vessels could take shelter behind the rocks, where they were nearly protected from fire.

At the time of which we are writing, the gun-boats were stationed well out, near the rocks and the mole, in a manner to admit of their giving and receiving a fire; and on the afternoon of the 28th of May, the preparations having been previously made, a signal was shown from the New York, for the John Adams to bear down upon the enemy and commence an attack. Captain Rodgers obeyed the order with promptitude, taking a position within reach of grape, but owing to the lightness of the wind, the two other ships were unable to second her, as was intended. In consequence of these unforeseen circumstances, the attack proved a failure, in one sense, though the boats soon withdrew behind the rocks, and night brought the affair to an end. It is believed that neither party suffered much on this occasion.

The next day Commodore Morris made an attempt to negotiate a peace, through the agency of M. Nissen, the Danish consul, a gentleman who, on all occasions, appears to have been the friend of the unfortunate, and active in doing good. To this proposal the Bey listened, and one of his ministers was empowered to meet the American commander on the subject. Having received proper pledges for his safe return, Commodore Morris landed in person, and each party presented its outlines of a treaty. The result was an abrupt ending of the negotiation.

This occurred on the 8th of June, and on the 10th, the New York and Enterprise left the station, for Malta. At the latter place, Commodore Morris received intelligence concerning the movements of the Algerine and Tunisian corsairs, that induced him to despatch the Enterprise, with orders to Captain Rodgers to raise the blockade of Tripoli, and to join him, as soon as circumstances would permit, at Malta.

After the departure of the flag-ship, the John Adams 28, Captain

Rodgers, and the Adams 28, Captain Campbell, composed the force left before the enemy's port. The speedy return of the *Enterprise* 12, which was then commanded by Lieutenant Commandant Hull, who had succeeded Lieutenant Commandant Sterrett, added that light vessel to the squadron. Some movements in the harbour, on the evening of the 21st of June, induced Captain Rodgers, the senior officer present, to suspect that it was intended to get a cruiser to sea that night, or to cover the return of one to port. With a view to defeat either of these plans, the Adams was sent to the westward, the *Enterprise* to the eastward, while the *John Adams* remained in the offing.

On the following morning, about 7 o'clock, the *Enterprise* was seen to the southward and eastward with a signal flying of an enemy. At that moment, the *John Adams* was a few leagues out at sea, and it was 8 o'clock before the two vessels could speak each other. Captain Rodgers now found that a large ship belonging to the Bashaw, had run into a deep narrow bay, about seven leagues to the eastward of Tripoli, where she had taken a very favourable position for defence, and anchored with springs on her cable. At the same time it was ascertained that nine gun-boats were sweeping along the shore, to aid in defending her, while, as usual, a large body of cavalry was hovering about the coast, to resist any attack by means of boats. The ship was known to be the largest of the Bey's remaining corsairs, mounting 22 guns, and she was very full of men.

Captain Rodgers owed the opportunity that now offered to attack his enemy, to the steadiness and gallantry of Lieutenant Commandant Hull, who, on making his adversary at daylight, had cut him off from the town, with a spirit that did infinite credit to that officer. The Tripolitan was treble the force of the *Enterprise*, and had he chosen to engage the schooner, Mr. Hull would, probably, have been obliged to sacrifice his little vessel, in order to prevent his enemy from getting into port.

The dispositions of Captain Rodgers were soon made. He stood in, with the *Enterprise* in company, until the *John Adams* was within point-blank shot of the enemy, when she opened her fire. A smart cannonade was maintained on both sides, for forty-five minutes, when the people of the corsair abandoned their guns, with so much precipitation, that great numbers leaped overboard, and swam to the shore. The *John Adams* was now in quarter-less-five, by the lead, and she wore with her head off shore. At the same time, the *Enterprise* was ordered to occupy the attention of the enemy on the beach, while boats could be got out to take possession of the abandoned ship. But a boat returning to the corsair, the *John Adams* tacked and renewed her fire. In a few minutes the colours of the corsair were hauled down, and all her guns were discharged; those which were pointed towards the Americans, and those which were pointed towards the land. At the next moment she blew up.

The explosion was very heavy, and it tore the hull of the Tripolitan entirely to pieces. The two after-masts were forced into the air to twice their usual height, with all the yards, rigging, and hamper

attached. The cause of this explosion is unknown, though it might have been thought intentional, were it not for the fact that the people of the boat that had returned to her, were blown up in the ship, none having left her after their arrival. As the shot of the John Adams were seen to hull the enemy repeatedly, the corsair is also supposed to have sustained a severe loss before her people first abandoned her.

The John Adams and Enterprise attempted to cut off the division of gun-boats, but found the water shoal too far to seaward of them, to render the fire of their guns effective. Knowing the whole coast intimately, the latter were enabled to escape.

The ships before Tripoli, in obedience to the orders of Commodore Morris, now sailed for Malta to join that officer, when the whole squadron proceeded to different ports in Italy, together. From Leghorn, the John Adams was sent down to the straits with a convoy; the Adams to Tunis and Gibraltar, and the Enterprise back to Malta, in quest of despatches. Soon after, the New York, herself, went below, touching at Malaga, where Commodore Morris found letters of recall. The command was left temporarily with Captain Rodgers, who hoisted a broad pennant in the New York, while Commodore Morris took charge of the Adams, to proceed to America. Captain Campbell, late of the Adams, was transferred to the John Adams.

Commodore Morris reached home on the 21st of November, 1803; and the government, which professed great dissatisfaction at the manner in which he had employed the force intrusted to his discretion, demanded the usual explanations. These explanations not proving satisfactory, a Court of Inquiry\* was convened, by order of the department, dated March 10th, 1804, and the result was an opinion that this officer had not discovered due diligence and activity in annoying the enemy, on various occasions, between the 8th of January, 1803, and the period of the expiration of his command. In consequence of the finding of the Court of Inquiry, the president dismissed Commodore Morris from the navy.

Whatever may be thought of the justice of the opinion of the court, there can be little question that the act of the executive, in this instance, was precipitate and wrong. The power of removal from office is given to the president to be exercised only on important occasions, and for the public good; and it has been much questioned, whether the power itself is salutary, in the cases of military men. The civilian who does not do his duty, must be replaced immediately, or the office virtually becomes vacant, but no such pressing necessity exists in the army and navy, as subordinates are always ready temporarily to discharge the duties of their superiors. In the navy, this necessity is still less striking than in the army, since officers of the same rank are never wanting to fill vacancies.

But there is a far higher consideration why no military man should ever be deprived of his commission, except in very extraordinary instances, unless by a solemn trial and a formal finding of a court. His profession is the business of a life; his conduct is at all times

\* This court consisted of Captain S. Barron, President; Captain Hugh G. Campbell, and Lieutenant John Cassin. Walter Jones, Jun. Esquire, Judge Advocate.



subject to a severe and exacting code, and dismissal infers disgrace. So general, indeed, is the opinion that every officer is entitled to be tried by his peers, that greater disgrace is apt to attach itself to an arbitrary dismissal, by an exercise of executive power, than to the sentence of a court itself, since the first ought only to proceed from conduct so flagrantly wrong, as to supersede even the necessity of trial. There was another motive that ought to have weighed with the government, before it resorted to the use of so high a power. The gentlemen who composed the Court of Inquiry on Commodore Morris, were his juniors in rank, and one was his inferior. Although the characters of these officers were above suspicion, as to motives, the accused, on general principles, had a perfect right to the benefit of the exception, and was entitled to demand all the forms of the service, before he was finally condemned.

It has, more or less, been a leading defect of the civil administration of the military affairs of the American government, that too little of professional feeling has presided in its councils, the men who are elevated to political power, in popular governments, seldom entering fully into the tone and motives of those who are alive to the sensibilities of military pride. One of the consequences of this influence of those who have merely the habits of civilians, on the fortunes of men so differently educated, is to be traced in the manner in which the executive authority just alluded to has been too often wielded; presenting on one side *ex parte* decisions that have been more characterised by precipitation and petulance, than by dignity, justice, or discretion; and on the other, by a feebleness that has too often shrunk from sustaining true discipline, by refusing to confirm the decisions of courts that have deliberately heard and dispassionately sentenced.

The death of Commodore Barry,\* the resignations of Commodore Dale,† and Commodore Truxtun, with the dismissals of Commodore

\* John Barry was a native of the county of Wexford, Ireland, where he was born in 1745. He came to America a youth, having adopted the life of a seaman as a profession. Circumstances early brought him into notice, and he was one of the first officers appointed to a command in the navy of the united colonies. In command of the Lexington 14, he took the Edward tender, after a smart action, in 1776. In 1777, he performed a handsome exploit in the Delaware, at the head of four boats, carrying an enemy's man-of-war schooner without the loss of a man. For a short time, he also served with the army, during the eventful campaign in New Jersey. In 1778, he made a most gallant resistance against a superior force, in the Raleigh 32, losing his ship, but saving most of his crew. In 1781, in the Alliance 32, he took the Atalanta and Trepassy, after a bloody combat, in which he was severely wounded. In 1782, he fought a close battle with an English ship in the West Indies, being driven off by a superior force that was in sight. At the establishment of the new marine, under the present government in 1794, Captain Barry was named the senior officer, in which station he died.

Commodore Barry, as an officer and a man, ranked very high. His affection to his adopted country was never doubted, and was put to the proof, as the British government is said to have bid high to detach him from its service, during the Revolution. He died childless and greatly respected, September 18th, 1803, in the city of Philadelphia, where he had made his home, from the time of his arrival in the country, and where he had married.

† Richard Dale was born in the year 1757, at a short distance from Norfolk in the colony of Virginia. He went to sea young, and was mate of a vessel in 1775. After serving a short time irregularly Mr. Dale joined the United States brig Lexington in July, 1776, as a midshipman. When the Lexington was taken by the Pearl, Mr. Dale was left in the brig, and he was active in her recapture. The succeeding year he sailed, as a master's mate, in the Lexington; was in her, in her cruise round Ireland, and was captured in her by the Alert, after a long action. Mr. Dale escaped from Mill prison in February,

Morris,\* and Captain M'Niell, reduced the list of captains to nine, the number named in the reduction law, for that act does not appear to have been rigidly regarded from the moment of its passage. After the death of Commodore Barry, Commodore S. Nicholson became the senior officer of the service, making the second member of the same family who had filled that honourable station.

1778, was retaken in London, and sent back to confinement. For an entire year he remained a captive, when he escaped a second time, and succeeded in reaching France. Here he joined the celebrated squadron fitting under Paul Jones, an officer who soon discovered his merit, and made him first lieutenant of his own ship, the *Bon Homme Richard*. The conduct of Mr. Dale in that capacity, is recorded in the text. After the cruise in the squadron he went through the British Channel with his commander in the *Alliance* 32, and subsequently came to America with him in the *Ariel* 20, in 1780. Mr. Dale was not yet twenty-three years old, and he appears now to have first obtained the commission of a lieutenant in the navy from the government at home, that under which he had previously acted having been issued in Europe.

Mr. Dale does not appear to have served any more, in public vessels, during the war of the Revolution, but in 1794, he was commissioned as the fourth captain, in the present marine. Captain Dale commanded the *Ganges* 20, the first vessel that went to sea under the new organization. He continued but a short time in this ship, getting a furlough in 1799, to make an East India voyage. In 1801, he made the cruise in the Mediterranean which has been related in the body of this work, as commander of the squadron, and the following year he resigned.

Few men passed youths more chequered with stirring incidents than Commodore Dale, and few men spent the evening of their days more tranquilly. On quitting the navy, he remained in Philadelphia, in the enjoyment of a spotless name, a competency, and a tranquil mind, up to the hour of his death, which event occurred February 24th, 1826, in the 69th year of his age.

Commodore Dale had the reputation of being both a good officer and a good seaman. He was cool, brave, modest, and just. Notwithstanding his short service in the present marine, he has left behind him a character that all respected, while none envy.

\* Richard Valentine Morris belonged to one of the historical families of the country, which has been seated a century and a half at Morrissania, in West Chester county, New York. He was the youngest son of Lewis Morris, of Morrissania, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and he early adopted the sea as a profession. Without having had an opportunity of seeing much service, the great influence and fair pretensions of his family, caused him to be appointed to the station of the ninth captain in the new navy, his commission having been dated June 7th, 1798. Captain Morris was probably the youngest man, among those originally named to the rank he held, but he acquitted himself with credit, in the command of the *Adams* 28, during the war with France. At the reduction of the navy, in 1801, Captain Morris was retained as the fifth in rank, and his selection to command the Mediterranean squadron was due to his place on the list; the age and state of health of the few officers above him, rendering them indisposed to actual service of the nature on which he was sent.

The fault of Commodore Morris in managing the force entrusted to him, was merely one of judgment, for neither his zeal nor his courage was ever questioned. Had he been regularly tried by a court-martial, a reprimand, in all probability, would have been the extent of the punishment; and it is due to his character, to add, that his dismissal from the navy has usually been deemed a high-handed political measure, rather than a military condemnation. He lived respected, and died in his original position in life, while attending the legislature at Albany, in 1814. He was considered a good officer, in general, and was a seaman of very fair pretensions.

## CHAPTER XX.

Four small cruisers built—Mediterranean squadron, under Com. Preble—Capt. Bainbridge takes the Barbary cruiser, Meshboha—afterwards re-takes her prize the Cella of Boston—Difficulties with Morocco settled—Remarks on the appointment of Com. Preble—Anecdote respecting him.

THE government soon became aware of the necessity of possessing some light cruisers, which to a marine, are what the eyes and nerves are to men. Without vessels of this character, a commander could never conduct a vigorous blockade, like that required before Tripoli, in particular; and a law passed February, 1803, authorising the construction of two brigs and two schooners. In the course of the spring of that year, these vessels were built, and the navy received an addition to its list, of the Argus 16, Siren 16, Nautilus 12, and Vixen 12. The two former were beautiful and very efficient brigs, mounting 16 twenty-four-pound carronades, and 2 long twelves; and the two latter were schooners, carrying 12 eighteen-pound carronades, and 2 light long guns, each. They were all finely modelled and serviceable vessels of their size, and are intimately associated with the earlier traditions of the navy. There was a singular conformity in their fates, also, the whole four in the end, falling into the hands of their enemies.

When Commodore Morris was recalled, the necessity of sending out a new squadron was foreseen, the time of the crews belonging to the ships left under the orders of Commodore Rodgers being so nearly up. Indeed the latter officer, when he hoisted his broad pennant, was notified that a successor must necessarily soon arrive. The new squadron was so differently organised from the two which had preceded it, as to leave little doubt that the administration had discovered the error which had been made in sending so many light frigates on this service; vessels that were nearly useless in a bombardment, while they could not command the shores, and that had no other quality particularly suited to the warfare in which they were engaged, than a fitness to convoy. For the latter employment, even, the same force distributed in twice the number of vessels, would have been much more efficient and safe.

The ships now selected to carry on the war against Tripoli, were of an entirely different description. They consisted of the Constitution 44, Philadelphia 38, Argus 16, Siren 16, Nautilus 12, Vixen 12, and Enterprise 12. The latter was already on the station, and it was intended to keep her there, by sending out men to supply the places of those who declined to enter anew. As usual, these vessels sailed as they were ready; the Nautilus 12, Lieutenant Commandant Somers, being the first that got to sea. This schooner reached Gibraltar on the 27th of July, 1803. She was soon followed by the Philadelphia 38, Captain Bainbridge, which anchored at the same place, August 24th. The Constitution 44, bearing the broad pennant

of Commodore Preble, who had been chosen to command the squadron, arrived September 12th; the *Vixen* 12, Lieutenant Commandant Smith, September 14th; the *Siren* 16, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart, October 1st, and the *Argus* 16, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur, November 1st. When the last fell in with the *Enterprise*, Mr. Decatur took command of that schooner, giving up the brig, by arrangement, to Mr. Hull, who was his senior officer.

The *Philadelphia* barely touched at Gibraltar, but hearing that two Tripolitans were cruising off Cape de Gatt, Captain Bainbridge proceeded, without delay, in quest of them. On the night of the 26th of August, blowing fresh, two sail were made from the *Philadelphia*, under Cape de Gatt; the largest of which, a ship, was carrying nothing but a fore course. On running alongside this vessel, and hailing, with a good deal of difficulty, Captain Bainbridge learned that the stranger was a Barbary cruiser. Further examination discovered that this vessel belonged to the Emperor of Morocco, and that she was the *Meshboha* 22, commanded by Ibrahim Lubarez, and had a crew of one hundred and twenty men.

The Moors were made to believe that the *Philadelphia* was an English frigate, and they admitted that the brig in company was an American. The suspicions of Captain Bainbridge were now awakened, for he could not well account for the brig being under so little sail, and he sent Mr. Cox, his first lieutenant, on board the Moor, to ascertain if there were any prisoners in his ship. When the boat, with the ordinary unarmed crew, reached the *Meshboha*, the Moors refused to let the officer come over the side. Captain Bainbridge now directed an armed force to go into the boat, when Mr. Cox succeeded in executing his orders, without further opposition.

Below deck, the boarding officer found the master and crew of the brig in company, which was ascertained to be the *Celia* of Boston, a prize to the *Meshboha*. The brig had been captured near Malaga, nine days before; and there was no doubt that the Moors were waiting for other vessels, Cape de Gatt being a headland commonly made by every thing that keeps the north shore of the Mediterranean aboard.

Captain Bainbridge on receiving this intelligence, did not hesitate about taking possession of the *Meshboha*. Her people could not all be removed until near daylight; and during the time that was occupied in transferring them to the frigate, the brig had disappeared. On the afternoon of the 27th, however, she was seen doubling the cape, coming from the eastward, and hugging the land, while she steered in the direction of Almeria, probably with the hope of getting to the westward of the ships, in order to run to Tangiers. Owing to light winds, it was midnight before she could be re-taken.

It was now all important to discover on what authority this capture had been made. The Moorish commander, at first, stated that he had taken the *Celia*, in anticipation of a war, a serious misunderstanding existing between the Emperor and the American consul, when he left port. This story seemed so improbable that it was not believed, and Captain Bainbridge could only get at the truth by

threatening to execute his prisoner as a pirate, unless he showed his commission. This menace prevailed, and Ibrahim Lubarez presented an order from the Governor of Tangiers, to capture all Americans that he might fall in with.

The Philadelphia returned to Gibraltar with her prizes, and leaving the latter, she went off Cape St. Vincent, in quest of a Moorish frigate that was said to be cruising there. Not succeeding in finding the Moor, Captain Bainbridge ran through the straits again, and went aloft. While at Gibraltar, Mr. David Porter joined him as first lieutenant.\*

Shortly after the Philadelphia had gone to her station off Tripoli, the New York 36, Commodore Rodgers, and the John Adams 28, Captain Campbell, reached Gibraltar, in the expectation of meeting the new flag-ship. In a day or two the Constitution came in, as did the Nautilus, which had been giving convoy up the Mediterranean. As soon as Commodore Preble was apprised of the facts connected with the capture of the Meshboha, he saw the necessity of disposing of the question with Morocco, before he left the entrance of the Mediterranean again open, by going off Tripoli. Commodore Rodgers was the senior officer, and his authority in those seas had properly ceased, but, in the handsomest manner, he consented to accompany Commodore Preble to Tangiers, leaving the latter his power to act, as negotiator and commander-in-chief. Accordingly the Constitution 44, New York 36, John Adams 28, and Nautilus 12, went into the Bay of Tangiers, October the 6th, 1803. Commodore Preble, on this occasion, discovered that promptitude, spirit and discretion, which were afterwards so conspicuous in his character; and after a short negotiation, the relations of the two countries were placed on their former amicable footing. The commodore had an interview with the Emperor, which terminated in the happiest results. On the part of Morocco, the act of the Governor of Tangiers was disavowed; an American vessel that had been detained at Mogadore, was released; and the Emperor affixed his seal anew to the treaty of 1786. The commodore then gave up the Meshboha, and it was also agreed to return the Meshouda, the ship taken by the John Adams. Congress, in the end, however, appropriated an equivalent to the captors of those two vessels, in lieu of prize-money.

As soon as the difficulties with Morocco were settled, Commodore Rodgers sailed for America; and Commodore Preble devoted himself with energy and prudence in making his preparations to bring Tripoli to terms. The latter had an arduous task before him; and its difficulties were increased by the circumstance that he was personally known to scarcely an officer under his command. During the war with France, the ships had been principally officered from the states in which they had been built, and Captain Preble, a citizen of New Hampshire, had hitherto commanded vessels under these circumstances. He had sailed for the East Indies in 1800, in the Essex 32, and had been much removed from the rest of the navy, in

\* While the ship lay at Gibraltar, three broad pennants were flying on board them, that of Commodore Preble, that of Commodore Morris, and that of Commodore Rodgers.

the  
fluc  
of C  
the  
had  
per  
truc  
also  
tutic  
of th  
abou  
was  
seer  
ever  
the r

Block  
and  
Niss  
anch  
unsc  
Mor  
is ra

It  
the n  
run o  
it late  
the V  
arrive

\* Cor  
he was  
his disc  
which h  
near the  
hailing  
himself  
into you  
catch y  
S. Doni  
To whic  
Americ  
matche  
stateme  
He was  
plain.  
and unc  
uame, p  
quarters  
impress  
his temp

the course of his service. By one of those accidents that so often influence the affairs of life, all the commanders placed under the orders of Commodore Preble, with the exception of Mr. Hull, came from the middle or the southern states; and it is believed that most of them had never even seen their present commander, until they went in person to report themselves and their vessels. This was not only true of the commanders, but a large portion of the subordinate officers, also, were in the same situation; even most of those in the Constitution herself, having been personally strangers to the commander of the squadron.\* The period was now approaching when the force about to be employed before Tripoli, was to assemble, and a service was in perspective that promised to let the whole squadron into the secret of its commander's character. Previously to relating the events that then occurred, however, it will be necessary to return to the movements of the Philadelphia 38, Captain Bainbridge.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

Blockade of Tripoli resumed—Loss of the Philadelphia on a reef—Captain Bainbridge and all his crew made prisoners—List of the officers' names—Humane conduct of Mr. Nissen, the Danish consul—The Philadelphia is got off by the enemy—her guns and anchors weighed—Capture of the ketch Mastico, by Lieut. Comdt. Decatur—His unsuccessful attempt to destroy the Philadelphia—His second attempt—Mr. Charles Morris is the first on her deck—She is recaptured and burnt—Lieut. Comdt. Decatur is raised to the rank of Captain.

It has been seen that the Philadelphia captured the Meshboha, on the night of the 26th of August, 1803. The return to Gibraltar, the run off Cape Vincent, and the passage up the Mediterranean brought it late in the season, before that ship could reach her station. Here the Vixen 12, Lieutenant Commandant Smith, which schooner had arrived at Gibraltar about the middle of September, appeared also,

\* Commodore Preble was a man of high temper, and a rigid disciplinarian. At first he was disliked in his own ship; the younger officers in particular, feeling the effect of his discipline without having yet learned to respect the high professional qualities for which he afterwards became so distinguished. One night while the Constitution was near the Straits of Gibraltar, she suddenly found herself alongside a large ship. Some hailing passed, without either party's giving an answer. Commodore Preble now hailed himself, saying, "I now hail you for the last time; if you do not answer, I'll fire a shot into you!" "If you fire, I'll return a broadside," was the reply. "I should like to catch you at that! I now hail for an answer—what ship is that?" "This is H. B. M. S. Donegal 84, Sir Richard Strachan, an English commodore. Send a boat on board." To which Preble answered, "This is the U. S. S. Constitution 44, Edward Preble, an American commodore, and I'll be d—d if I send a boat on board any ship. Blow your matches, boys!" After a short pause, Preble next told the stranger he doubted his statement, and should lie by him, until morning, in order to ascertain his real character. He was as good as his word, but in a short time a boat came from the other vessel to explain. It was the English frigate, Maidstone, and the Constitution had got so suddenly and unexpectedly alongside of her, that the hesitation about answering, and the fictitious name, proceeded from a desire to gain time, in order to clear the ship, and to get to quarters. The spirit of Commodore Preble on this occasion, produced a very favourable impression in his own ship: the young men pithily remarking, that if he was wrong in his temper, he was right in his heart.

and the blockade was resumed by these two vessels, the *Euterprise* having gone below. Unfortunately, soon after his arrival, Captain Bainbridge sent the schooner in quest of a Tripolitan cruiser, that he learned from the master of a neutral had got to sea a short time previously. This left the frigate alone, to perform a very delicate service, the blockading vessels being constantly compelled to chase in-shore.

Towards the last of the month of October, the wind, which had been strong from the westward, for some time previously, drove the *Philadelphia* a considerable distance to the eastward of the town, and on Monday, October the 31st, as she was running down to her station again, with a fair breeze, about nine in the morning, a vessel was seen in-shore and to windward, standing for Tripoli. Sail was made to cut her off. Believing himself to be within long gun-shot a little before eleven, and seeing no other chance of overtaking the stranger in the short distance that remained, Captain Bainbridge opened a fire, in the hope of cutting something away. For near an hour longer, the chase and the fire were continued; the lead, which was constantly kept going, giving from seven to ten fathoms, and the ship hauling up and keeping away, as the water shoaled or deepened. At half past eleven, Tripoli then being in plain sight, distant a little more than a league, satisfied that he could neither overtake the chase, nor force her ashore, Captain Bainbridge ordered the helm a-port, to haul directly off the land into deep water. The next cast of the lead, when this order was executed, gave but eight fathoms, and this was immediately followed by casts that gave seven, and six and a half. At this moment, the wind was nearly abeam, and the ship had eight knots way on her. When the cry of "half-six" was heard, the helm was put hard down, and the yards were ordered to be braced sharp up. While the ship was coming up fast to the wind, and before she had lost any of her way, she struck a reef forwards, and shot up on it, until she lifted between five and six feet.

This was an appalling accident to occur on the coast of such an enemy, at that season of the year, and with no other cruiser near! It was first attempted to force the vessel ahead, under the impression that the best water was to sea-ward; but on sounding around the ship, it was found that she had run up with such force, as to lie nearly cradled on the rocks, there being only 14 feet of water under the fore chains, while the ship drew, before striking, 18½ feet forward. Astern there were not 18 feet of water, instead of 20½, which the frigate needed. Such an accident could only have occurred by the vessel's hitting the reef at a spot where it sloped gradually, and where, most probably the constant washing of the element, had rendered the surface smooth; and by her going up, on the top of one of those long, heavy, but nearly imperceptible swells, that are always agitating the bosom of the ocean.

The vessel of which the *Philadelphia* had been in chase was a large *xebec*, and her commander, acquainted with the coast, stood on, inside of the reef, doubled the edge of the shoal, and reached Tripoli in safety. The firing, however, had brought out nine gun-boats,

which now appeared, turning to windward. Not a moment was to be lost, as it would shortly be in the power of these vessels to assail the frigate, almost with impunity. Finding, on further examination, deep water astern, the yards were next braced aback, and the guns were run aft, in the equally vain hope of forcing the ship astern, or to make her slide off the sloping rocks on which she had run so hard. It was some time, before this project was abandoned, as it was the most practicable means of getting afloat.

On a consultation with his officers, Captain Bainbridge next gave orders to throw overboard the guns, reserving a few aft, for defence; the anchors, with the exception of the larboard bower, were cut from the bows. Before this could be effected the enemy came within gunshot, and opened his fire. Fortunately, the Tripolitans were ignorant of the desperate condition of the *Philadelphia*, and were kept at a respectful distance, by the few guns that remained; else they might have destroyed most of their crew, it being certain that the colours would not be struck, so long as there was any hope of getting the ship afloat. The cannonade, which was distant and inefficient, and the business of lightening the frigate went on at the same time, and occupied several hours.

The enemy finally became so bold, that they crossed the stern of the frigate, where alone they were at all exposed to her fire, and took a position on her starboard, or weather quarter. Here it was impossible to touch them, the ship having heeled to port, in a way to render it impracticable to bring a single gun to bear, or, indeed, to use one at all, on that side.

Captain Bainbridge now called another council of his officers, and it was determined to make a last effort to get the vessel off. The water casks, in the hold, were started, and the water was pumped out. All the heavy articles that could be got at, were thrown overboard, and finally the fore-mast was cut away, bringing down with it the main-top-gallant-mast. Notwithstanding all this, the vessel remained as immovable as the rocks on which she lay.

The gun-boats were growing bolder every minute, others were approaching, and night was at hand. Captain Bainbridge, after consulting again with his officers, felt it to be an imperious duty to haul down his flag, to save the lives of the people. Before this was done, however, the magazine was drowned, holes were bored in the ship's bottom, the pumps were choked, and every thing was performed that it was thought would make sure of the final loss of the vessel. About five o'clock the colours were lowered.

It is a curious circumstance that this was the second instance in which an American vessel of war had been compelled to haul down her flag, since the formation of the new marine, and that in each case the same officer commanded. After the accounts given in this work, it is unnecessary to add that on both occasions an imperious necessity produced this singular coincidence.

The ship had no sooner struck than the gun-boats ran down alongside of her, and took possession. The barbarians rushed into the vessel and began to plunder their captives. Not only were the



clothes which the Americans had collected in their bags and in bundles, taken from them, but many officers and men were stripped half naked. They were hurried into boats, and sent to Tripoli, and even on the passage the business of plundering went on. The officers were respected little more than the common men, and, while in the boat, Captain Bainbridge himself, was robbed of his epaulets, gloves, watch, and money. His cravat was even torn from his neck. He wore a miniature of his wife, and of this the Tripolitans endeavoured to deprive him also, but, a youthful and attached husband, he resisted so seriously that the attempt was relinquished.

It was near 10 o'clock at night, when the boats reached the town. The prisoners were landed in a body, near the bashaw's palace, and they were conducted to his presence. The prince received his captives in an audience hall, seated in a chair of state, and surrounded by his ministers. Here Captain Bainbridge was formally presented to him, as his prisoner, when the bashaw himself, directed all the officers to be seated. The minister of foreign affairs, Mohammed D'Ghies, spoke French, and through him, the bashaw held a conversation of some length with Captain Bainbridge. The latter was asked many questions concerning the Philadelphia, the force of the Americans in the Mediterranean, and he was civilly consoled for his captivity, by being reminded that it was merely the fortune of war.

When the conversation had ended, the officers were conducted to another apartment, where a supper had been provided, and as soon as this meal had been taken by those who had the hearts to eat, they were lead back to the audience hall, and paid their parting compliments to the bashaw. Here the captives were informed that they were put under the special charge of Sidi Mohammed D'Ghies, who conducted them to the house that had lately been the American consulate. The building was spacious and commodious, but almost destitute of furniture. It was one o'clock in the morning, but at that late hour even, appeared Mr. Nissen, the Danish consul, bringing with him the consolations of sympathy and hope. This benevolent man, was introduced to Captain Bainbridge, by Mohammed D'Ghies, as his personal friend, and as one on whose honour, humanity and good faith, full reliance might be placed. Mohammed D'Ghies, himself, was known by reputation to Captain Bainbridge, and he had shown delicacy and feeling in the exercise of his trust. His recommendation, which was pointedly significant, coupled with the manner of Mr. Nissen, excited a confidence that in the end proved to be most worthily bestowed. Every thing that could be devised at that unseasonable hour, was done by Mr. Nissen. This was but the commencement of a series of indefatigable and unwearrying kindness that endured to the last moment of the captivity of the Americans.

The misfortunes that befell the Philadelphia, made a material difference in the state of the war. Until this moment, the bashaw had received but little to compensate him for the inconvenience to which he was put by the blockade, and for the loss of his different cruisers. His corsairs had captured but very few merchant vessels, and they ran the greatest risks, whenever they appeared out of their own ports.

\* With  
do.; Th  
of marin  
Keith S  
James R  
Daniel  
derson,  
are still  
geon no  
VOL.

As yet, it is true, nothing had been attempted against his town, but he knew it was at any time liable to a bombardment. It was thought, therefore, that he was not indisposed to peace when accident threw the crew of the *Philadelphia* so unexpectedly into his power.

The bashaw, however, had now a hold upon his enemy, that, agreeably to the usages of Barbary, enabled him to take much higher ground in proposing his terms. In his previous negotiations, he had asked a large sum as the price of the few captives he then held, but the demand had been rejected as unreasonable and exorbitant. On board the *Philadelphia* were three hundred and fifteen souls, and among them were no less than twenty-two quarter-deck officers,\* gentlemen in whose fortunes the bashaw well knew there would be a lively interest felt, to say nothing of the concern that a government like that of America was expected to manifest for the fate of its seamen. Under these circumstances, therefore, the divan of Tripoli felt strongly encouraged to continue the war, in the hope of receiving a high ransom for the prisoners, and in the expectation of holding a check on the measures of its enemy, by its means of retaliation.

The *Philadelphia* ran on a reef on the 31st of October, and her people were landed during the night of the same day. The Tripolitans set about their arrangements to get the ship off, next morning, and as they were near their own port, had so many gun-boats and galleys at their disposal, and were unmolested by any cruiser, it was announced to the bashaw that there were hopes of saving the frigate. In the course of the 2d of November, it came on to blow fresh from the northwest, and the wind forcing the water up on the African coast, while it bore on the larboard quarter of the ship, her stern was driven round, and she floated, in part, though she continued to thump, as the seas left her. Anchors were now carried out, all the disposable force of the town was applied, and on the 5th November, the *Philadelphia* was got into deep water. The same day, she was brought within two miles of the city, where she was compelled to anchor, on account of the state of the weather. Here she was kept afloat by means of pumping, while men were employed in stopping the leaks. The business of scuttling appears to have been but imperfectly performed, a few holes having been merely bored in the bottom of the ship, instead of cutting through the planks, as had been ordered. The weather continuing remarkably fine, the Turks finally succeeded in not only getting the frigate into port, but in weighing all her guns and anchors, which lay in shallow water on the reef, as well as in getting up nearly every thing else that had been thrown overboard. The ship was partially repaired, her guns were remounted,

\* William Bainbridge, Captain; David Porter, first lieutenant; Jacob Jones, second do.; Theodore Hunt, third do.; Benjamin Smith, fourth do.; William Osborn, lieutenant of marines; John Ridgely, surgeon; J. Cowdery, do. mate; Nicholas Harwood, do. do.; Keith Spence, purser; and Barnard Henry, James Gibbon, Benjamin Franklin Reed, James Renshaw, Wallace Wormley, Robert Gamble, James Biddle, Richard R. Jones, Daniel T. Patterson, Simon Smith, and William Cutbush, midshipmen; William Anderson, captain's clerk. Of these gentlemen, Messrs. J. Jones, Renshaw, and Biddle, are still in service, and have all worn broad pennants. Dr. Cowdery is the oldest surgeon now in the navy.

and she was moored off the town, about a quarter of a mile from the bashaw's castle.

Leaving Captain Bainbridge, and his fellow-sufferers, to endure the privations and hardships of a captivity in Barbary, it is now necessary to return to the other vessels of the American squadron, to do which we must go back a few days in the order of time.

Commodore Preble, on his return from Tangiers to Gibraltar, on the 15th of October, went round to Cadiz; soon after, he re-appeared at the former place, made a formal announcement of the blockade of Tripoli, on the 12th of November, on which day the ship he believed to be in the active execution of that duty, was in the possession of the enemy, and on the 13th he sailed for Algiers. After landing a consul at the latter place, he proceeded to Malta, off which port he arrived on the 27th of November. Here he was met by letters from Captain Bainbridge, and he obtained a confirmation of the loss of the Philadelphia, a rumour of which event had reached him lower down the coast. The Constitution sailed immediately for Syracuse, and got in next day.

On the 17th of December, 1803, Commodore Preble, after making his preparations and disposing of his force in different ways, sailed for Tripoli, with the Enterprise in company, off which place he now appeared for the first time. The 23d of the month, the Enterprise 12, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur, fell in with and captured a ketch, called the Mastico, with seventy souls on board. The Mastico had been a French gun-vessel in Egypt, that had been taken by the English and had passed into the hands of the Tripolitans. She was now bound to Constantinople, with a present of female slaves for the Porte. A few days after this prize was taken, it came on to blow heavily from the northeast, and finding the frigate in danger of being lost on the coast, at that tempestuous season, Commodore Preble returned to Syracuse; not, however, until he had reconnoitered his enemy, and formed his plan of operations for the future. Means had been found to communicate with Captain Bainbridge, also, and several letters were received from that officer, pointing out different methods of annoying the enemy.

In a letter of the date of the 5th of December, 1803, Captain Bainbridge suggested the possibility of destroying the Philadelphia, which ship was slowly fitting for sea, there being little doubt of her being sent out as a cruiser, as soon as the mild season should return. Commodore Preble listened to the suggestion, and being much in the society of the commander of the vessel that was most in company with the Constitution, Lieutenant Stephen Decatur, he mentioned the project to that spirited officer. The expedition was just suited to the ardour and temperament of Mr. Decatur, and the possession of the Mastico at once afforded the means of carrying it into effect. The ketch was accordingly appraised, named the Intrepid, and taken into the service, as a tender. About this time, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart, of the Siren, the officer who was then second in command in the Mediterranean, and who had just arrived from below, offered to cut out the Philadelphia with his own brig; but Commo-

dore Preble was pledged to Mr. Decatur, who, at first, had proposed to run in with the *Enterprise* and carry the ship. The more experienced Preble rejected the propositions of both these ardent young men, substituting a plan of his own.

Although Commodore Preble declined the proposal of Mr. Decatur to carry in the *Enterprise*, the projected service was assigned to the commander and crew of that schooner. It being necessary, however, to leave some of her own officers and people in her, a selection of a few gentlemen to join in the expedition, was made from the flagship, and orders to that effect were issued accordingly. These orders were dated February the 3d, 1804, and they directed the different gentlemen named to report themselves to Lieutenant Commandant Decatur, of the *Enterprise*. As it was intended that the crew of the schooner should furnish the entire crew of the ketch, it was not thought proper to add any men to this craft. In short, the duty was strictly assigned to the *Enterprise*, so far as her complement could furnish the officers required. On the afternoon of the 3d, according to the orders they had just received, Messrs. Izard, Morris, Laws, Davis, and Rowe, midshipmen of the *Constitution*, went on board the schooner, and reported themselves for duty to her commander. All hands were now called in the *Enterprise*, when Lieutenant Commandant Decatur acquainted his people with the destination of the ketch, and asked for volunteers. Every man and boy in the schooner presented himself, as ready, and willing to go. Sixty-two of the most active men were selected, and the remainder, with a few officers, were left to take care of the vessel. As the orders to destroy the frigate, and not to attempt to bring her out, were peremptory, the combustibles, which had been prepared for this purpose, were immediately sent on board the *Intrepid*, her crew followed, and that evening the ketch sailed, under the convoy of the *Siren* 16, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart, who was properly the senior officer of the expedition, though, owing to the peculiar nature of the service, Mr. Decatur was permitted to conduct the more active part of the duty, at his own discretion.

The party in the ketch consisted of Lieutenant Commandant Decatur; Lieutenants Lawrence, Bainbridge, and Thorn; Mr. Thomas M'Donough,\* midshipman, and Dr. Heerman, surgeon; all of the *Enterprise*;—Messrs. Izard, Morris, Laws, Davis, and Rowe, midshipmen, of the *Constitution*; and Salvatore Catalano the pilot, with sixty-two petty officers and common men, making a total of seventy-four souls.

It is scarcely necessary to say that the accommodations were none of the best, with so many persons cooped up in a vessel of between forty and fifty tons; and to make the matter worse, it was soon found that the salted meat put on board was spoiled, and that there was little besides bread and water left to subsist on. The weather, however, was pleasant, and the wind favourable, and the two vessels got in sight of Tripoli on the afternoon of the 9th. To prevent suspi-

\* Mr. Thomas M'Donough, afterwards so distinguished, had belonged to the *Philadelphia*, but escaped captivity by being left at Gibraltar in the prize *Meshboha*.

cions, the Intrepid now went ahead of the Siren; and a little after dark, she had stretched in quite near to the coast, with a breeze at southwest, anchoring about a mile to windward of the town. Shortly after, the Siren, disguised brought-to a little to seaward of her. The night came on dark and threatening, but it was in some respects so favourable to the enterprise, that Mr. Decatur was reluctant to let it pass without making the attempt. The pilot, however, pronounced it extremely hazardous to venture in among the rocks at that moment, as he thought the sea must be breaking across the entrance, by which it was proposed to pass. Under the circumstances, Mr. Decatur, who displayed as much conduct and prudence as daring gallantry throughout this whole affair, sent Mr. Morris and the pilot, in a boat with muffled oars, to reconnoitre. This young officer pulled close up to the western passage, and ascertained that the sea was so high that it was, in fact, breaking entirely across the entrance; when he returned and reported that it would be hazardous to go in, and that to come out would be impossible.

The report was scarcely needed, for, by this time, the wind had risen so high, and so much sea had got up, that in hoisting in the boat, it was stove, and when the anchor was weighed, for it was necessary to get off the land as soon as possible, it was found to be broken. The Siren had anchored a little without the ketch, and had hoisted out and armed her boats, which were to cover the retreat, but she, too, was compelled to get under way, by the increasing violence of the wind. Several hours were employed in a vain attempt to get her anchor, the brig rolling gunwales-to, and a good many of her people, together with Lieutenant Commandant Stewart, were hurt by the capstan's running away with the bars. In the end, the weather came on so bad, and the danger of being seen as the day dawned was so much increased, that the anchor and cable were left, the latter having been cut.

So sudden and violent was the gale, that there had been no communication between the two vessels, the Siren having no other intimation of the departure of the ketch, than by seeing her light as she stretched out to sea. Luckily, the wind was well to the westward, and both vessels got an offing before they were seen from Tripoli. Here they lay to, with their heads off shore, certain of being far enough to leeward, to be out of sight in the morning. The wind began to haul to the northward, and the gale lasted six days, during which time great fears were entertained of the ketch's foundering at sea, or of her being, at least, driven on the coast, the change in the wind having brought the vessels on a lee shore. Before the wind abated, they were driven up into the Gulf of Sydra, where they were fairly embayed.

On the 15th the weather moderated, and the brig and ketch, which had kept in company, notwithstanding the gale, endeavoured to fetch in with the land, and in the course of the night they got so near, as to reconnoitre and ascertain their position. Finding themselves too far to the eastward to effect any thing that night, they hauled off again, in order to escape detection. The next day, about noon, cal-

culating that they were abreast of the town, and the wind and weather being, in all respects, favourable, both vessels kept away, the ketch leading some distance, in order that the enemy might not suppose her a consort of the Siren's although the latter was so much disguised, as to render it impossible to recognise her. The wind was fair, but light, and every thing looking favourable, Mr. Decatur now seriously made his dispositions for the attack. Apprehensive that they might have been seen, and that the enemy had possibly strengthened the party on board the frigate, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart sent a boat and eight men from the Siren, to the ketch, under the orders of one of his midshipmen, Mr. Anderson, which reinforcement increased the numbers of the intended assailants to eighty-two, all told.

The orders of Lieutenant Commandant Decatur were clear and simple. The spar-deck was first to be carried, then the gun-deck; after which the following distribution of the party was made, in order to set fire to the ship. Mr. Decatur, with Messrs. Izard and Rowe, and fifteen men, was to keep possession of the upper deck. Mr. Lawrence, with Messrs. Laws and M'Donough and ten men, was to repair to the berth-deck and forward store-rooms. Mr. Bainbridge, with Mr. Davis and ten men, was to go into the ward-room and steerage; Mr. Morris, with eight men, was to go into the cockpit and after store-rooms; Mr. Thorn, with the gunner and surgeon, and thirteen men, was to look after the ketch; to Mr. Izard was assigned the command of the launch should she be needed, and Mr. Anderson, with the Siren's cutter, was to secure all boats alongside of the ship, and to prevent the people from swimming ashore, with directions, however, to board as soon as the first duty was performed.

Fire-arms were to be used only in the last extremity, and the first object of every one was to clear the upper-deck and gun-deck of the enemy. The watch-word was "Philadelphia." These arrangements were plain and judicious.

As the ketch drew in with the land, the ship became visible. She lay not quite a mile within the entrance, riding to the wind, and abreast of the town. Her fore-mast, which had been cut away while she was on the reef, had not yet been replaced, her main and mizen-top-masts were housed, and her lower yards were on the gunwales. Her lower standing rigging, however, was in its place, and, as was shortly afterwards ascertained, her guns were loaded and shotted. Just within her, lay two corsairs, with a few gun-boats, and a galley or two.

It was a mild evening for the season, and the sea and bay were smooth as in summer; as unlike as possible to the same place a few days previously, when the two vessels had been driven from the enterprise by a tempest. Perceiving that he was likely to get in too soon, when about five miles from the rocks, Mr. Decatur ordered buckets and other drags to be towed astern, in order to lessen the way of the ketch, without shortening sail, as the latter expedient would have been seen from the port, and must have awakened suspicion. In the mean time the wind gradually fell, until it became so light as

to leave the ketch but about two knot's way on her, when the drags were removed.

About 10 o'clock the Intrepid reached the eastern entrance of the bay, or the passage between the rocks and the shoal. The wind was nearly east, and, as she steered directly for the frigate, it was well abaft the beam. There was a young moon, and as the bold adventurers were slowly advancing into the hostile port, all around them was tranquil and apparently without distrust. For near an hour they were stealing slowly along, the air gradually failing, until their motion became scarcely perceptible.

Most of the officers and men of the ketch had been ordered to lie on the deck, where they were concealed by low bulwarks, or weather-boards, and by the different objects that belong to a vessel. As it is the practice of those seas, to carry many men even in the smallest craft, the appearance of ten or twelve would excite no alarm, and this number was visible. The commanding officer, himself, stood near the pilot, Mr. Catalano,\* who was to act as interpreter. The quarter-master at the helm, was ordered to stand directly for the frigate's bows, it being the intention to lay the ship aboard in that place, as the mode of attack which would least expose the assailants to her fire.

The Intrepid was still at a considerable distance from the Philadelphia, when the latter hailed. The pilot answered that the ketch belonged to Malta, and was on a trading voyage; that she had been nearly wrecked, and had lost her anchors in the late gale, and that her commander wished to ride by the frigate during the night. This conversation lasted some time, Mr. Decatur instructing the pilot to tell the frigate's people with what he was laden, in order to amuse them, and the Intrepid gradually drew nearer, until there was every prospect of her running foul of the Philadelphia, in a minute or two, and at the very spot contemplated. But the wind suddenly shifted, and took the ketch aback. The instant the southerly puff struck her, her head fell off, and she got a stern-board, the ship, at the same moment, tending to the new current of air. The effect of this unexpected change was to bring the ketch directly under the frigate's broadside, at the distance of about forty yards, where she lay becalmed, or, if any thing, drifting slowly astern, exposed to nearly every one of the Philadelphia's larboard guns.

Not the smallest suspicion appears to have been yet excited on board the frigate, though several of her people were looking over the rails, and notwithstanding the moonlight. So completely were the Turks deceived, that they lowered a boat, and sent it with a fast. Some of the ketch's men, in the mean time, had got into her boat, and had run a line to the frigate's fore chains. As they returned, they met the frigate's boat, took the fast it brought, which came from the after part of the ship, and passed it into their own vessel. These fasts were put into the hands of the men, as they lay on the ketch's deck, and they began cautiously to breast the Intrepid alongside of the Philadelphia, without rising. As soon as the latter got near

\*Late a sailing-master in the navy

e  
-  
it.  
is  
ar  
er-  
s  
as  
re.  
la-  
ch  
een  
hat  
his  
t to  
use  
ery  
wo,  
ted,  
uek  
ame  
hex-  
ate's  
be-  
arly

l on  
r the  
e the  
fast.  
boat,  
ned,  
from  
hese  
tch's  
de of  
near





COMMODORE  
JESSE BURRY DECATUR, U.S.N.





1  
e  
s  
p  
m  
T  
al  
U  
m  
un  
th

w  
em  
to  
m  
ar  
to  
sp  
T  
thi  
ca  
fo  
the  
Co  
an  
all

T  
rap  
all  
lar  
the  
ant  
by  
the  
was  
but  
ter-

T  
reg  
nob  
hov  
she  
rem  
bles

T  
cut  
the  
pre  
me  
wer

enough to the ship, the Turks discovered her anchors, and they sternly ordered the ketch to keep off, as she had deceived them; preparing, at the same time, to cut the fasts. All this passed in a moment, when the cry of "Amerikanos" was heard in the ship. The people of the Intrepid by a strong pull, brought their vessel alongside of the frigate, where she was secured, quick as thought. Up to this moment, not a whisper had betrayed the presence of the men concealed. The instructions had been positive to keep quiet until commanded to show themselves, and no precipitation, even in that trying moment, deranged the plan.

Lieutenant Commandant Decatur was standing ready for a spring, with Messrs. Laws and Morris quite near him. As soon as close enough, he jumped at the frigate's chain-plates, and while clinging to the ship himself, he gave the order to board. The two midshipmen were at his side, and all the officers and men of the Intrepid arose and followed. The three gentlemen named were in the chains together, and Lieutenant Commandant Decatur and Mr. Morris sprang at the rail above them, while Mr. Laws dashed at a port. To the latter would have belonged the honour of having been first in this gallant assault, but wearing a boarding-belt, his pistols were caught between the gun and the side of the port. Mr. Decatur's foot slipped in springing, and Mr. Charles Morris first stood upon the quarter-deck of the Philadelphia. In an instant, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur and Mr. Laws were at his side, while heads and bodies appeared coming over the rail, and through the ports in all directions.

The surprise appears to have been as perfect, as the assault was rapid and earnest. Most of the Turks on deck crowded forward, and all ran over to the starboard-side, as their enemies poured in on the larboard. A few were aft, but as soon as charged, they leaped into the sea. Indeed, the constant plunges into the water, gave the assailants the assurance that their enemies were fast lessening in numbers by flight. It took but a minute or two to clear the spar-deck, though there was more of a struggle below. Still, so admirably managed was the attack, and so complete the surprise, that the resistance was but trifling. In less than ten minutes Mr. Decatur was on the quarter-deck again, in undisturbed possession of his prize.

There can be no doubt that this gallant officer now felt bitter regrets, that it was not in his power to bring away the ship he had so nobly recovered. Not only were his orders on this point peremptory, however, but the frigate had not a sail bent, nor a yard crossed, and she wanted her foremast. It was next to impossible, therefore, to remove her, and the command was given to pass up the combustibles from the ketch.

The duty of setting fire to the prize, appears to have been executed with as much promptitude and order, as every other part of the service. The officers distributed themselves, agreeably to the previous instructions, and the men soon appeared with the necessary means. Each party acted by itself, and as it got ready. So rapid were they all in their movements, that the men with combustibles had

scarcely time to get as low as the cock-pit and after-store-rooms, before the fires were lighted over their heads. When the officer entrusted with the duty last mentioned, had got through, he found the after-hatches filled with smoke, from the fire in the ward-room and steerage, and he was obliged to make his escape by the forward ladders.

The Americans were in the ship from twenty to twenty-five minutes, and they were literally driven out of her by the flames. The vessel had got to be so dry in that low latitude, that she burnt like pine; and the combustibles had been as judiciously prepared, as they were steadily used. The last party up, were the people who had been in the store-rooms, and when they reached the deck, they found most of their companions already in the *Intrepid*. Joining them, and ascertaining that all was ready, the order was given to cast off. Notwithstanding the daring character of the enterprise in general, Mr. Decatur and his party now ran the greatest risk they had incurred that night. So fierce had the conflagration already become, that the flames began to pour out of the ports, and the head-fast having been cast off, the ketch fell astern, with her jigger flapping against the quarter-gallery, and her boom foul. The fire showed itself in the window, at this critical moment; and beneath, was all the ammunition of the party, covered with a tarpaulin. To increase the risk, the stern-fast was jammed. By using swords, however, for there was not time to look for an axe, the hawser was cut, and the *Intrepid* was extricated from the most imminent danger, by a vigorous shove. As she swung clear of the frigate, the flames reached the rigging, up which they went hissing, like a rocket, the tar having oozed from the ropes, which had been saturated with that inflammable matter. Matches could not have kindled with greater quickness.

The sweeps were now manned. Up to this moment, every thing had been done earnestly, though without noise, but as soon as they felt that they had got command of their ketch again, and by two or three vigorous strokes had sent her away from the frigate, the people of the *Intrepid* ceased rowing, and as one man, they gave three cheers for victory. This appeared to arouse the Turks from their stupor, for the cry had hardly ended, when the batteries, the two corsairs, and the galley, poured in their fire. The men lay hold of the sweeps again, of which the *Intrepid* had eight of a side, and favoured by a light air, they went rapidly down the harbour.

The spectacle that followed, is described as having been both beautiful and sublime. The entire bay was illuminated by the conflagration, the roar of cannon was constant, and Tripoli was in a clamour. The appearance of the ship was, in the highest degree, magnificent; and to add to the effect, as her guns heated, they began to go off. Owing to the shift of wind, and the position into which she had tended, she, in some measure, returned the enemy's fire, as one of her broadsides was discharged in the direction of the town, and the other towards Fort English. The most singular effect of this conflagration was on board the ship, for the flames having run up the rigging and masts, collected under the tops, and fell over, giving the whole the appearance of glowing columns and fiery capitals.

Under ordinary circumstances, the situation of the ketch would still have been thought sufficiently perilous, but after the exploit they had just performed, her people, elated with success, regarded all that was now passing, as a triumphant spectacle. The shot constantly cast the spray around them, or were whistling over their heads, but the only sensation they produced, was by calling attention to the brilliant *jets d'eau* that they occasioned as they bounded along the water. But one struck the Intrepid, although she was within half a mile of many of the heaviest guns for some time, and that passed through her top-gallant sail.

With sixteen sweeps, and eighty men elated with success, Mr. Decatur was enabled to drive the little Intrepid ahead with a velocity that rendered towing useless. Near the harbour's mouth, he met the Siren's boats, sent to cover his retreat, but their services were scarcely necessary. As soon as the ketch was out of danger, he got into one, and pulled aboard the brig, to report to Lieutenant Commandant Stewart, the result of his undertaking.

The Siren had got into the offing some time after the Intrepid, agreeably to arrangements, and anchored about three miles from the rocks. Here she hoisted out the launch and a cutter, manned and armed then, and sent them in, under Mr. Caldwell, her first lieutenant. Soon after the brig weighed, and the wind having entirely failed outside, she swept into eight fathoms water, and anchored again, to cover the retreat, should the enemy attempt to board the Intrepid and his gun-boats. It will readily be supposed that it was an anxious moment, and as the moon rose, all eyes were on the frigate. After waiting in intense expectation near an hour, a rocket went up from the Philadelphia. It was the signal of possession, and Mr. Stewart ran below to get another for the answer. He was gone only a moment, but when he returned, the fire was seen shining through the frigate's ports, and in a few more minutes, the flames were rushing up her rigging, as if a train had been touched. Then followed the cannonade, and the dashing of sweeps, with the approach of the ketch. Presently a boat was seen coming alongside, and a man, in a sailor's jacket, sprang over the gangway of the brig. It was Decatur, himself, to announce his victory!

The ketch and brig lay near each other, for about an hour, when a strong and favourable wind arose, and they made sail for Syracuse, which port they reached on the 19th. Here the party was received with salutes and congratulations, by the Sicilians, who were also at war with Tripoli, as well as by their own countrymen.

The success of this gallant exploit laid the foundation of the name which Mr. Decatur subsequently acquired in the navy. The country applauded the feat generally; and the commanding officer was raised from the station of a lieutenant to that of a captain. Most of the midshipmen engaged, were also promoted, and Lieutenant Commandant Decatur received a sword.\*

\* Notwithstanding his merit, the propriety of making Mr. Decatur a captain was much questioned. When the news reached America, his name was before the senate, under nomination, as the youngest master and commander of eight, but, on receiving the intelligence of his success, it was withdrawn, and sent in for a captain's commission.

The Philadelphia was a frigate of the class that the English termed a thirty-eight, previously to the war of 1812. Her armament consisted of 28 eighteens, on her gun-deck, and of 16 carronades and chase guns, above; or of 44 guns in the whole. No correct estimate has probably ever been made of the number of men in her, when she was re-captured. Twenty were reported to have been killed, and one boat loaded with Turks is said to have escaped; many also swam ashore, or to the nearest cruisers. Some, no doubt, secreted themselves below of whom the greater part must have perished in the ship, as the party that set fire to the after-store-rooms had difficulty in escaping from the flames. But one prisoner was made, a wounded Turk, who took refuge in the ketch. On the part of the Americans but a single man was hurt.\*

In whatever light we regard this exploit it extorts our admiration and praise; the boldness in the conception of the enterprise, being even surpassed by the perfect manner in which all its parts were executed. Nothing appears to have been wanting, in a military point of view; nothing was deranged; nothing defeated. The hour was well chosen, and no doubt it was a chief reason why the corsairs, gun-boats, and batteries, were, in the first place, so slow in commencing their fire, and so uncertain in their aim when they did open on the Americans. In appreciating the daring of the attempt, we have only to consider what might have been the consequences had the assault on the frigate been repulsed. Directly under her guns, with a harbour filled with light cruisers, gun-boats, and galleys, and surrounded by forts and batteries, the inevitable destruction of all in the Intrepid must have followed. These were dangers that cool steadiness and entire self-possession, aided by perfect discipline, could alone avert. In the service, the enterprise has ever been regarded as one of its most brilliant achievements, and to this day, it is deemed a high honour to have been among the Intrepid's crew. The effect on the squadron then abroad can scarcely be appreciated, as its seamen began to consider themselves invincible, if not invulnerable, and were ready for any service in which men could be employed.

\* It would seem that the bottom of the Philadelphia floated to the rocks, where what remains still lies. In 1844, the Cumberland 44, Capt. Breese, visited Tripoli, when that officer caused some portions of the wreck to be brought off. A leaf-entter made of this interesting relic, has been presented to the author, by his old friend the Commander of the Cumberland.

18  
The  
I  
n  
ty  
G  
th  
lay  
que  
from  
nea  
Pro  
mar  
him  
liev  
juni  
of th  
fig  
seri  
Barl  
shou  
quer  
whit  
per  
Trip  
serv  
latte  
As  
phia  
tion  
coun  
it wa  
to ge  
tonn  
yet t  
twee  
impr  
ence  
often  
they  
grow  
meas  
mod  
meth  
yard  
obtai  
build

## CHAPTER XXII.

The Mediterranean squadron is re-inforced—Capture of the *Transfer*, by the *Siren*, Lieut. Comdt. Stewart—Assistance obtained from the Two Sicilies—First bombardment of Tripoli—Attack on the enemy's gun-boats—Fierce combat and capture of two boats, by Lieut. Comdt. Decatur—Lieut. James Decatur, of the *Nautilus*, killed—Gallant conduct of Lieut. Trippe—he captures one of the largest gun-boats—Rally of the enemy—they are driven back.

Thus opened the year 1804. The great distance, however, that lay between the seat of war and the country, as well as the infrequency of direct communications, prevented the government at home, from getting early information of what was passing in the Mediterranean. As a consequence, at the very moment when Commodore Preble was beginning to show that energy for which he was so remarkable, the department was making preparations for superseding him in the command, not from dissatisfaction, but, as was then believed, from necessity. There were but three captains in the navy junior to Preble, and one of these was a captive in Tripoli. The loss of the *Philadelphia* had rendered it indispensable to send out another frigate, at least, and the administration had now begun to take so serious a view of the state of the relations of the country with all the Barbary powers, as to see the importance of exhibiting a force that should look down any further attempts on a trade, which, in consequence of the general war that prevailed in Europe, was beginning to whiten the seas of the old world with American canvass. The Emperor of Morocco, who was said to be a relative of the Bashaw of Tripoli, was distrusted in particular, and many little occurrences had served to prove the interest that the former felt in the affairs of the latter.

As soon as the president was apprised of the loss of the *Philadelphia*, therefore, orders had been given to prepare the required additional force. So little, however, had the real government of the country attended to this all-important branch of public defence, that it was far easier to command the equipment of a single frigate, than to get her to sea, within a reasonable time. In 1804, the mercantile tonnage of the United States was actually about 1,000,000 tons, and yet the country did not possess a single dock, public or private, between Maine and Georgia. The unmeaning clamour against all improvements of this nature, which had commenced with the existence of the new administration, was still continued, and, as is too often witnessed in the indiscriminate and unprincipled strife of parties, they who professed to be the warmest advocates of an active and growing marine, were the loudest in declaiming against those very measures, without which no navy can ever be efficient, or even moderately useful. In the actual state of the public mind, the direct method of procuring those indispensable requisites of a marine, dock-yards, were not attempted, but very insufficient substitutes had been obtained by putting a liberal construction on the law authorising the building of the six seventy-fours, for which purpose building yards



were thought to be necessary. In this manner, as many navy yards, as they were called, for neither had a dock, were purchased, and an humble commencement of these indispensable establishments was made at Gosport, Washington, Philadelphia, Brooklyn, Charlestown, and Portsmouth, N. H. Thus, in the great interests connected with a navy, as in every thing else in a country that is so eminently practical, and in which few have sufficient leisure to cultivate theories, the facts were still leading opinion, and the gallant men who were slowly fighting themselves into favour, were merely performing an office that would seem to be inseparable from the advancement of every free people in civilisation.

The ships that it was now decided to send into the Mediterranean, were the *President* 44, Congress 38, *Constellation* 38, and *Essex* 32. They were put in commission early in the season, and as soon as the choice was made, Commodore Preble was apprised of it, and of the necessity that existed of sending out two officers who were his seniors in rank. About the same time, Mr. Decatur was made a captain, for the destruction of the *Philadelphia*, and the service received an important impulse in the revival of the rank of masters and commanders, which, it will be remembered, had been dropped altogether, under the reduction law of 1801. At the time the *Philadelphia* was retaken and burnt, there were six lieutenants in the Mediterranean acting as lieutenants-commandant, Messrs. Stewart, Hull, Smith, Somers, Decatur, and Dent, and of these, four were senior to the one just promoted. As Lieutenant Commandant Stewart was the second in command in the Mediterranean, as well as the oldest lieutenant of the service, and as he had actually accompanied the expedition in person, aiding with his counsel, and ready to act on an emergency, it was thought that something more ought to have been done for the gentlemen over whose heads Mr. Decatur had been elevated. When raised to be a captain, Mr. Decatur was the eighth officer of his station in the navy, and it would have been more in conformity with the practices of old and well established marines, to have promoted all his seniors, as they were all known to be qualified, and several had already distinguished themselves, even in commands. But it was premature to expect this systematic justice in a service so young, and which might still be said to be struggling for its existence, and the class of masters and commanders was simply re-established, Messrs. Charles Stewart, Isaac Hull, Andrew Sterrett, John Shaw, Isaac Chauncey, John Smith, Richard Somers, and George Cox, being the gentlemen who were first appointed to this rank after it had been renewed in the service. These promotions, which were connected with the establishment of a new rank, were dated in May, 1804, although all of the gentlemen concerned, who were abroad, continued to serve in their old capacities, until quite near the close of the season.\*

\* It is a fact worthy of being mentioned, that this rank was revived purely on executive responsibility, and it is believed totally without law. The commissions, though issued in the name of the President, were not signed by that functionary, nor was the Senate consulted in the matter. In short, it may be questioned if one of the promotions was legal, though the right of the parties to command was indisputable, as the relative rank was not disturbed.

T  
atter  
On  
forc  
proc  
for t  
man  
were  
whil  
the a  
soon  
back  
the l  
they  
soon  
out o  
of 16  
side,  
attem  
quent  
belon  
under  
consu  
appea

As  
for w  
apprai  
She w  
to Li  
Const

Rep  
active  
the aff  
tives i  
fare be  
Two S  
latter  
assista  
vessels  
ments,  
craft la  
engage  
a serio  
Tripol  
inents

\* Mr.  
suffer the  
she was  
years af  
paid in 1

The *Siren* and *Intrepid* returned to Syracuse, after the successful attempt on the *Philadelphia*, on the 19th of February of this year. On the 2d of March, Commodore Preble who had so divided his force as to keep some of the small vessels off Tripoli blockading, proceeded to Malta, and on his return, he sailed again, on the 21st, for the station off the enemy's port. The *Siren* 16, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart, and *Nautilus* 12, Lieutenant Commandant Somers, were the blockading vessels at this time, and, early one morning, while coming from the eastward to recover lost ground, a vessel with the appearance of a brig of war was seen lying-to in the offing. As soon as he made the Americans, the stranger endeavoured to beat back into the harbour again, out of which he had lately come, but, the *Nautilus* being sent close in to employ the gun-boats, should they attempt to come out, the *Siren* cut him off from the port, and soon got alongside. This vessel proved to be the *Transfer*, a privateer out of Malta, with a British commission, and she had an armament of 16 carronades, and a crew of 80 men. When the *Siren* ran alongside, the *Transfer's* people were at quarters, but no resistance being attempted, she was captured for a violation of the blockade. Subsequent information induced Commodore Preble to believe that she belonged, in fact, to the Bashaw of Tripoli, and that the commission under which she sailed was obtained by means of the Tripolitan consul in Malta, who was a native of that island, and for whose appearance on board the brig was actually waiting when taken.

As the *Transfer* had been an English gun-brig, and was equipped for war, Commodore Preble sent her to Syracuse, where she was appraised, manned, and taken into the service for the time being. She was called the *Scourge*, and the command of her was given to Lieutenant Commandant Dent, the acting captain of the *Constitution*.\*

Remaining off Tripoli, a few days, Commodore Preble was next actively employed in running from port to port, in order to look into the affairs of the different regencies, to communicate with the captives in Tripoli, and to make his arrangements for pursuing a warfare better suited to bringing the bashaw to terms. The king of the Two Sicilies being at war with Tripoli, also, in furtherance of the latter duty, the *Constitution* went to Naples, in order to obtain some assistance in executing these projects. Here an order for two bomb-vessels and six gun-boats was obtained, with the necessary equipments, and Commodore Preble sailed for Messina, where the different craft lay. From this time until the middle of July, he was as actively engaged as ever, in providing for the wants of the captives, in settling a serious difficulty with Tunis, and in preparing for an attack on Tripoli; and we shall quit him, for a moment, to return to movements before that place.

\* Mr. Jefferson is said to have carried his hostility to blockades so far, as to refuse to suffer the *Transfer* to be regularly condemned, although, after her arrival in America, she was sold, and the money was put in the treasury. In the war of 1812, eight or ten years after her capture, the brig was legally condemned, and the prize-money was paid in 1815!

In April, the *Siren*, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart; *Argus*, Lieutenant Commandant Hull; *Enterprise*, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur; *Vixen*, Lieutenant Commandant Smith, and *Scourge*, Lieutenant Commandant Dent, composed the blockading force, when a felucca was seen stealing along shore, coming from the westward, with a view to enter the harbour in a fog. A general chase ensued, and the felucca took refuge behind a reef of rocks, about ten miles to the westward of Tripoli, where she was run upon a beach of sand. The *Siren* now made a signal for the boats to go in, in order to destroy the enemy. Mr. Caldwell, the first lieutenant of the *Siren*, being nearest in, went ahead with the launch and cutter of that brig, while the others followed as the vessels came up. As he approached the shore, the boat of Mr. Caldwell got on a sunken rock, and the enemy, who had begun to collect in force, particularly in cavalry, opened a sharp fire of musketry. Several of the Americans were killed and wounded, and perceiving that the enemy were both too strong and too well posted to be attacked by so feeble a force, Mr. Caldwell returned, directing the different boats, as he met them, to retire also.

The *Argus* and schooners now obtained positions where they could throw their shot into the felucca, which was soon rendered unseaworthy. While this was doing, the *Siren* ran down, opened a ravine in which the Turks were posted, and dislodged them by a smart discharge of grape. Afterwards, a broadside or two were thrown in among a strong body of cavalry, which had the effect of rendering them cautious in their operations on the coast. This little affair illustrates the nature of the ordinary warfare that was then carried on, the Tripolitans sending out bodies of soldiers to cover any vessel that was expected with supplies. On this occasion, the felucca was said to be loaded with salt, an article that then bore an enormous price in Tripoli.

It was July the 21st, 1804, when Commodore Preble was able to sail from Malta, with all the force he had collected, to join the vessels cruising off Tripoli. The blockade had been kept up with vigour for some months, and the commodore felt that the season had now arrived for more active operations. He had with him the *Constitution*, *Enterprise*, *Nautilus*, the two bomb-vessels and the six gun-boats. The bomb-vessels were only of thirty tons measurement, and carried a thirteen-inch mortar each. In scarcely any respect were they suited for the duty that was expected of them. The gun-boats were little better, being shallow, unseaworthy craft, of about twenty-five tons burthen, in which long iron twenty-fours had been mounted. Each boat had one gun, and thirty-five men; the latter, with the exception of a few Neapolitans, being taken from the different vessels of the squadron. The Tripolitan gun-boats, which have already been described, were altogether superior, and the duty should have been exactly reversed, in order to suit the qualities of the respective craft; the boats of Tripoli having been built to go on the coast, while those possessed by the Americans were intended solely for harbour defence. In addition to their other bad qualities, these Neapolitan

1  
be  
w  
in  
of  
ha  
Co  
Tr  
44  
Ar  
Co  
Na  
ten  
boa  
req  
hea  
had  
had  
and  
whil  
in co  
the  
fours  
it fol  
and s  
tion t  
poun  
there  
guns.  
batte  
basha  
quite  
metal  
the h  
all o  
squad  
while  
high  
advan  
follow  
syster  
Th  
with  
from  
came  
to blo  
a sig  
Fortu  
would  
carryi

boats were found neither to sail nor to row even tolerably well. It was necessary to tow them, by larger vessels, the moment they got into rough water; and when it blew heavily, there was always danger of towing them under. In addition to this force, Commodore Preble had obtained six long twenty-six-pounders for the upper-deck of the Constitution, which were mounted in the waist.

When the American commander assembled his whole force before Tripoli, on the 25th of July, 1804, it consisted of the Constitution 44, Commodore Preble; Siren 16, Lieutenant Commandant Stewart; Argus 16, Lieutenant Commandant Hull; Scourge 14, Lieutenant Commandant Dent; Vixen 12, Lieutenant Commandant Smith; Nautilus 12, Lieutenant Commandant Somers; Enterprise 12, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur; the two bomb-vessels, and six gun-boats. In some respects this was a well appointed force for the duty required, while in others it was lamentably deficient. Another heavy ship, in particular, was wanted, and the means for bombarding had all the defects that may be anticipated. The two heaviest brigs had armaments of twenty-four-pound carronades; the other brig, and two of the schooners, armaments of eighteen-pound carronades; while the Enterprise retained her original equipment of long sixes, in consequence of her ports being unsuited to the new guns. As the Constitution had a gun-deck battery of thirty long twenty-fours, with six long twenty-sixes, and some lighter long guns above, it follows that the Americans could bring twenty-two twenty-fours and six twenty-sixes to bear on the stone walls of the town, in addition to a few light chase-guns in the small vessels, and the twelve-pounders of the frigate's quarter-deck and fore-castle. On the whole, there appears to have been in the squadron, twenty-eight heavy long guns, with about twenty lighter, that might be brought to play on the batteries simultaneously. Opposed to these means of offence, the bashaw had one hundred and fifteen guns in battery, most of them quite heavy, and nineteen gun-boats that, of themselves, so far as metal was concerned, were nearly equal to the frigate. Moored in the harbour were also two large galleys, two schooners, and a brig, all of which were armed and strongly manned. The American squadron was manned by one thousand and sixty persons, all told, while the bashaw had assembled a force that has been estimated as high as twenty-five thousand, Arabs and Turks included. The only advantages possessed by the assailants, in the warfare that is so soon to follow, were those which are dependent on spirit, discipline, and system.

The vessels could not anchor until the 23th, when they ran in, with the wind at E. S. E., and came-to, by signal, about a league from the town. This was hardly done, however, before the wind came suddenly round to N. N. W., thence to N. N. E., and it began to blow strong, with a heavy sea setting directly on shore. At 6 P. M., a signal was made for the vessels to weigh, and to gain an offing. Fortunately, the wind continued to haul to the eastward, or there would have been great danger of towing the gun-boats under, while carrying sail to claw off the land. The gale continued to increase

until the 31st, when it blew tremendously. The courses of the Constitution were blown away, though reefed, and it would have been impossible to save the bomb-vessels and gun-boats, had not the wind hauled so far to the southward as to give them the advantage of a weather shore, and of comparatively smooth water. Fortunately, the gale ceased the next day.

On the third of August, 1804, the squadron ran in again and got within a league of the town, with a pleasant breeze at the eastward. The enemy's gun-boats and galleys had come outside of the rocks, and were lying there in two divisions; one near the eastern, and the other near the western entrance, or about half a mile apart. At the same time, it was seen that all the batteries were manned, as if an attack was not only expected, but invited.

At half-past 12, the Constitution wore with her head off shore, and showed a signal for all vessels to come within hail. As he came up, each commander was ordered to prepare to attack the shipping and batteries. The bomb-vessels and gun-boats were immediately manned, and such was the high state of discipline in the squadron, that in one hour, every thing was ready for the contemplated service.

On this occasion, Commodore Preble made the following distribution of that part of his force, which was manned from the other vessels of his squadron.

One bombard was commanded by Lieutenant Commandant Dent, of the Scourge.

The other bombard by Mr. Robinson, first lieutenant of the Constitution.

First Division of gun-boats.

- No. 1. Lieut. Com. Somers, of the Nautilus.
- " 2. Lieut. James Decatur, of the Nautilus.
- " 3. Lieut. Blake, of the Argus.

Second division of gun-boats.

- No. 4. Lieut. Com. Decatur, of the Enterprise.
- " 5. Lieut. Bainbridge, of the Enterprise.
- " 6. Lieut. Trippe, of the Vixen.

At half past one, the Constitution wore again, and stood towards the town. At two, the gun-boats were cast off, and formed in advance, covered by the brigs and schooners, and half an hour later, the signal was shown to engage. The attack was commenced by the two bombards, which began to throw shells into the town. It was followed by the batteries, which were instantly in a blaze, and then the shipping on both sides opened their fire, within reach of grape.

The eastern, or most weatherly division of the enemy's gun-boats, nine in number, as being least supported, was the aim of the American gun-boats. But the bad qualities of the latter craft were quickly apparent, for, as soon as Mr. Decatur steered towards the enemy, with an intention to come to close quarters, the division of Mr. Somers, which was a little to leeward, found it difficult to sustain him. Every effort was made by the latter officer, to get far enough to windward to join in the attack, but finding it impracticable, he bore up, and ran down alone on five of the enemy to leeward, and engaged

\* This  
it was s  
from co  
† He  
‡ It is  
of the  
musket  
VOL

them all within pistol-shot, throwing showers of grape, cannister, and musket-balls among them. In order to do this, as soon as near enough, the sweeps were got out, and the boat was backed astern to prevent her from drifting in among the enemy. No. 3 was closing fast, but a signal of recall\* being shown from the Constitution, she hauled out of the line to obey, and losing ground, she kept more aloof, firing at the boats and shipping in the harbour, while No. 2, Mr. James Decatur, was enabled to join the division to windward. No. 5, Mr. Bainbridge, lost her latine-yard, while still in tow of the Siren, but, though unable to close, she continued advancing, keeping up a heavy fire, and finally touched on the rocks.

By these changes, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur† had three boats that dashed forward with him, though one belonged to the division of Mr. Somers, viz. No. 4, No. 6, and No. 2. The officers in command of these three boats, went steadily on, until within the smoke of the enemy. Here they delivered their fire, throwing in a terrible discharge of grape and musket-balls, and the order was given to board. Up to this moment, the odds had been as three to one against the assailants, and it was now, if possible increased. The brigs and schooners could no longer assist. The Turkish boats were not only the heaviest and the best in every sense, but they were much the strongest manned. The combat now assumed a character of chivalrous prowess and of desperate personal efforts, that belongs to the middle ages, rather than to struggles of our own times. Its details, indeed, savour more of the glow of romance, than of the sober severity that we are accustomed to associate with reality.

Lieutenant Commandant Decatur took the lead. He had no sooner discharged his shower of musket-balls, than No. 4 was laid alongside the opposing boat of the enemy, and he went into her, followed by Lieutenant Thorn, Mr. M'Donough, and all the Americans of his crew. The Tripolitan boat was divided nearly in two parts, by a long open hatchway, and as the people of No. 4 came in on one side, the Turks retreated to the other, making a sort of ditch of the open space. This caused an instant of delay, and, perhaps, fortunately, for it permitted the assailants to act together. As soon as ready, Mr. Decatur charged round each end of the hatchway, and after a short struggle, a portion of the Turks were piked and bayoneted, while the rest submitted, or leaped into the water.‡

No sooner had Mr. Decatur got possession of the boat first assailed, than he took her in tow, and bore down on the one next to leeward. Running the enemy aboard, as before, he went into him, with most of his officers and men. The captain of the Tripolitan vessel was a large powerful man, and Mr. Decatur personally charged him with a pike. The weapon, however, was seized by the Turk, wrested from

\* This signal was beat on by mistake, and was abroad a moment only, but the fact that it was shown, was established before a Court of Inquiry, which exonerated Mr. Blake from censure.

† He was Captain Decatur at the time, but the fact was not yet known in the squadron.

‡ It is probable that the crew of this boat was in a measure staggered by the close fire of the gun, as No. 4 approached, her captain having received no fewer than fourteen musket-balls in his body, by that one discharge.

the hands of the assailant, and turned against its owner. The latter parried a thrust, and made a blow with his sword at the pike, with a view to cut off its head. The sword hit the iron, and broke at the hilt, and at the next instant the Turk made another thrust. Nothing was left to the gallant Decatur, but his arm, with which he so far averted the blow, as to receive the pike through the flesh of one breast. Pushing the iron from the wound, by tearing the flesh, he sprang within the weapon, and grappled his antagonist. The pike fell between the two, and a short trial of strength succeeded, in which the Turk prevailed. As the combatants fell, however, Mr. Decatur so far released himself as to lie side by side with his foe on the deck. The Tripolitan now endeavoured to reach his poniard, while his hand was firmly held by that of his enemy. At this critical instant, when life or death depended on a moment well employed, or a moment lost, Mr. Decatur drew a small pistol from a pocket, passed the arm that was free round the body of the Turk, pointed the muzzle in, and fired. The ball passed entirely through the body of the Musselman, and lodged in the clothes of his foe. At the same instant, Mr. Decatur felt the grasp that had almost smothered him relax, and he was liberated. He sprang up, and the Tripolitan lay dead at his feet.

In such a *mêlée* it cannot be supposed that the struggle of the two leaders would go unnoticed. An enemy raised his sabre to cleave the skull of Mr. Decatur, while he was occupied by his enemy, and a young man of the Enterprise's crew interposed an arm to save him. The blow was intercepted, but the limb was severed to a bit of skin. A fresh rush was now made upon the enemy, who was overcome without much further resistance.

An idea of the desperate nature of the fighting that distinguished this remarkable assault, may be gained from the amount of the loss. The two boats captured by Lieutenant Commandant Decatur, had about eighty men in them, of whom fifty-two are known to have been killed and wounded; most of the latter very badly. As only eight prisoners were made who were not wounded, and many jumped overboard, and swam to the rocks, it is not improbable that the Turks suffered still more severely. Lieutenant Commandant Decatur himself being wounded, he secured his second prize, and hauled off to rejoin the squadron; all the rest of the enemy's division that were not taken, having by this time, run into the harbour, by passing through the openings between the rocks.

While Lieutenant Commandant Decatur was thus employed to windward, his brother, Mr. James Decatur, the first lieutenant of the Nautilus, was nobly emulating his example in No. 2. Reserving his fire like No. 4, this young officer dashed into the smoke, and was on the point of boarding, when he received a musket ball in his forehead. The boats met and rebounded; and in the confusion of the death of the commanding officer of No. 2, the Turk was enabled to escape, under a heavy fire from the Americans. It was said, at the time, that the enemy had struck before Mr. Decatur fell, though the fact

\* WI  
him, fro  
passed  
thought  
she was  
which t

must remain in doubt. It is, however, believed that he sustained a very severe loss.

In the mean time, Mr. Trippe, in No. 6, the last of the three boats that were able to reach the weather division, was not idle. Reserving his fire, like the others, he delivered it with deadly effect, when closing, and went aboard of his enemy in the smoke. In this instance, the boats also separated by the shock of the collision, leaving Mr. Trippe, with Mr. J. D. Henley, and nine men only, on board the Tripolitan. Here, too, the commanders singled each other out, and a severe personal combat occurred, while the work of death was going on around them. The Turk was young, and of a large athletic form, and he soon compelled his slighter but more active foe to fight with caution. Advancing on Mr. Trippe, he would strike a blow and receive a thrust in return. In this manner, he gave the American commander no less than eight sabre wounds in the head, and two in the breast; when, making a sudden rush, he struck a ninth blow on the head, which brought Mr. Trippe upon a knee. Rallying all his force in a desperate effort, the latter, who still retained the short pike with which he fought, made a thrust that passed the weapon through his gigantic adversary, and tumbled him on his back. As soon as the Tripolitan officer fell, the remainder of his people submitted.

The boat taken by Mr. Trippe, was one of the largest belonging to the bashaw. The number of her men is not positively known, but, living and dead, thirty-six were found in her, of whom twenty-one were either killed or wounded. When it is remembered that but eleven Americans boarded her, the achievement must pass for one of the most gallant on record.\*

All this time the cannonade and bombardment continued without ceasing. Lieutenant Commandant Somers, in No. 1, sustained by the brigs and schooners, had forced the remaining boats to retreat, and this resolute officer pressed them so hard, as to be compelled to ware within a short distance of a battery of twelve guns, quite near the mole. Her destruction seemed inevitable, as the boat came slowly round, when a shell fell into the battery, most opportunely blew up the platform, and drove the enemy out, to a man. Before the guns could be again used the boat had got in tow of one of the small vessels.

There was a division of five boats and two galleys of the enemy, that had been held in reserve within the rocks, and these rallied their retreating countrymen, and made two efforts to come out and intercept the Americans and their prizes, but they were kept in check by the fire of the frigate and small vessels. The Constitution maintained a very heavy fire, and silenced several of the batteries, though they

\* While Mr. Trippe was so hard pressed by his antagonist, a Turk aimed a blow at him, from behind, but just before the latter struck, Sergeant Meredith, of the marines, passed a bayonet through his body. While the prizes were hauling off, no one had thought, in the confusion of such a scene, of lowering the flag of the Tripolitan boat, and she was seen advancing with the enemy's ensign set. The Vixen gave her a broadside, which brought down colours, mast, latine-yard, and all. Fortunately, no one was hurt.



re-opened as soon as she had passed. The bombards were covered with the spray of shot, but continued to throw shells to the last.

At half past four, the wind coming round to the northward, a signal was made for the gun-boats and bomb-vessels to rejoin the small vessels, and another to take them and the prizes in tow. The last order was handsomely executed by the brigs and schooners, under cover of a blaze of fire from the frigate. A quarter of an hour later, the Constitution herself hauled off, and ran out of gun-shot.

Thus terminated the first serious attack that was made on the town and batteries of Tripoli. Its effect on the enemy, was of the most salutary kind; the manner in which their gun-boats had been taken, by boarding, having made a lasting and deep impression. The superiority of the Christians in gunnery, was generally admitted before, but here was an instance in which the Turks had been overcome, by inferior numbers, hand to hand, a species of conflict in which they had been thought particularly to excel. Perhaps no instance of more desperate fighting of the sort, without defensive armour, is to be found in the pages of history. Three gun-boats were sunk in the harbour, in addition to the three that were taken, and the loss of the Tripolitans by shot, must have been very heavy. About fifty shells were thrown into the town, but little damage appears to have been done in this way, very few of the bombs, on account of the imperfect materials that had been furnished, exploding. The batteries were a good deal damaged, but the town suffered no essential injury.

On the part of the Americans, only 14 were killed and wounded in the affair, and all of these, with the exception of one man, belonged to the gun-boats. The Constitution, though under fire two hours, escaped much better than could have been expected. She received one heavy shot through her main-mast, had a quarter-deck gun injured,\* and was a good deal cut up aloft. The enemy had calculated his range for a more distant cannonade, and generally overshot the ships. By this mistake, the Constitution had her main-royal yard shot away.

On the occasion of the battle of the 3d of August, the officers who had opportunities of particularly distinguishing themselves, were Lieutenants Commandant Decatur and Somers; Lieutenants Trippe, Decatur, Bainbridge, and Thorn, and Messrs. M'Donough, Henley, Ridgely, and Miller. But the whole squadron behaved well; and the Constitution was handled, under the fire of the batteries, with the steadiness of a ship working into a roadstead.

\* A shot came in aft, hit the gun, and broke in several pieces. Commodore Preble was directly in its range, but he escaped by the shot's breaking. One of the fragments took off the tip of a marine's elbow, quite near him.

18  
Cap  
bo  
Ca  
Jo  
re  
inj  
by  
en

T  
Trip  
Arg  
the  
retur  
Fron  
fered  
parti  
out,  
basha  
affair  
a view  
propo  
Be  
the ri  
dition  
numb  
tenan  
vessel  
small  
expos  
ancho  
heavy  
appar  
heigh  
the A  
galley  
towar  
the C  
ward  
gun-v  
the 3d  
At  
psssed  
taken  
up.  
\* Mr.  
pected  
surpris

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Capt. Morris boards and carries a French privateer by surprise.—Three captured gun-boats brought into service—Second bombardment—Gun-boat, No. 8, blown up—Lieut. Caldwell and Mr. Kennedy among the killed—Notice of Mr. Kennedy—Arrival of the John Adams, Capt. Chauncey—The Bashaw is disposed to treat—his propositions rejected—Third bombardment, without effect—Fourth bombardment—does much injury to the town—Capt. Bainbridge (a prisoner in the castle) is wounded in his bed by the rebound of a shot—Fifth bombardment—New disposition of the forces—The enemy's batteries silenced by the brisk fire of the Constitution.

THE vessels hauled off and anchored about two leagues from Tripoli, to repair their damages. On the morning of the 5th, the Argus brought to a small French privateer that had just got out of the harbour, and Commodore Preble induced her commander to return and carry in all the badly wounded among his prisoners.\* From the captain of this vessel, he learned that the enemy had suffered even more than had been expected in the attack of the 3d, particularly in and about the port. On the 7th, the privateer came out, bringing a letter from the French consul, stating that the bashaw was much more disposed to treat than previously to the late affair, and advising the commodore to send in a flag of truce, with a view to negotiate. As the castle made no signal to support this proposition, it was not regarded.

Between the 3d and the 7th, the squadron was occupied in altering the rig of the three captured gun-boats, and in putting them in a condition for service. As soon as the latter were equipped, they were numbered 7, 8, and 9, and the command of them was given to Lieutenants Crane, Caldwell, and Thorn. At 9 A. M., on the 7th, the light vessels weighed, and the bombards proceeded to take a position in a small bay to the westward of the town, where they were not much exposed to shot. At half past 2, the bombards, having gained their anchorage, commenced throwing shells, and the gun-boats opened a heavy fire on the batteries. The effect on the latter was soon apparent, and many of their guns were rendered useless. In the height of the cannonade, a strange vessel appeared in the offing, and the Argus was sent in chase. The enemy now began to get his galleys and gun-boats in motion, and once or twice they advanced toward the opening between the rocks, and commenced a fire; but the Constitution, Nautilus, and Enterprise, being stationed to windward to cut them off, and the Siren and Vixen lying near the American gun-vessels to cover the latter, the enemy, after the lesson received on the 3d, were afraid to venture.

At half past 3, or after the action had lasted about an hour, a shot passed through the magazine of No. 8, Lieutenant Caldwell, the boat taken by Mr. Trippe in the affair of the 3d, and she immediately blew up. When the smoke cleared away, all the after part of the boat

\* Mr. Morris of the Argus was rowing guard, close in, when he found himself unexpectedly alongside of a strange sail. Without hesitating, he boarded and carried her by surprise, when she proved to be the privateer in question.

was under water, while Mr. Robert T. Spence, of the *Siren*, and 11 men, were forward, loading the long twenty-six-pounder that formed her armament. This gun was loaded, and fired, and its gallant crew gave three cheers, as their vessel sunk beneath them. Mr. Spence, who could not swim, saved himself on an oar, while the rest of the people got on board the different boats, where they continued to fight during the remainder of the action.

No. 8, when she blew up, had a crew of 28 persons in all, of whom 10 were killed and 6 wounded. Among the former was Mr. Caldwell, her commander, the first lieutenant of the *Siren*, and Mr. Dorsey, a midshipman of the same vessel. These two officers were greatly regretted, as both bade fair to be ornaments to their profession.\*

At half past 5, or after the cannonade had lasted nearly three hours, the *Constitution* made a signal for the brigs and schooners to take the bombards and gun-boats in tow, and the squadron hauled off for its anchorage again. Just at this time, the *Argus* made a signal that the sail in sight was a friend.

The gun-boats, in this attack, suffered considerably. In consequence of the wind's being on-shore, Commodore Preble had kept the frigate out of the action, and the enemy's batteries had no interruption from the heavy fire of that ship. Several of the American boats had been hulled, and all suffered materially in their sails and rigging. No. 6, Lieutenant Wadsworth, had her latine-yard shot away. The killed and wounded amounted to 18 men.

At 8 o'clock in the evening, the *John Adams* 28, Captain Chauncey, from America, came within hail of the *Constitution*, and reported herself. By this ship, Commodore Preble received despatches informing him of the equipment of the vessels that were to come out under Commodore Barron, and of the necessity, which was thought to exist, of superseding him in the command. Captain Chauncey also stated the probability of the speedy arrival of the expected ships, which were to sail shortly after his own departure. As the *John Adams* had brought stores for the squadron, and had put most of her gun-carriages in the other frigates to enable her to do so, she could be of no immediate use; and the rest of the vessels being so soon expected, Commodore Preble was induced to delay the other attacks he had meditated, on the ground of prudence.

\* Mr. Edmund P. Kennedy, one of the gunner's crew belonging to the *Siren*, was the captain of the gun, on board No. 8, when she blew up. Mr. Kennedy was a young gentleman of Maryland, who had quitted school in quest of adventure, and, having been impressed into the British navy, on obtaining his discharge in the Mediterranean, he entered under the flag of his country. In consequence of his good conduct on this occasion, and from a desire to place him in a station better suited to his pretensions, Commodore Preble made Mr. Kennedy an acting midshipman. The appointment was confirmed at home, and the gentleman in question has since worn a broad pennant. It is believed that this officer and one other, have been the only two in the navy who could boast of having gone through all the gradations of the service, from forward, aft.

During the attack of the 7th, Lieutenant Commandant Somers was standing leaning against the flag-staff of No. 1, as the boat advanced to her station. He saw a shot coming directly in a line with his head, and stooped to avoid it. The shot cut the flag-staff in two, and, after the affair, Mr. Somers stood up against the stump, when it was found that had he not been so quick in his movements, the shot would have hit his chin.

By the John Adams, intelligence reached the squadron of the re-establishment of the rank of masters and commanders, and the new commissions were brought out to the officers before Tripoli, who had been promoted. In consequence of these changes, Lieutenant Commandant Decatur was raised to the rank of captain, and became the second in command then present; while Lieutenants Commandant Stewart, Hull, Chauncey, Smith, and Somers, became masters commandant, in the order in which they are named. Several of the young gentlemen were also promoted, including most of those who had a share in the destruction of the Philadelphia.

The bashaw now became more disposed than ever to treat, the warfare promising much annoyance, with no corresponding benefits. The cannonading did his batteries and vessels great injuries, though the town probably suffered less than might have been expected, being in a measure protected by its walls. The shells, too, that had been procured at Messina, turned out to be very bad, few exploding when they fell.\* The case was different with the shot, which did their work effectually on the different batteries. Some idea may be formed of the spirit of the last attack, from the report of Commodore Preble, who stated that nine guns, one of which was used but a short time, threw 500 heavy shot, in the course of little more than two hours.

Although the delay caused by the expected arrival of the reinforcement, was improved to open a negotiation, it was without effect. The bashaw had lowered his demands quite half, but he still insisted on a ransom of \$500 a man for his prisoners, though he waived the usual claim for tribute, in future. These propositions were rejected, it being expected that, after the arrival of the reinforcement, the treaty might be made on the usual terms of civilised nations.

On the 9th of August, the Argus, Captain Hull, had a narrow escape. That brig having stood in towards the town, to reconnoitre with Commodore Preble on board, one of the heaviest of the shot from the batteries, raked her bottom, for some distance, and cut the plank half through. An inch or two of variation in the direction of this shot, would infallibly have sunk the brig, and that probably in a very few minutes.

No intelligence arriving from the expected vessels, Commodore Preble about the 16th, began to make his preparations for another attack, sending the Enterprise, Lieutenant Commandant Robinson, to Malta, with orders for the agent to forward transports with water, the vessels being on a short allowance of that great essential. On the night of the 17th, Captains Decatur and Chauncey went close in, in boats, and reconnoitered the situation of the enemy. These officers, on their return, reported that the vessels of the Tripolitan flotilla were moored abreast of each other, in a line extending from the mole to the castle, with their heads to the eastward, which was

\* According to the private journal of Captain Bainbridge, then a prisoner in the town, out of forty-eight shells thrown by the two bombards in the attack of the 7th, but one exploded. Agreeably to the records made by this officer at the time, the bombs on no occasion did much injury, and the town generally suffered less by shot even than was commonly supposed.

making a defence directly across the inner harbour or galley-mole.

A gale, however, compelled the American squadron to stand off shore on the morning of the 18th, which caused another delay in the contemplated movements. While lying to, in the offing, the vessels met the transports from Malta, and the *Enterprise* returned, bringing no intelligence from the expected reinforcement.

On the 24th, the squadron stood in towards the town again, with a light breeze from the eastward. At 8 P. M., the *Constitution* anchored just out of gun-shot of the batteries, but it fell calm, and the boats of the different vessels were sent to tow the bombards to a position favourable for throwing shells. This was thought to have been effected by 2 A. M., when the two vessels began to heave their bombs, covered by the gun-boats. At daylight, they all retired, without having received a shot in return. Commodore Preble appears to have distrusted the result of this bombardment, the first attempt at night, and there is reason to think it produced but little effect.\*

The weather proving very fine and the wind favourable, on the 28th, Commodore Preble determined to make a more vigorous assault on the town and batteries, than any which had preceded it, and his dispositions were taken accordingly. The gun-boats and bombards requiring so many men to manage them, the *Constitution* and the small vessels had been compelled to go into action short of hands, in the previous affairs. To obviate this difficulty, the *John Adams* had been kept before the town, and a portion of her officers and crew, and nearly all her boats, were put in requisition, on the present occasion. Captain Chauncey, himself, with about 70 of his people, went on board the flag-ship, and all the boats of the squadron were hoisted out and manned. The bombards were crippled and could not be brought into service, a circumstance that probably was of no great consequence, on account of the badness of the materials they were compelled to use.† These two vessels, with the *Scourge*, transports, and *John Adams*, were anchored well off at sea, not being available in the contemplated cannonading.

Every thing being prepared, a little after midnight the following gun-boats proceeded to their stations, viz: No. 1, Captain Somers; No. 2, Lieutenant Gordon; No. 3, Mr. Brooks, master of the *Argus*; No. 4, Captain Decatur; No. 5, Lieutenant Lawrence; No. 6, Lieutenant Wadsworth; No. 7, Lieutenant Crane; and No. 9, Lieutenant Thorn. They were divided into two divisions, as before, Captain Decatur having become the superior officer, however, by his recent promotion. About 3 A. M. the gun-boats advanced close to the rocks at the entrance of the harbour, covered by the *Siren*, Captain Stewart, *Argus*, Captain Hull, *Vixen*, Captain Smith, *Nautilus*, Lieutenant Reed, and *Enterprise*, Lieutenant Commandant Robin-

\* Captain Bainbridge, in his private journal, says that all the shells thrown on this occasion fell short.

† It is stated that Commodore Preble subsequently discovered lead in the fuse-holes of many of the bombs. It was supposed that this had been done by treachery, by means of French agents in Sicily, the shells having been charged to resist the French invasion

son,  
anch  
on th  
dawn  
unde  
At th  
were  
the C  
nition  
grape  
soon  
ilar fi  
Th  
withi  
upon  
an ho  
all the  
700 ho  
many  
tained  
school  
Altho  
which  
shroud  
deal of  
with ve  
under  
master  
men, a  
boat's c

In th  
the cas  
side of  
was in  
from u  
cers.

of the c  
From  
ing to u  
another  
intellige  
On the  
the sign  
had imp  
three of  
3d and  
rest of t

The  
erto, vi  
boats ha

son, and accompanied by all the boats of the squadron. Here they anchored, with springs on their cables, and commenced a cannonade on the enemy's shipping, castle, and town. As soon as the day dawned, the Constitution weighed and stood in towards the rocks, under a heavy fire from the batteries, Fort English, and the castle. At this time, the enemy's gun-boats and galleys, thirteen in number, were closely and warmly engaged with the eight American boats; and the Constitution, ordering the latter to retire by signal, as their ammunition was mostly consumed, delivered a heavy fire of round and grape on the former as she came up. One of the enemy's boats was soon sunk, two were run ashore to prevent them from meeting a similar fate, and the rest retreated.

The Constitution now continued to stand on, until she had run in within musket-shot of the mole, when she brought-to, and opened upon the town, batteries, and castle. Here she lay three quarters of an hour, pouring in a fierce fire, with great effect, until finding that all the small vessels were out of gun-shot, she hauled off. About 700 heavy shot were hove at the enemy, in this attack, besides a good many from the chase-guns of the small vessels. The enemy sustained much damage, and lost many men. The American brigs and schooners were a good deal injured aloft, as was the Constitution. Although the latter ship was so long within reach of grape, many of which shot struck her, she had not a man hurt! Several of her shrouds, back-stays, trusses, spring-stays, chains, lifts, and a great deal of running rigging were shot away, and yet her hull escaped with very trifling injuries. A boat belonging to the John Adams, under the orders of Mr. John Orde Creighton, one of that ship's master's mates, was sunk by a double-headed shot, which killed three men, and badly wounded a fourth, but the officer and the rest of the boat's crew were saved.

In this attack a heavy shot from the American gun-boats struck the castle, passed through a wall, and rebounding from the opposite side of the room, fell within six inches of Captain Bainbridge, who was in bed at the moment, and covered him with stones and mortar, from under which he was taken, considerably hurt, by his own officers. More injury was done to the town in this attack, than in either of the others, the shot appearing to have told on many of the houses.

From this time to the close of the month, preparations were making to use the bombards again, and for renewing the cannonading, another transport having arrived from Malta, without bringing any intelligence of the vessels under the orders of Commodore Barron. On the 3d of September, every thing being ready, at half past two the signal was made for the small vessels to advance. The enemy had improved the time as well as the Americans, and they had raised three of their own gun-boats that had been sunk in the affairs of the 3d and of the 28th of August. These craft were now added to the rest of their flotilla.

The Tripolitans had also changed their mode of fighting. Hitherto, with the exception of the affair of the 3d, their galleys and gun-boats had lain either behind the rocks, in positions to fire over them,

or at the openings between them, and they consequently found themselves to leeward of the frigate and small American cruisers, the latter invariably choosing easterly winds to advance with, as they would permit crippled vessels to retire. On the 3d of August, the case excepted, the Turks had been so roughly treated by being brought hand to hand, when they evidently expected nothing more than a cannonade, that they were not disposed to venture again outside of the harbour. On the 3d of September, however, the day at which we have now arrived, their plan of defence was judiciously altered. No sooner was it perceived that the American squadron was in motion, with a fresh design to annoy them, than their gun-boats and galleys got under way, and worked up to windward, until they had gained a station on the weather side of the harbour, directly under the fire of Fort English, as well as of a new battery that had been erected a little to the westward of the latter.

This disposition of the enemy's force, required a corresponding change on the part of the Americans. The bombards were directed to take stations and to commence throwing their shells, while the gun-boats, in two divisions, commanded as usual by Captains Decatur and Somers, and covered by the brigs and schooners, assailed the enemy's flotilla. This arrangement separated the battle into two distinct parts, leaving the bomb vessels very much exposed to the fire of the castle, the mole, crown, and other batteries.

The Tripolitan gun-boats and galleys stood the fire of the American flotilla until the latter had got within reach of musketry, when they retreated. The assailants now separated, some of the gun-boats following the enemy, and pouring in their fire, while the others, with the brigs and schooners, cannonaded Fort English.

In the mean while, perceiving that the bombards were suffering severely from the undisturbed fire of the guns to which they were exposed, Commodore Preble ran down in the Constitution, quite near the rocks, and within the bomb vessels, and brought-to. Here the frigate opened as warm a fire as probably ever came out of the broadside of a single-decked ship, and in a position where seventy heavy guns could bear upon her. The whole harbour, in the vicinity of the town, was glittering with the spray of her shot, and each battery, as usual, was silenced as soon as it drew her attention. After throwing more than three hundred round shot, besides grape and cannister, the frigate hauled off, having previously ordered the other vessels to retire from action, by signal.

The gun-boats, in this affair, were an hour and fifteen minutes engaged, in which time they threw four hundred round shot, besides grape and cannister. Lieutenant Trippe, who had so much distinguished himself, and who had received so many wounds that day month, resumed the command of No. 6, for this occasion. Lieutenant Morris, of the Argus, was in charge of No. 3. All the small vessels suffered, as usual, aloft, and the Argus sustained some damage in her hull.

The Constitution was so much exposed in the attack just related, that her escape can only be attributed to the weight of her own fire.

18  
It  
co  
an  
Bu  
ad  
tha  
nur  
wh  
frig  
the  
A  
the  
she  
shel  
mon  
also  
and  
on t  
whic  
the J  
coul  
Th  
No. 1  
tow  
Ever  
hims  
All th  
their  
to be  
plode  
direct  
W  
on th  
the fif  
specie  
put in

It had been found, in the previous affairs, that so long as this ship could play upon a battery, the Turks could not be kept at its guns; and it was chiefly while she was veering, or tacking, that she suffered. But, after making every allowance for the effect of her own cannonade, and for the imperfect gunnery of the enemy, it creates wonder that a single frigate could lie opposed to more than double her own number of available guns, and these too, principally, of heavier metal, while they were protected by stone walls. On this occasion, the frigate was not supported by the gun-boats at all, and she became the sole object of the enemy's aim after the bombards had withdrawn.

As might have been expected, the Constitution suffered more in the attack just recorded, than in any of the previous affairs, though she received nothing larger than grape in her hull. She had three shells through her canvass, one of which rendered the main-top-sail momentarily useless. Her sails, standing and running rigging were also much cut with shot. Captain Chauncey, of the John Adams, and a party of his officers and crew, served in the Constitution again on this day, and were of essential use. Indeed, in all the service which succeeded her arrival, the commander, officers, and crew of the John Adams were actively employed, though the ship herself could not be brought before the enemy, for the want of gun-carriages.

The bombards, having been much exposed, suffered accordingly. No. 1, was so much crippled, as to be unable to move, without being towed, and was near sinking when she was got to the anchorage. Every shroud she had was shot away. Commodore Preble expressed himself satisfied with the good conduct of every man in the squadron. All the vessels appear to have been well conducted, and efficient in their several stations. Of the effect of the shells, there is no account to be relied on, though it is probable that, as usual, many did not explode. There is no doubt, however, that the bombs were well directed, and that they fell into the town.

While Commodore Preble was thus actively employed in carrying on the war against the enemy, the attack just related having been the fifth made on the town within a month, he was meditating another species of annoyance, that about this time was nearly ready to be put in execution.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

New species of annoyance to the enemy—The "Infernal"—Equipment of the ketch Intrepid—she is sent into the harbour of Tripoli—she blows up with all her crew—Probable causes of the disaster—Private journal of Capt. Bainbridge—The President, Com. Barron, rejoins the squadron—The command is transferred to Com. B.—Capture of two gail loaded with wheat—Com. Preble returns to the United States—Capt. Richard Somers—sketch of his life.

THE ketch Intrepid, that had been employed by Mr. Decatur in burning the Philadelphia, was still in the squadron, having been used of late as a transport between Tripoli and Malta. This vessel had been converted into an "infernal," or, to use more intelligible terms, she had been fitted as a floating mine, with the intention of sending her into the harbour of Tripoli, to explode among the enemy's cruisers. As every thing connected with the history of this little vessel, as well as with the enterprise in which she was now to be employed, will have interest with the public, we shall be more particular than common in giving the details of this affair, as they have reached us through public documents, and oral testimony that is deemed worthy of entire credit.

A small room or magazine had been planked up in the hold of the ketch, just forward of her principal mast. Communicating with this magazine was a trunk or tube, that led aft, to another room filled with combustibles. In the planked room, or magazine, were placed one hundred barrels of gunpowder in bulk, and on the deck immediately above the powder, were laid fifty thirteen and a half inch shells, and one hundred nine inch shells, with a large quantity of shot, pieces of kentledge, and fragments of iron of different sorts. A train was laid in the trunk, or tube, and fuses were attached in the proper manner. In addition to this arrangement, the other small room mentioned was filled with splinters and light wood, which, besides firing the train, were to keep the enemy from boarding, as the flames would be apt to induce them to apprehend an immediate explosion.

The plan was well laid. It was the intention to profit by the first dark night that offered, to carry the ketch as far as possible into the galley-mole, to light the fire in the splinter-room, and for the men employed, to make their retreat in boats.

The arrangements for carrying this project into effect appear to have been made with care and prudence. Still the duty, on every account, was deemed desperate. It was necessary, in the first place, to stand in by the western or little passage, in a dull-sailing vessel, and with a light wind, directly in the face of several batteries, the fire of which could only be escaped by the enemy's mistaking the ketch for a vessel endeavouring to force the blockade. It would also be required to pass quite near these batteries, and, as the ketch advanced, she would be running in among the gun-boats and galleys of the enemy. It is not necessary to point out the hazards of such an

\*A day  
fire in the  
other off  
that he th  
my to ap  
fire at all

exploit, as a simple cannonade directed against a small vessel filled with powder, would of itself be, in the last degree, dangerous. After every thing had succeeded to the perfect hopes of the assailants, there existed the necessity of effecting a retreat, the service being one in which no quarter could be expected.

Such a duty could be confided to none but officers and men of known coolness and courage, of perfect self-possession, and of tried spirit. Captain Somers, who had commanded one division of the gun-boats in the different attacks on the town that have been related, in a manner to excite the respect of all who witnessed his conduct, volunteered to take charge of this enterprise, and Lieutenant Wadsworth, of the Constitution, an officer of great merit, offered himself as the second in command. It being unnecessary to send in any more than these two gentlemen, with the few men needed to manage the ketch and row the boats, no other officer was permitted to go, though it is understood that several volunteered.

The night of the 4th September, or that of the day which succeeded the attack last related, promising to be obscure, and there being a good leading wind from the eastward, it was selected for the purpose. Commodore Preble appears to have viewed the result of this expedition with great anxiety, and to have ordered all its preparations, with the utmost personal attention to the details. This feeling is believed to have been increased by his knowledge of the character of the officers who were to go in, and who, it was understood, had expressed a determination neither to be taken, nor to permit the ammunition in the ketch to fall into the enemy's hands. The latter point was one of great importance, it being understood that the Tripolitans, like the Americans, were getting to be in want of powder.\* In short, it was the general understanding in the squadron, before the ketch proceeded, that her officers had determined not to be taken. Two fast-rowing boats, one belonging to the Constitution, that pulled six oars, and one belonging to the Siren, that pulled four oars, were chosen to bring the party off, and their crews were volunteers from the Constitution and Nautilus. At the last moment, Mr. Israel, an ardent young officer, whose application to go in had been rejected, found means to get on board the ketch, and, in consideration of his gallantry, he was permitted to join the party.

When all was ready, or about 8 o'clock in the evening of the day just mentioned, the Intrepid was under way, with the Argus, Vixen, and Nautilus in company. Shortly after, the Siren also weighed, by a special order from the commodore, and stood in towards the western passage, or that by which the ketch was to enter, where she remained to look out for the boats.

The Nautilus, Captain Somers' own vessel, accompanied the ketch close in, but, on reaching a position where there was danger of her

\*A day or two before the ketch was ready, the commodore himself was trying a port-fire in the cabin of the Constitution, in the presence of Captain Somers, and of one or two other officers, and finding that one burned a particular time, by the watch, he remarked that he thought "it burned longer than was necessary, as the time might enable the enemy to approach and extinguish it before the train would be fired." "I ask for no port-fire at all," was the quiet answer of Captain Somers.

creating suspicions by being seen, she hauled off, to take her station, like the other small vessels, near the rocks, in order to pick up the retreating boats. The last person of the squadron who had any communication with Captain Somers, was Mr. Washington Reed, the first lieutenant of his own schooner, the Nautilus, who left him about 9 o'clock. At that time all was calm, collected, and in order on board the "infernial." The general uneasiness was increased by the circumstance that three gun-boats lay near the entrance; and some of the last words of the experienced Decatur, before taking leave of his friend, were to caution him against these enemies.

The sea was covered with a dense haze, though the stars were visible, and the last that may be said to have been seen of the Intrepid, was the shadowy forms of her canvass, as she steered slowly, but steadily, into the obscurity, where the eyes of the many anxious spectators fancied they could still trace her dim outline, most probably after it had totally disappeared. This sinking into the gloom of night, was no bad image of the impenetrable mystery that has veiled the subsequent proceedings of the gallant party on board her.

When the Intrepid was last seen by the naked eye, she was not a musket-shot from the mole, standing directly for the harbour. One officer on board the nearest vessel, the Nautilus, is said, however, to have never lost sight of her with a night-glass, but even he could distinguish no more than her dim proportions. There is a vague rumour that she touched on the rocks, but it does not appear to rest on sufficient authority to be entitled to absolute credit. To the last moment, she appears to have been advancing. About this time the batteries began to fire. Their shot are said to have been directed towards every point where an enemy might be expected, and it is not improbable that some were aimed against the ketch.

The period between the time when the Intrepid was last seen, and that when most of those who watched without the rocks learned her fate, was not long. This was an interval of intense, almost of breathless expectation, and it was interrupted only by the flashes and roar of the enemy's guns. Various reports exist of what those who gazed into the gloom beheld, or fancied they beheld; but one melancholy fact alone would seem to be beyond contradiction. A fierce and sudden light illuminated the panorama, a torrent of fire streamed upward, and a concussion followed that made the cruisers in the offing tremble from their trucks to their keels. This sudden blaze of light was followed by a darkness of twofold intensity, and the guns of the batteries became mute, as if annihilated. Numerous shells were seen in the air, and some of them descended on the rocks, where they were heard to fall. The fuses were burning, and a few exploded, but much the greater part were extinguished in the water. The mast, too, had risen perpendicularly, with its rigging and canvass blazing, but the descent veiled all in night.

So sudden and tremendous was the eruption, and so intense the darkness which succeeded, that it was not possible to ascertain the precise position of the ketch at the moment. In the glaring, but fleeting light, no person could say that he had noted more than the

18  
m  
wh  
fel  
wa  
ed.  
sile  
wh  
I  
eye  
Me  
thei  
mut  
wer  
unt  
in th  
to th  
less,  
T  
bour  
of he  
lay o  
fragu  
boats  
peare  
three  
errone  
the ed  
the m  
obtain  
It is  
side o  
as the  
sion to  
quarte  
reach.  
were p  
shore.  
and, th  
were t  
the off  
were f  
ward o  
drifted  
The  
furnish  
impene  
proof  
cutter

material circumstance, that the *Intrepid* had not reached the point at which she aimed. The shells had not spread far, and those which fell on the rocks were so many proofs of this important truth. There was no other fact to indicate the precise spot where the ketch exploded. A few cries arose from the town, but the subsequent and deep silence that followed was more eloquent than any clamour. The whole of Tripoli was like a city of tombs.

If every eye had been watchful previously to the explosion, every eye now became doubly vigilant to discover the retreating boats. Men got over the sides of the vessels, holding lights, and placing their ears near the water, in the hope of detecting the sounds of even muffled oars; and often was it fancied that the gallant adventurers were near. They never re-appeared. Hour after hour went by, until hope itself became exhausted. Occasionally, a rocket glenned in the darkness, or a sullen gun was heard from the frigate, as signals to the boats; but the eyes that should have seen the first, were sightless, and the last tolled on the ears of the dead.

The three vessels assigned to that service hovered around the harbour until the sun rose, but few traces of the *Intrepid*, and nothing of her devoted crew could be discovered. The wreck of the mast lay on the rocks near the western entrance, and here and there a fragment was visible nigh it. One of the largest of the enemy's gun-boats was missing, and it was observed that two others, which appeared to be shattered, were being hauled upon the shore. The three that had lain across the entrance had disappeared. It was erroneously thought that the castle had sustained some injury from the concussion, though, on the whole, the Americans were left with the melancholy certainty of having met with a serious loss, without obtaining a commensurate advantage.

It is now known that the bottom of the ketch grounded on the north side of the rocks, near the round battery at the end of the mole, and as the wind was at the eastward, this renders it certain that the explosion took place in the western entrance to the harbour, and fully a quarter of a mile from the spot that it was intended the ketch should reach. In the wreck were found two mangled bodies, and four more were picked up on the 6th, floating in the harbour, or lodged on the shore. These bodies were in the most shocking state of mutilation, and, though Captain Bainbridge and one or two of his companions were taken to see them, it was found impossible to distinguish even the officers from the men. It is understood that six more bodies were found, the day after the explosion, on the shore to the southward of the town, and that a six-oared boat, with one body in it, had drifted on the beach to the westward.\*

These statements account for all those who went in the ketch, and furnish conjectural clues to facts that would otherwise be veiled in impenetrable mystery. The spot where the boat was found, was a proof that the ketch had not got very far into the passage, or the cutter could not have drifted clear of the natural mole to the west-

\*Captain Bainbridge's private journal.

ward. The reason that the boat and the ketch's bottom were not found near the same spot, was probably because the first was acted on more by the wind, and the last by the current; and the fact that a boat may have drifted through rocks, with which the shore is every where more or less lined, that would have brought up the wreck.

As there was but one body found in the boat, we are left to suppose it was that of the keeper. Of the four-oared boat, or that which belonged to the Siren, there does not appear to have been any tidings, and it was either destroyed by the explosion, sunk by the fall of fragments, or privately appropriated to himself by some Tripolitan.

From the fact of there being but a single man in the Constitution's cutter, there is reason to infer that most of the officers and men were on board the ketch, herself, when she blew up. No person is understood to say that any of the enemy's vessels were seen near the ketch, when she exploded, and with these meagre premises, we are left to draw our inferences as to the causes of the disaster.

That Captain Somers was as capable of sacrificing himself, when there was an occasion for it, as any man who ever lived, is probably as true as it is certain that he would not destroy himself, and much less others, without sufficient reason. It has been supposed that the ketch was boarded by the enemy, and that her resolute commander fired the train in preference to being taken. The spirit created by the chivalrous exploits of Decatur, and the high-toned discipline and daring of Preble, had communicated to all under their orders, as lofty sentiments of duty and zeal as probably were ever found among an equal body of generous and ardent young men; but it is not easy to discover a motive why the explosion should have been an intentional act of the Americans, and it is easy to discover many why it should not.

There would be but one sufficient justification for an officer's sacrificing himself or his people under such circumstances, and that was the impossibility of preventing the ketch from falling into the hands of the enemy, by any other means. Neither the evidence of eye-witnesses, so far as it is available, nor the accounts of the Tripolitans themselves, would appear to show, that when the Intrepid exploded, any enemy was near enough to render so desperate a step necessary. According to the private journal of Captain Bainbridge, neither the town nor the Turks suffered materially, and he was carried to the beach to see the dead bodies, on the 8th, or two days after the affair. This alone would prove that the ketch did not reach the mole. If the object were merely to destroy the powder, the men would have been previously ordered into the boats, and, even under circumstances that rendered a resort to the fuse inexpedient, the train would have been used. That only one man was in the largest boat, is known from the condition in which she was found, and this could hardly have happened, under any circumstances, had the magazine been fired intentionally, by means of the train. Every contingency had, doubtless, been foreseen. One man was as able as twenty to apply the match, and we can see but one state of things, besides being boarded by surprise, that would render it likely that the match

a  
ry

p-  
ch  
gs,  
of  
in.  
n's  
ere  
er-  
ch,  
t to

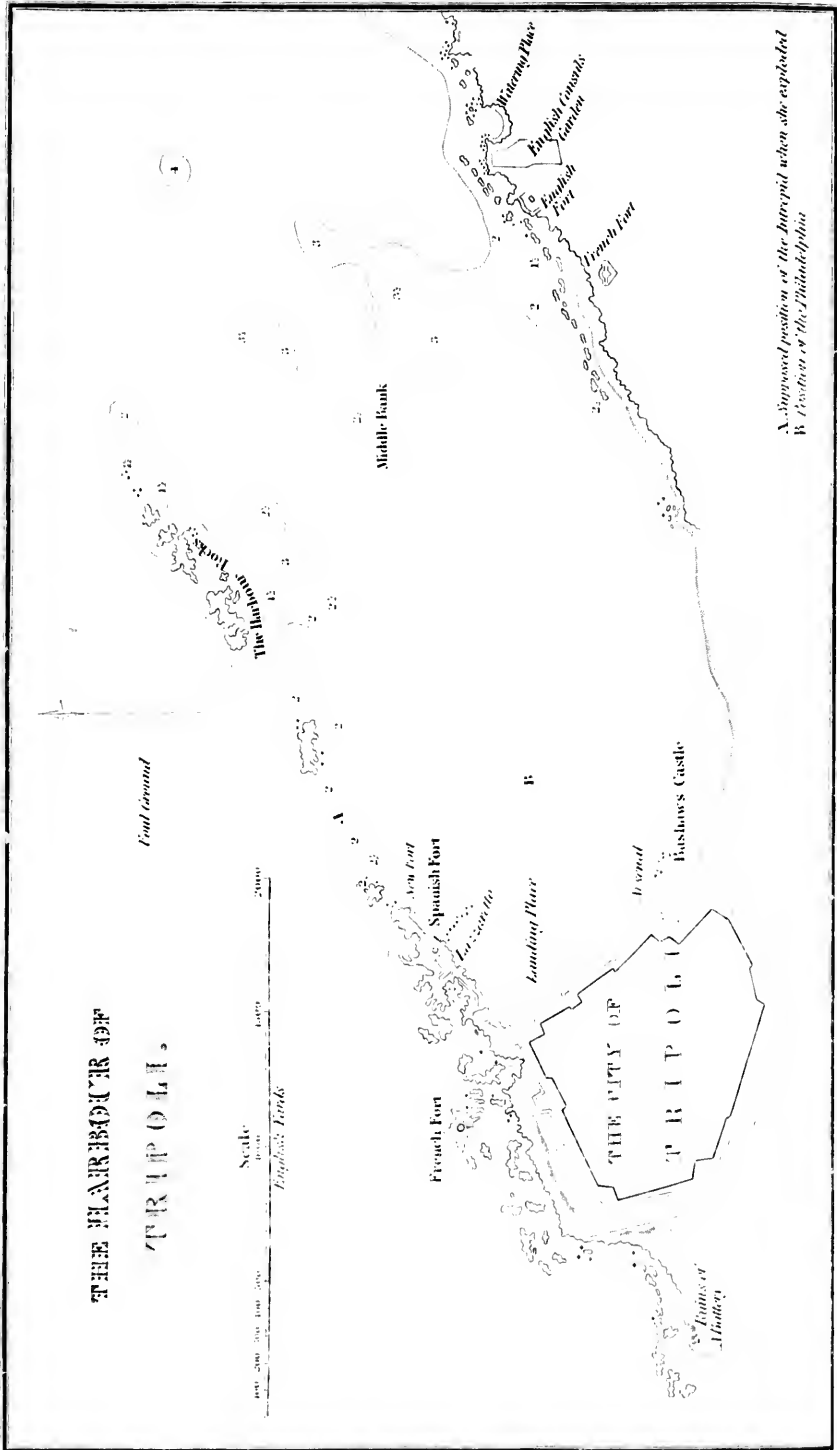
hen  
ably  
uch  
the  
nder  
d by  
and  
lofty  
g an  
sy to  
ional  
ould

s sac-  
t was  
hands  
eye-  
litans  
oded,  
ssary.  
er the  
to the  
affair.  
e. If  
l have  
rcum-  
would  
oat, is  
could  
gazine  
gency  
enty to  
des be-  
match

# THE HARBOR OF TRIPOLI.

Scale  
 1000  
 2000  
 English Feet

East toward



A Proposed position of the Hospital when she exploded  
 B Position of the Philadelphia

18  
 —  
 w  
 w  
 or  
 be  
 be  
 ha

the  
 fire  
 sho  
 hav  
 dec  
 of t  
 acc  
 stat  
 the  
 whi  
 wer  
 gen  
 been  
 been  
 wen  
 actu

A  
 of h  
 later  
 to g  
 best  
 vesse  
 near  
 horiz  
 one  
 sinki  
 plod  
 that  
 estab  
 ters,  
 this  
 and

In  
 mony  
 by th  
 suppo  
 is not  
 had r  
 in pa  
 keen  
 a dec

It is  
 able th  
 VOL

would have been used until the people were in their boats, or that it would have been applied at any other spot, than at the end of a train, or aft. A surprise of the nature mentioned, would seem to have been impossible, for, though the night was misty, objects might still be seen at some little distance, and it is probable, also, that the party had glasses.

From weighing these circumstances, it is the most rational opinion that the *Intrepid* was not intentionally blown up. She was under fire at the time, and though it is improbable that the enemy had any shot heated to repel an attack so unexpected, a cold shot might easily have fired a magazine in the situation of that of the *Intrepid*. The deck of the ketch moreover, was covered with loaded shells, and one of these might have been struck and broken. Some other unforeseen accident may have occurred. On the other hand, it is necessary to state, that Commodore Preble firmly believed that his officers blew themselves up, in preference to being made prisoners; an opinion in which it would not be difficult to coincide, were there proof that they were in any immediate danger of such a calamity. It was also the general conjecture in the squadron then before Tripoli, that such had been the fate of these bold adventurers, but it would seem to have been formed at the time, rather on an opinion of what the party that went in was capable of doing, than on any evidence of what it had actually done.

As it is the province of the historian to present all the leading facts of his subject, we shall add, on the other hand, that many little collateral circumstances appear to have occurred, which may be thought to give force to the truth of the common impression. One of the best authenticated of these, is connected with what was seen from a vessel that was watching the ketch though it was not the schooner nearest in. On board this vessel a light was observed moving on a horizontal line, as if carried swiftly along a vessel's deck by some one in hurried motion, and then to drop suddenly, like a lantern sinking beneath a hatchway. Immediately afterwards the ketch exploded, and at that precise spot, which would seem to leave no doubt that this light was on board the *Intrepid*. But even this by no means establishes the fact that the explosion was intentional. The splinters, that were to keep the enemy aloof, had not been lighted, and this movement with the lantern may have been intended to fire them, and may have had some accidental connexion with the explosion.

In addition to this appearance of the light, which rests on testimony every way entitled to respect, there was a report brought off by the prisoners, then in Tripoli, when liberated, from which another supposition has been formed as to the fate of this devoted vessel, that is not without plausibility. It was said that most of the bodies found had received gun-shot wounds, especially from grape. One body, in particular, was described as having had the small remains of nankeen pantaloons on it, and it was also reported that the hair\* was of a deep black. Through his person, according to the report, no less

\* It is possible certainly that this mark may have been observed, but it is more probable that the hair would have been consumed. Still a hat may have saved it.



than three grape-shot had passed. This has been supposed to have been the body of Captain Somers himself, who was the only one of the party that wore nankeen, and whose hair was of a deep black. On the supposition that the proofs of the grape-shot wounds actually existed, it has been conjectured that, as the ketch advanced, she was fired into with grape, most of her people shot down, and that the magazine was touched off by the two whose bodies were found in the wreck, and who were probably below when the Intrepid exploded.

That a close fire was opened when the ketch appeared, is beyond doubt, and that she was quite near the mole and crown batteries when the explosion occurred, is known, not only by means of the glass, but by the parts of the wreck that fell on the rocks. Indeed, the situation of the latter would give reason to suppose there might be some truth in the rumour that she had grounded, in which case her destruction by means of shot would have been rendered certain.

The prevalent opinion that the Intrepid was boarded by one or more of the gun-boats that lay near the entrance, would seem to have been entertained without sufficient proof. These vessels lay some distance within the spot where the ketch blew up, and it was not probable that they would have advanced to meet a vessel entering the harbour; for did they suppose her a friend, there would have been no motive, and did they suppose her an enemy, they would have been much more likely to avoid her. So shy, indeed, had the Tripolitans become, after the burning of the Philadelphia, and the boarding of their boats, that it was found extremely difficult to get their small vessels within the range of musket-balls. Captain Somers was known to have felt no apprehensions of being boarded by these three boats, for, when cautioned by his friend Decatur on that head his answer was, "they will be more likely to cut and run." In this opinion that cool and observant officer was probably right. Had there been any vessel near the Intrepid when she blew up, the light of the explosion would have permitted her also to be seen; some portions of her wreck would have been visible next day; and her masts and sails would probably have been flying in the air, as well as those of the ketch.

But the fact that only thirteen bodies are spoken of in the private journal of Captain Bainbridge, is almost conclusive on the subject that no Tripolitan vessel was blown up on this occasion. This entry was made at the time, and before the nature of the expedition, or the number of those who had been sent in the ketch, was known to the Americans in Tripoli. The thirteen bodies account exactly for all on board, and as they came ashore in a most mutilated state, without clothes, in some instances without legs, arms, or heads, it was impossible to say whether they were the mangled remains of friends, or enemies. Had a Tripolitan blown up in company, there must have been many more bodies in the same state, instead of the precise number mentioned, and Captain Bainbridge would have been as likely to be taken to see a dead Turk, as to see a dead American.

The missing gun-boat of which Commodore Preble speaks in his report, may have been sunk by a falling shell; she may have been

\* Th  
ed tha  
icans a  
no dan  
fusion.  
the be  
dition,  
of the  
round  
From t  
known  
compa  
ward,  
that an  
the we  
On th  
be well  
that his  
must ne

shattered and hauled into the galley-mole, out of sight; or, she may have removed in the darkness, and been confounded next morning with others of the flotilla. Observations made, by means of glasses, in a crowded port, at a distance of two or three miles, are liable to many errors. In short, it would seem to be the better opinion, that, from some untoward circumstance, the Intrepid exploded at a point where she did little or no injury to the enemy.\*

One of three things seems to be highly probable, concerning this long-disputed point. The ketch has either exploded by means of the enemy's shot, than which, nothing was easier in the situation where she lay; the men have accidentally fired the magazine, while preparing to light the splinters below, or it has been done intentionally, in consequence of the desperate condition to which the party was reduced, by the destruction caused by grape. Of the three, after weighing all the circumstances, it is natural to believe that the first was the most probable, as it was certainly easier to cause a vessel like the Intrepid, with a hundred barrels of loose powder in her magazine, to explode by means of shot, than to cause a vessel like No. 8, which is known to have been blown up, in this manner, in the action of the 7th of August. As regards the grape-shot wounds, it will be seen that Captain Bainbridge is silent.

A sad and solemn mystery, after all our conjectures, must forever veil the fate of these fearless officers and their hardy followers. In whatever light we view the affair, they were the victims of that self-devotion which causes the seaman and soldier, to hold his life in his hand, when the honour or interest of his country demands the sacrifice. The name of Somers has passed into a battle-cry, in the American marine, while those of Wadsworth and Israel are associated with all that can ennoble intrepidity, coolness, and daring.

The war, in one sense, terminated with this scene of sublime destruction. Commodore Preble had consumed so much of his powder, in the previous attacks, that it was no longer in his power to cannonade; and the season was fast getting to be dangerous to remain on that exposed coast. The guns, mortars, shells, &c., were taken out of the small vessels, on account of the appearance of the weather, the day after the loss of the Intrepid, and on the 7th, the

\* The entry in the private journal of Captain Bainbridge is as follows: "Was informed that the explosion that we heard last night proceeded from a vessel (which the Americans attempted to send into the harbour,) blowing up; which unfortunate scheme did no damage whatever to the Tripolitans; nor did it even appear to heave them into confusion." "On the 8th, by the bashaw's permission, with Lieutenant —, went to the beach of the harbour, and there saw six persons in a most mangled and burnt condition, lying on the shore; whom we supposed to have been part of the unfortunate crew of the fire-vessel, the bottom of which grounded on the north side of the rocks near the round battery. Two of these distressed-looking objects were fished out of the wreck. From the whole of them being so much disfigured, it was impossible to recognise any known feature to us, or even to distinguish an officer from a seaman. —, who accompanied us, informed me that he saw six others yesterday, on the shore to the southward, which were supposed to have come from the same vessel. He also informed me that an American six-oared boat, with one man in her, was found drifted on the beach to the westward."

On the subject of Commodore Preble's impressions of the fate of the Intrepid, it may be well to say, that the Constitution left Tripoli soon after the ketch was blown up, and that his letter was dated at Malta, September 18th. Owing to this circumstance, he must necessarily have been ignorant of facts that were subsequently ascertained.

John Adams, Siren, Nautilus, Enterprise, and Scourge, were directed to take the bombards and gun-boats in tow, and to proceed to Syracuse; while the Constitution, with the Argus and Vixen, in company, maintained the blockade. It is not known that another shot was fired at Tripoli.

Three days later, on the 10th of September, 1804, the President 44, wearing the broad pennant of Commodore Barron, hove in sight, with the Constellation 38, Captain Campbell, in company, when the command was regularly transferred to the former officer. On the 12th, two sail were cut off, while attempting to enter Tripoli, loaded with wheat. On the 17th, the Constitution reached Malta, with the two prizes; and subsequently, Commodore Preble went to Syracuse in the Argus. At a later day, he came home in the John Adams, where he arrived on the 26th of February, 1805. In the mean time, Captain Decatur proceeded to Malta and took command of the Constitution, which was the first frigate this celebrated officer ever had under his orders.

The country fully appreciated the services of Commodore Preble. He had united caution and daring in a way to denote the highest military qualities; and his success in general, had been in proportion. The attack of the Intrepid, the only material failure in any of his enterprises, was well arranged, and had it succeeded, it would probably have produced peace in twenty-four hours. As it was, the bashaw was well enough disposed to treat, though he seems to have entered into some calculations in the way of money, that induced him to hope the Americans would still reduce their policy to the level of his own, and prefer paying ransom, to maintaining cruisers so far from home. Commodore Preble, and all the officers and men under his orders, received the thanks of Congress, and a gold medal was bestowed on the former. By the same resolution, Congress expressed the sympathy of the nation in behalf of the relatives of Captain Richard Somers,\* Lieutenants Henry Wadsworth, James Decatur, James R. Caldwell, and Joseph Israel, and Mr. John Sword Dorsey, midshipman; the officers killed off Tripoli.

\* Very little is known of Captain Somers beyond his professional career. He was born in Cape May county, New Jersey, and was the son of Colonel Somers, an officer of the Revolution. He went early to sea, and had commanded a small vessel, even previously to the formation of the navy in 1798. His first cruise was in the United States, under Commodore Barry; and he appears early to have attracted attention by his seamanship, zeal, and chivalry. Decatur was his messmate, and both having been at sea previously to joining the navy, they were made lieutenants at the same time, the commission of Somers having been dated the 2d, and that of his friend on the 3d of June, 1799. The reader will better understand the tie which united the young commanders that served under Preble before Tripoli, when he finds that Stewart was the first lieutenant of the United States at this time, Somers the third, and Decatur the fourth. After the French war, Mr. Somers served in the Boston 28, Captain M'Niell, and made the singular cruise to which there has been allusion in the text. He was the officer first appointed to command the Nautilus when she was launched, and continued in that station until the time of his death.

Captain Somers was a warm-hearted friend, amiable and mild in his ordinary associations, a trained seaman, and a good officer. His loss was regretted by all who knew him, and, for a time, it cast a gloom over the little service of which he was so conspicuous and favourite a member. There existed a close intimacy between Decatur and Somers, though in many respects, their characters were unlike. In a chivalrous love of enterprise, a perfect disregard of danger, and in devotion to the honours of the flag, however,

For  
M  
ca  
Ca  
fo  
sic  
un  
the

T  
mod  
the  
It w  
the  
as it  
activ  
\*  
posse  
\*cl  
from  
follow

The  
service  
a matt  
cans,  
The Je  
shortly  
vessels  
they had  
the pecc  
While  
officers,  
five Sicil  
to rob.  
who had  
seize the  
wounded  
into his h  
into town

## CHAPTER XXV.

Force of the American squadron under Com. Barron—A vigorous blockade kept up—Movement by land—Hamet Caramalli, brother of the Bashaw, unites with the Americans under General Eaton—Attack on Derne—Its submission—The authority of Caramalli partially acknowledged—General Eaton presses Com. Barron for reinforcements to march on Tripoli—he is denied—The decision of Com. Barron considered—He formally transfers the command to Capt. John Rodgers—The entire force under this new disposition—Peace concluded with Tripoli—Influence of the war on the fortunes and character of the navy.

THE squadron left in the Mediterranean, under the orders of Commodore Barron, after the departure of Commodore Preble, was much the strongest force that the country had then assembled in that sea. It was, indeed, the strongest force that had ever been collected under the orders of any single officer beneath the American flag; and small as it was, in efficiency it was probably more than equal to all the active vessels employed at any one period of the war of the Revolution. Keeping this fact in view, we look back with surprise, at what might then be deemed the greatest effort of a country, that possessed 1,000,000 tons of shipping in its mercantile marine, and which, with diminished duties, derived an income of \$11,098,565, from its imports alone. The force in question, consisted of the following vessels, viz:

President	44,	Capt. Cox; Com. Barron.
Constitution	44,	“ Decatur.
Congress	38,	“ Rodgers.
Constellation	38,	“ Campbell.
Essex	32,	“ J. Barron.
Siren	16,	“ Stewart.
Argus	16,	“ Hull.
Vixen	12,	“ Smith.
Enterprise	12,	Lient. Com. Robinson.
Nautilus	12,	“ “ Dent.

The Scourge 14, went home about this time, and was sold out of service, and the bombards and gun-boats borrowed from Naples, as a matter of course, were returned to that government. The Americans, however, retained the two prizes taken from the Tripolitans. The John Adams 28, Captain Chauncey, also returned to the station shortly after lauding Commodore Preble in New York; and two vessels were purchased, one at Trieste, and the other at Malta, to be

they had but one heart; and a generous emulation urged both to renewed exertions, in the peculiar stations in which they had been placed by their commander.

While serving on the Mediterranean station, Mr. Somers, accompanied by two other officers, was walking in the dusk of the evening, a short distance from Syraense, when five Sicilian soldiers made an assault on them with drawn swords, the intention being to rob. There was one dirk among the Americans, and no other arms. The officer who had this weapon, soon disposed of his assailant, but Mr. Somers was compelled to seize the sword of the soldier who attacked him, and to close. In doing so he was badly wounded in the hand, but he succeeded in disarming the assassin, plunged the weapon into his body, when the other three Sicilians fled. The two dead bodies were carried into town and recognised, but their comrades were never discovered.

converted into bombards. They were never used in that capacity, however, two arriving from America before the season for action had returned. The vessel purchased at Malta was converted into a sloop, armed and manned, and put under the command of Lieutenant Evans. She was called the *Hornet*.

The long delay in the appearance of the reinforcement, appears to have been owing to some of those intrigues among the Barbary powers, which it has been found has always induced them to co-operate in this, if in no other manner, whenever there was a war with the Christians. Commodore Barron was met at the Straits by rumours of the bad disposition of the Emperor of Morocco, and he found it necessary to employ part of his force in that quarter in order to overawe the Moors. When he went aloft, the *Essex* was left below, and a cruiser or two appears to have been kept constantly on the lower station throughout the winter.

The blockade of Tripoli was maintained by different vessels during the bad season of 1804-5; but no attack was attempted, although preparations were made to renew the war in the spring. One of the first measures of Commodore Preble, on reaching America, was to urge upon the government the necessity of building suitable bomb-ships, and a few gun-boats fitted to cannonade a place like Tripoli. His advice was followed, the vessels being immediately laid down, but it being found impossible to have the ketches ready in time, the two vessels before mentioned, were purchased, strengthened, and equipped as bombards.

In November, Captain Rodgers, as the senior officer was put in command of the *Constitution*, while Captain Decatur was transferred to the Congress. The winter and spring passed in this manner, the blockade being maintained with vigour, most of the time, though no event worthy of note occurred off the port. While matters remained in this state with the ships, a movement by land, was in the course of execution, that must now be recorded, as it is intimately connected with the history of the war.

It has been said already, that Jussuf Caramalli, the reigning pacha, or bashaw of Tripoli, was a usurper, having deposed his elder brother Hamet, in order to obtain the throne. The latter had escaped from the regency, and after passing a wandering life, he had taken refuge among the Mamelukes of Egypt. It had often been suggested to the American agents, that the deposed prince might be made useful in carrying on the war against the usurper, and at different times, several projects had been entertained to that effect, though never with any results. At length, Mr. Eaton, the consul at Tunis, who had been a captain in the army, interested himself in the enterprise; and coming to America, he so far prevailed on the government to lend itself to his views, as to obtain a species of indirect support. Commodore Barron was directed to co-operate with Mr. Eaton, as far as he might deem it discreet.

When the new squadron arrived out, it was accordingly ascertained where the ex-bashaw was to be found, and Mr. Eaton at once commenced his operations. Two or three days after Commodore

Barron had assumed the command before Tripoli, he sent the *Argus* 16, Captain Hull, with that gentleman to Alexandria, where he arrived on the 26th of November. On the 29th, Mr. Eaton, accompanied by Lieutenant O'Bannon, of the marines, and Messrs. Mann and Danielson, two midshipmen of the squadron, proceeded to Rosetta, and thence to Cairo. The viceroy of Egypt received them with favour, and permission was obtained for the prince of Tripoli to pass out of the country unmolested, though he had been fighting against the government, with the discontented Mamelukes.

As soon as Hamet Caramulli received the proposals of Mr. Eaton, he separated himself from the Mamelukes, attended by about forty followers, and repaired to a point twelve leagues to the westward of the old port of Alexandria. Here he was soon joined by Mr. Eaton, at the head of a small troop of adventurers, whom he had obtained in Egypt. This party was composed of all nations, though Mr. Eaton expressed his belief, at the time, that had he possessed the means of subsistence, he might have marched a body of 30,000 men against Tripoli, the reigning bashaw having forced so many of his subjects into banishment. Soon after the junction agreed upon, Mr. Eaton, who now assumed the title of general, marched in the direction of Derne, taking the route across the Desert of Barca. This was early in 1805.

The *Argus* had returned to Malta for orders and stores, and on the 2d of April, she re-appeared off Bomba, with the *Hornet* 10, Lieutenant Commandant Evans, in company. Cruising on this coast a few days, without obtaining any intelligence of General Eaton and the bashaw, Captain Hull steered to the westward, and, a few leagues to the eastward of Derne, he fell in with the *Nautilus*, Lieutenant Commandant Dent. On communicating with this vessel, which was lying close in with the shore, Captain Hull ascertained that the expedition was on the coast, and that it waited only for the arms and supplies that had been brought to attack Derne, from which town it was but a league distant. A field-piece was landed, together with some stores and muskets, and a few marines appear to have been put under the orders of Mr. O'Bannon, of the corps, when the vessels took their stations to aid in the attack.

It was 2, P. M., on the 27th of April, 1805, that this assault, so novel for Americans to be engaged in, in the other hemisphere, was commenced. The *Hornet*, Lieutenant Commandant Evans, having run close in, and anchored with springs on her cables, within pistol-shot of a battery of eight guns, opened her fire. The *Nautilus* lay at a little distance to the eastward, and the *Argus* still further in the same direction, the two latter firing on the town and battery. In about an hour, the enemy were driven from the work, when all the vessels directed their guns at the beach, to clear the way for the advance of the party on shore. The enemy made an irregular but spirited defence, keeping up a heavy fire of musketry, as the assailants advanced, from behind houses and walls. At half-past 3, however, Lieutenant O'Bannon and Mr. Mann stormed the principal work, hauling down the Tripolitan ensign, and, for the first time in the

history of the country, hoisting that of the republic on a fortress of the old world. The enemy were driven out of this work with so much precipitation, that they left its guns loaded, and even primed. The cannon were immediately turned upon the town, and Hamet Caramalli having made a lodgment on the other side, so as to bring the enemy between two fires, the place submitted. At 4 o'clock, the boats of the vessels landed with ammunition for the guns and to bring off the wounded, Derne being completely in possession of the assailants.

In this affair, only 14 of the assailants were killed and wounded, General Eaton being among the latter. The attack was made by about 1200 men, while the place was supposed to be defended by three or four thousand. One or two attempts were made by the Tripolitans, to regain possession, but they were easily repulsed, and on one occasion, with some loss. The deposed bashaw remained in possession of the town, and his authority was partially recognised in the province. General Eaton now earnestly pressed Commodore Barron for further supplies and reinforcements, with a view to march on Tripoli; but they were denied, on the ground that Hamet Caramalli was in possession of the second province of the regency, and if he had the influence that he pretended to, he ought to be able to effect his object by means of the ordinary co-operation of the squadron.

This decision of Commodore Barron was the subject of much political and military criticism at the time, that officer having been censured for not sustaining a successful partisan, who certainly promised to terminate the war in a manner much beyond the most sanguine hopes of the country. It is not easy to decide on the merits or demerits of measures of this nature, without being in possession of all the distinctive facts that must govern every enterprise, and it is proper to abstain from venturing an opinion, that might not be entertained at all, when intimately acquainted with circumstances. The nature of the fighting at Derne shows that little had as yet been overcome, and, as the force of the reigning bashaw was known to be not less than 20,000 men, in some measure inured to war, it would have been the height of imprudence to have advanced against the capital, at the head of the insignificant and ill-organised force that was collected at Derne. On the other hand, did it appear, that, by merely supplying arms and ammunition, with hospital stores and other military supplies, a column of force could have been marched in front of Tripoli, with reasonable hopes of obtaining a support from the population, there would have been an error in judgment in denying the request. Whatever may have been the true character of the decision taken, however, Commodore Barron would seem to have had but little concern with it, as that excellent officer and highly respectable gentleman was in extremely ill health at the time, with but faint hopes of recovery, and on the 22d of May, he formally transferred the command of the squadron in the Mediterranean, as well as of the vessels expected, to Captain John Rodgers, the officer

next in rank to himself. The entire force under this new disposition, when the vessels known to be about to sail should arrive, would be as follows:

	Constitution	44,	Com. Rodgers.	
	President	44,	Capt. Cox.	
	Constellation	38,	" Campbell.	
	Congress	38,	" Decatur.	
	Essex	32,	" J. Barron.	
	John Adams	28,	" Chauncey.	
	Seren	16,	" Stewart.	
	Argus	16,	" Hull.	
	Vixen	12,	" Smith.	
	Nautilus	12,	Lieut. Com. Dent.	
	Enterprise	12,	" " Robinson.	
	Hornet	12,	" " Evans.	
Bombs.	{	Vengeance	" Lewis.	
		Spitfire	" M'Niell.	
	{	No. 2	1 gun, " Izard.	
		3	2 " " Maxwell.	
		4	2 " " J. D. Henley.	
		5	2 " " Harrison.	
Gun-boats.		{	6	2 " " Lawrence.
			8	2 " " Harraden.
			9	2 " " Elbert.
			10	2 " " Carter.
			11	1 " " _____
			12	1 " " _____

The bombards mentioned in the foregoing list, were the two vessels purchased in America and fitted for the purpose; and gun-boats Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, and 10, were large of their class, having been regularly and carefully constructed at home. They were long, low, narrow vessels, principally sloop-rigged, and most of them mounted two heavy thirty-two-pounders, one at each end. As they were ready to sail in the mild season, it was thought by putting their guns below, they might be carried across the Atlantic, although their gun-wales, when the vessels were ready for service, were scarcely two feet from the water. They sailed at different times, and all arrived safely but one. No. 7, Lieutenant Ogilvie, sailed May 14, 1805, but springing her mast, she returned to New York to refit. She sailed a second time, June the 20th, and was never heard of afterwards. No. 7 made the fourth American cruiser that had thus disappeared within thirty years.\* It is worthy of remark, that the remaining eight boats arrived at Syracuse within forty-eight hours of each other. Lieutenant James Lawrence took No. 6 to the Mediterranean, arriving safely. When near the Western Islands, he fell in with the British frigate *Lapwing* 28, Captain Upton, which ran for him, under the impression that the gun-boat was some wrecked mariners on

\*Saratoga 16, *l'Insurgente* 36, *Pique* 14, and No. 7.



a raft, there being a great show of canvass, and apparently no hull. On the 12th of June, No. 6 fell in with the fleet of Admiral Collingwood, off Cudiz, and while Mr. Lawrence was on board one of the British ships, a boat was sent and took three men out of No. 6, under the pretence that they were Englishmen. On his return to his own vessel, Mr. Lawrence hauled down his ensign, but no notice was taken of the proceeding by the British. It is a fitting commentary on this transaction, that, in the published letters of Lord Collingwood, where he speaks of the impressment of Americans, he says that England would not submit to such an aggression for an hour! Shortly after assuming the command, Commodore Rodgers transferred Captain J. Barron from the *Essex* 32, to the *President* 44, giving the former ship to Captain Cox, who was only a muster and commander.

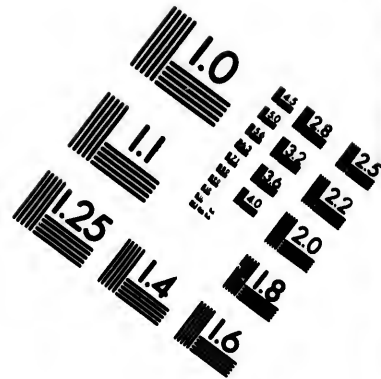
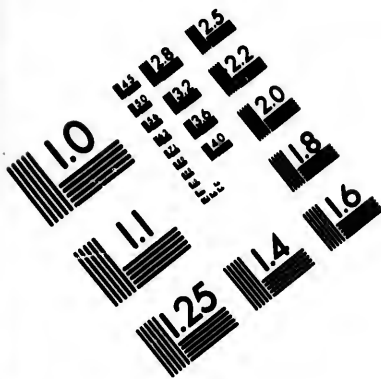
Negotiations for peace now commenced in earnest, Mr. Lear having arrived off Tripoli, for that purpose, in the *Essex*, Captain Barron. After the usual intrigues, delays, and prevarications, a treaty was signed on the 3d of June, 1805. By this treaty, no tribute was to be paid in future, but \$60,000 were given by America, for the ransom of the remaining prisoners, after exchanging the Tripolitans in her power, man for man.

It is not easy to express approbation of the terms of this peace. America had been contending for the usages of civilisation, and the rights of nations, and the ransom was a direct abandonment of both. When we remember the force that was about to assemble before Tripoli, the season of the year, the fact that Derne was occupied by Hamet Caramalli, and the disposition that so generally prevailed in the squadron to renew the attacks on the enemy, we find it difficult to believe that better terms might not have been obtained. How far the course of the negotiator was compelled by his instructions, we have no means of saying, but the treaty was approved and ratified. While many condemned it as unwise, all, however, rejoiced that it was the means of restoring so many brave men to their country. It is no more than liberal, moreover, to believe that the situation of these unfortunate officers and men, had a deep influence in inducing the government to forego abstract considerations, with a view to their relief.

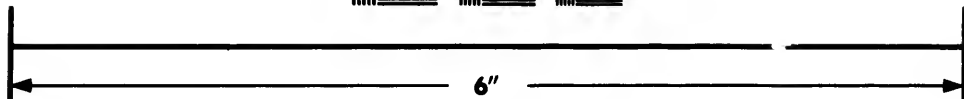
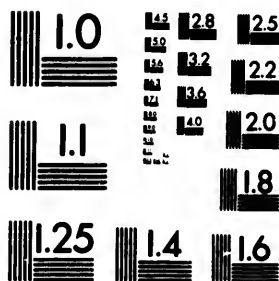
Thus terminated the war with Tripoli, after an existence of four years. It is probable that the United States would have retained in service some officers, and would have kept up a small force, had not this contest occurred, but its influence on the fortunes and character of the navy is incalculable. It saved the first, in a degree at least, and it may be said to have formed the last. Perhaps no service, either in the way of ships or officers, ever had so large a proportion of what was excellent in it, and so small a proportion of that which was defective, as the navy of the United States, the day peace was signed with Tripoli. A stern discipline, a high moral tone, rare models in seamanship, active warfare, the means of comparison, and a spirit of emulation that is certain to carry the national character to the highest level, whenever the national energies can be permitted to

exhibit themselves, had conspired to produce this end. The petulant and always questionable proofs of private rencontres, which are so apt to sully the renown of infant services, had disappeared in a chivalry that seemed to have forgotten all but the country and her honour. Not a duel was fought during the command of Preble; the brave men assembled under his orders, regarded each other as brothers, and the honour of one appeared to be connected with the honour of all. An admirable *esprit de corps* was created, and the button, which bore the emblem of the common profession, was deemed a signal of the presence of a friend. Men had stood by each other in moments of severe trial, and even the body of the nation, which is so little addicted to the sentimental, or the abstract, began to regard the flag with open pride. In a word, the tone of courage, pride, emulation, and spirit, that the navy derived from the late war, and, in one sense, unimportant war, prepared it for another, and a more arduous trial that was at hand. The impression produced in the Mediterranean was also favourable, and the head of the Romish church is said to have publicly declared, that America had done more for christendom, against the barbarians, than all the powers of Europe united.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

0  
E 128  
E 132  
E 136  
E 140  
E 144  
E 148  
E 152  
E 156  
E 160  
E 164  
E 168  
E 172  
E 176  
E 180  
E 184  
E 188  
E 192  
E 196  
E 200  
E 204  
E 208  
E 212  
E 216  
E 220  
E 224  
E 228  
E 232  
E 236  
E 240  
E 244  
E 248  
E 252  
E 256  
E 260  
E 264  
E 268  
E 272  
E 276  
E 280  
E 284  
E 288  
E 292  
E 296  
E 300  
E 304  
E 308  
E 312  
E 316  
E 320  
E 324  
E 328  
E 332  
E 336  
E 340  
E 344  
E 348  
E 352  
E 356  
E 360  
E 364  
E 368  
E 372  
E 376  
E 380  
E 384  
E 388  
E 392  
E 396  
E 400  
E 404  
E 408  
E 412  
E 416  
E 420  
E 424  
E 428  
E 432  
E 436  
E 440  
E 444  
E 448  
E 452  
E 456  
E 460  
E 464  
E 468  
E 472  
E 476  
E 480  
E 484  
E 488  
E 492  
E 496  
E 500  
E 504  
E 508  
E 512  
E 516  
E 520  
E 524  
E 528  
E 532  
E 536  
E 540  
E 544  
E 548  
E 552  
E 556  
E 560  
E 564  
E 568  
E 572  
E 576  
E 580  
E 584  
E 588  
E 592  
E 596  
E 600  
E 604  
E 608  
E 612  
E 616  
E 620  
E 624  
E 628  
E 632  
E 636  
E 640  
E 644  
E 648  
E 652  
E 656  
E 660  
E 664  
E 668  
E 672  
E 676  
E 680  
E 684  
E 688  
E 692  
E 696  
E 700  
E 704  
E 708  
E 712  
E 716  
E 720  
E 724  
E 728  
E 732  
E 736  
E 740  
E 744  
E 748  
E 752  
E 756  
E 760  
E 764  
E 768  
E 772  
E 776  
E 780  
E 784  
E 788  
E 792  
E 796  
E 800  
E 804  
E 808  
E 812  
E 816  
E 820  
E 824  
E 828  
E 832  
E 836  
E 840  
E 844  
E 848  
E 852  
E 856  
E 860  
E 864  
E 868  
E 872  
E 876  
E 880  
E 884  
E 888  
E 892  
E 896  
E 900  
E 904  
E 908  
E 912  
E 916  
E 920  
E 924  
E 928  
E 932  
E 936  
E 940  
E 944  
E 948  
E 952  
E 956  
E 960  
E 964  
E 968  
E 972  
E 976  
E 980  
E 984  
E 988  
E 992  
E 996  
E 1000

10  
01



## A P P E N D I X .

---

### NOTE A.

*Agreement between Captain John Paul Jones and the Officers of the Squadron.*

[Translation.]

AGREEMENT between Messrs. John Paul Jones, Captain of the *Bon Homme Richard*; Pierre Landais, Captain of the *Alliance*; Dennis Nicolas Cottineau, Captain of the *Pallas*; Joseph Varage, Captain of the *Stag (le Cerf)*; and Philip Nicolas Ricot, Captain of the *Vengeance*; composing a squadron, that shall be commanded by the oldest officer of the highest grade, and so on in succession, in case of death or retreat. None of the said commanders, whilst they are not separated from the said squadron, by order of the minister, shall act but by virtue of the brevet which they shall have obtained from the United States of America; and it is agreed that the flag of the United States shall be displayed.

The division of prizes to the superior officers and crews of said squadron, shall be made agreeably to the American laws; but it is agreed, that the proportion of the whole, coming to each vessel of the squadron, shall be regulated by the minister of the marine department of France, and the minister plenipotentiary of the United States of America.

A copy of the American laws shall be annexed to the present agreement, after having been certified by the commander of the *Bon Homme Richard*; but as the said laws cannot foresee nor determine as to what may concern the vessels and subjects of other nations, it is expressly agreed, that whatever may be contrary to them shall be regulated by the minister of the French marine, and the minister of the United States of America.

It is likewise agreed, that the orders given by the minister of the French marine, and the minister plenipotentiary of the United States, shall be executed.

Considering the necessity there is for preserving the interests of each individual, the prizes that shall be taken shall be remitted to the orders of Monsieur le Ray de Chaumont, Honorary Intendant of the Royal Hotel of Invalids, who has furnished the expenses of the armament of said squadron.

It is agreed, that M. le Ray de Chaumont be requested not to give up the part of the prizes coming to all the crews, and to each individual of the said squadron, but to their order, and to be responsible for the same in his own proper name.

Whereas the said squadron has been formed for the purpose of injuring the common enemies of France and America, it has been agreed that such armed vessels, whether French or American, may be associated therewith, as by common consent shall be found suitable for the purpose, and that they shall have such proportion of the prizes which shall be taken, as the laws of their respective countries allow.

In case of the death of any one of the before mentioned commanders of vessels, he shall be replaced agreeably to the order of the tariff, with liberty, however, to choose whether he will remain in his own ship, or give up to the next in order the command of the vacant ship.

It has moreover been agreed, that the commander of the Stag (le Cerf) shall be excepted from the last article of this present agreement, because, in case of a disaster to M. de Varage, he shall be replaced by his second in command, and so on by the other officers of his cutter, the Stag (le Cerf).

J. P. JONES,  
P. LANDAIS,  
DE COTTINEAU,  
VARAGE,  
P. RICOT,  
LE RAY DE CHAUMONT.

(Spark's Diplomatic Correspondence, page 205, vol. iii.)

---

#### NOTE B.

In consequence of the infancy of the arts in America, both the soldiers and seamen have had to contend with their enemies, in the wars that are passed, under the disadvantages of possessing inferior arms, powder, and even shot. How far these deficiencies in the guns and shot may have been felt in the Revolution, it is not easy to say, as a large portion of the military supplies were obtained either from the enemy himself, or from Europe. After the Revolution, however, down to the close of the last war with England, the navy in particular laboured under great disadvantages on account of defective armaments and stores. In many of the actions, more men were injured by the bursting of guns than by the fire of the enemy, and the shot, from improper casting, frequently broke when they struck. Another consequence of this defective casting was a diminution in weight, and consequently, in momentum. The latter fact having been alluded to, in the course of the war, the writer, with a view to this work, personally weighed a quantity of shot, both English and American,



and made a note of the results. It was found that the old shot, or those with which the ships were supplied at the commencement of the war of 1812, were comparatively lighter than those which had been cast at a later day; but in no instance was an American shot even then found of full weight. On the other hand, the English shot were uniformly of accurate weight. Some of the American 32 pound shot, weighed but 30 pounds; and a gentleman present on the occasion, assured the writer that, a few years earlier, he had met with many which did not much exceed 29 pounds. The heaviest weighed was 31 pounds 3 ounces. An average of four, all of which were of the later castings, gave 30 pounds 11 ounces. The average of the 18 pound shot was about 17 pounds; but, it was understood, as this examination occurred several years after the peace, that the shot, as well as the guns, were then materially better than they had been previously to and during the war.

The reader will bear in mind that twelve French pounds make nearly thirteen English. Thus, while the gun-deck batteries of *P'Insurgente* were nominally twelves, the shot weighed about 13 pounds. On the other hand, the gun-deck batteries of the *Constellation* were nominally twenty-fours, but the shot probably weighed about 22 pounds.

In the action with *la Vengeance*, the two ships had the same nominal weight of metal on their gun-decks, viz. eighteen pounders. But the eighteen-pound shot of the *Vengeance* must have weighed nearly 19½ English pounds, while those of the *Constellation* did not probably weigh 17 pounds, if indeed they weighed more than 16 pounds.

It has been asserted that the English shot were over-weight, but the writer weighed a good many himself, and he found them all surprisingly accurate.

### NOTE C.

*List of the Officers of the Navy, before the Peace Establishment Law of 1801 was passed.*

#### CAPTAINS.

John Barry,	Samuel Barron,
Samuel Nicholson,	Moses Brown,
Silas Talbot,	Moses Tryon,
Richard Dale,	Richard Derby,
Thomas Truxtun,	George Little,
James Sever,	John Rodgers,
Stephen Decatur,	Edward Preble,
Christopher R. Perry,	John Mulloony,
Richard V. Morris,	James Barron,
Alexander Murray,	Thomas Baker,
Daniel M'Niell,	Henry Geddes,
Thomas Tingey,	Thomas Robinson,

Patrick Fletcher;  
George Cross,

William Bainbridge,  
Hugh G. Campbell.

MASTERS COMMANDANT.

Cyrus Talbot,  
David Jewett,  
William Cowper,  
Richard Law, Jr.

Charles C. Russell,  
Benjamin Hillar,  
John A. Spotswood.

*List of Officers retained on the Peace Establishment.*

We have set opposite to every name, the ultimate stat.on each individual attained as far as can be ascertained, and as a means of showing the average fortunes of those who have been engaged in the hardy service of the sea.

CAPTAINS.

John Barry,	-	-	died at the head of the navy, in 1803.
Samuel Nicholson,	-	-	do. do. do. in 1811.
Richard Dale,	-	-	resigned in 1802.
Thomas Truxtun,	-	-	do. in 1802.
Richard V. Morris,	-	-	dismissed without trial, 1804.
Alexander Murray,	-	-	died at the head of the service, in 1821.
Samuel Barron,	-	-	died 1810.
John Rodgers,	-	-	died at the head of the service, in 1838.
Edward Preble,	-	-	died in 1807.
James Barron,	-	-	at the head of the service, 1846.
William Bainbridge,	-	-	died in 1833.
Hugh G. Campbell,	-	-	died in 1820.

LIEUTENANTS.

Charles Stewart,	-	-	second on the list of captains, 1846.
Isaac Hull,	-	-	died a captain, 1844.
Andrew Sterrett,	-	-	resigned, a master commandant, in 1805.
John Shaw,	-	-	died a captain, in 1823.
John M'Rea,	-	-	resigned 1803.
Isaac Chauncey,	-	-	died a captain, 1842.
Robert W. Hamilton,	-	-	resigned 1802.
John Ballard,	-	-	resigned 1801.
John Rush,	-	-	resigned 1802.
John Smith,	-	-	died a captain, in 1815.
Freeborn Banning,	-	-	resigned 1802.
Richard Somers,	-	-	killed in battle, a master com., in 1804.
Stephen Decatur,	-	-	killed in a duel, a captain, in 1820.
George Cox,	-	-	resigned, a master com., in 1808.
John H. Dent,	-	-	died, a captain, in 1823.
Thomas Robinson, Jr.	-	-	resigned, a master com., in 1809.
John Cowper,	-	-	resigned in 1801.
John T. R. Cox,	-	-	resigned in 1804.

W  
D  
Jo  
Sa  
G  
Ch  
Ri  
Go  
Ed  
Ge  
He  
Joh  
Phi  
Jos  
Jos  
Jam  
Lew  
  
Jac  
  
Wm  
Sam  
  
Thos  
Willi  
Josep  
Willi  
Willi  
Samu  
Clem  
Jame  
P. C.  
Edwa  
Johns  
Thom  
Walte  
Peter  
Jame  
E. R.  
Thom  
Micha  
Georg  
Edwar  
Aaron  
Willia  
Willia  
Steph  
J. Ord  
VOL.

William C. Jenks,	-	dismissed in 1804.
David Porter,	-	resigned, a captain, in 1826.
John Cassin,	-	died, a captain, in 1822.
Samuel Evans,	-	died, a captain, in 1824.
George G. Lee,	-	resigned in 1805.
Charles Gordon,	-	died, a captain, in 1817.
Richard H. L. Lawson,	-	resigned in 1804.
Godfrey Wood,	-	resigned in 1802.
Edward Wyer,	-	resigned in 1805.
Geo. W. Tew,	-	died on the Mediterranean station, 1803.
Henry Vandyke,	-	killed in a duel, in 1803.
John M. Claggett,	-	lost in the Bay of Gibraltar, 1801.
Phil. C. Wederstrandt,	-	resigned, a master com., 1810.
Joshua Blake,	-	resigned in 1806.
Joseph Tarbell,	-	died, a captain, in 1815.
James R. Caldwell,	-	killed in battle, in 1804.
Lewis C. Bailey,	-	dropped subsequently, under the re- duction law.
Jacob Jones,	-	third on the list of captains, 1846.

## MIDSHIPMEN.

Wm. Henry Allen,	-	killed in battle, a master com., 1814.
Samuel Angus,	-	dismissed and subsequently pensioned a captain, in 1824.
Thos. O. Anderson,	-	resigned, a lieutenant, 1807.
William Butler,	-	resigned 1807.
Joseph Bainbridge,	-	died, a captain, in 1824.
William Burrows,	-	killed in battle, a lieut. com., in 1813.
William Blake,	-	did not join, and was dropped.
Samuel G. Blodgett,	-	drowned, a lieutenant, in 1810.
Clement Biddle,	-	resigned 1804.
James Biddle,	-	seventh captain, 1846.
P. C. Blake,	-	resigned 1804.
Edward Bennett,	-	died, a lieutenant, in 1810.
Johnston Blakely,	-	lost at sea, a mast. com., in 1814.
Thomas T. Beall,	-	resigned 1803.
Walter Boyd,	-	dismissed in 1810.
Peter E. Bentley,	-	resigned 1802.
James Biggs,	-	resigned 1803.
E. R. Blaine,	-	resigned in 1804.
Thomas Brown,	-	died, a captain, in 1828.
Michael B. Carrol,	-	resigned, a master commandant.
George Calder,	-	resigned 1802.
Edward N. Cox,	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1809.
Aaron F. Cook,	-	permitted to retire, in 1801.
William Campbell,	-	resigned 1802.
William M. Crane,	-	sixth captain, 1846.
Stephen Cassin,	-	tenth captain, in 1838.
J. Orde Creighton,	-	died, a captain, in 1838.

H. P. Casey,	-	-	retired in 1805.
William Cutbush,	-	-	resigned 1805.
Henry J. Cobb,	-	-	resigned 1803.
J. P. D. H. Craig,	-	-	retired in 1805.
Richard Carey,	-	-	retired under peace establishment law, in 1801.
Charles Coomb,	-	-	died in 1804.
Winlock Clark,	-	-	drowned, a lieutenant, in 1810.
James Decatur,	-	-	killed in battle, a lieutenant, in 1804.
William Duncanson,	-	-	dropped from list.
John Dorsey,	-	-	killed in battle, in 1804.
Daniel S. Dexter,	-	-	died, a master and commander, 1818.
John Davis,	-	-	died, a lieutenant, in 1818.
David Deacon,	-	-	died a captain, 1841.
George Dabney,	-	-	resigned 1805.
John Downes,	-	-	ninth captain, 1846.
Samuel Elbert,	-	-	died, a lieutenant, in 1812.
John Gallaway,	-	-	died in 1804.
James Gibbon,	-	-	burnt in Richmond theatre, a lieutenant, in 1811.
J. M. P. Gardner,	-	-	died, a master commandant, in 1815.
Sloss H. Grinnell,	-	-	retired, a lieutenant, in 1807.
Ed. Giles,	-	-	resigned 1804.
Allen J. Green,	-	-	resigned 1803
Jno. Goodwin, Jr.	-	-	died in 1804.
Geo. H. Geddes,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1811.
Wm. Gregory,	-	-	did not accept.
Jas. S. Higginbotham,	-	-	died, a lieutenant, in 1808.
Alex. C. Harrison,	-	-	died, a lieutenant, in 1809.
Bernard Henry,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1812.
George Hackley,	-	-	died in 1805.
James Haight,	-	-	resigned 1802.
Sewal Handy,	-	-	resigned 1804.
Thos. R. Hardenburgh,	-	-	did not join, and was dropped.
Philip Henop,	-	-	resigned 1801.
A. J. Hinton,	-	-	subsequently discharged under reduction law.
John D. Henley,	-	-	died, a captain, in 1835.
Seymour Hooe,	-	-	resigned 1801.
Alfred Hazard,	-	-	dismissed in 1809.
John Hartley,	-	-	resigned 1802.
J. Montresor Haswell,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1810.
Theodore Hunt,	-	-	resigned, a master com., in 1811.
Daniel C. Heath,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1805.
Robert Henley,	-	-	died, a captain, in 1828.
Ralph Izard,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1810.
Joseph Israel,	-	-	killed in battle, in 1804.
Robert Innes,	-	-	drowned on service, in 1802.
A. K. Kearney,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1808.
Charles Ludlow,	-	-	resigned, a master com., in 1813.

- |                      |   |                                                      |
|----------------------|---|------------------------------------------------------|
| James T. Leonard,    | - | died, a captain, in 1832.                            |
| James Lawrence,      | - | killed in battle, a captain, in 1813.                |
| William Livingston,  | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1804.                     |
| A. B. Lord,          | - | unknown.                                             |
| Daniel M'Niell, Jr.  | - | retired, a lieutenant, in 1807.                      |
| Joseph Murdock,      | - | died in service.                                     |
| Louis M'Lane,        | - | resigned in 1802; afterwards secretary of state, &c. |
| William Miller,      | - | retired in 1807.                                     |
| Joseph Maxwell,      | - | died, a lieutenant, in 1806.                         |
| Charles Mills,       | - | resigned 1804.                                       |
| Daniel Murray,       | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1811.                     |
| Geo. A. Marcellin,   | - | died, a lieutenant, in 1810.                         |
| Charles Morris, Jr.  | - | fourth captain, 1846.                                |
| Charles Moore,       | - | died in service early.                               |
| George Merrill,      | - | died, a lieutenant, 1822.                            |
| Archibald M'Call,    | - | resigned 1802.                                       |
| William M'Intosh,    | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1808.                     |
| George Mitchell,     | - | fate unknown.                                        |
| James Mackay,        | - | resigned 1803.                                       |
| Thomas M'Donough,    | - | died, a captain, in 1825.                            |
| Humphrey Magrath,    | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1809.                     |
| George Mann,         | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1811.                     |
| W. R. Nicholson,     | - | killed in a duel, in 1805.                           |
| Jno. B. Nicholson,   | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1810.                     |
| James Nicholson,     | - | resigned 1804.                                       |
| William F. Nicholls, | - | resigned 1804.                                       |
| William Newman,      | - | resigned 1803.                                       |
| Edward O'Brien,      | - | retired in 1804.                                     |
| Peter S. Ogilvie,    | - | lost at sea, a lieutenant, in 1805.                  |
| Francis Patton,      | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1806.                     |
| Daniel Polk,         | - | resigned 1804.                                       |
| Oliver H. Perry,     | - | died at sea, a captain, in 1818.                     |
| Benj. Page,          | - | resigned 1803.                                       |
| Octavius A. Page,    | - | died, a lieutenant, in 1813.                         |
| Henry Page,          | - | resigned 1803.                                       |
| Daniel T. Patterson, | - | died a captain, 1841.                                |
| George Parker,       | - | died at sea, a master com., in 1814.                 |
| Stephen Proctor,     | - | resigned 1803.                                       |
| States Rutledge,     | - | resigned 1802.                                       |
| Charles G. Ridgely,  | - | eighth captain, 1846.                                |
| Heathcote J. Reed,   | - | died, a lieutenant, in 1812.                         |
| George W. Reed,      | - | died, a master com., in 1813.                        |
| Charles Reed,        | - | resigned 1806.                                       |
| Benj. F. Read,       | - | died, a lieutenant com., in 1812.                    |
| Jos. Richardson,     | - | resigned 1803.                                       |
| John Rowe,           | - | resigned, a lieutenant, in 1808.                     |
| James Renshaw,       | - | eleventh captain, 1846.                              |
| Charles Robinson,    | - | resigned 1807.                                       |
| Benjamin Smith,      | - | died, a lieutenant, in 1807.                         |

Arthur Sinclair,	-	-	died, a captain, in 1831.
Robert Stewart,	-	-	drowned, a lieutenant.
William Scallen,	-	-	resigned 1806.
John Shattuck,	-	-	fate unknown, a lieutenant.
G. W. Spottawood,	-	-	resigned 1803.
Maurice Simons,	-	-	declined.
Daniel Simms,	-	-	resigned 1804.
John Shore,	-	-	resigned 1803.
H. Savage,	-	-	resigned 1801.
W. P. Smith,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1808.
Sidney Smith,	-	-	died, a master com., in 1827.
Thomas Swartwout, Jr.	-	-	killed in a duel, in 1801.
Robert T. Spence,	-	-	died, a captain, in 1827
Simon Smith,	-	-	died at sea, in 1806.
W. M. Smith,	-	-	declined.
Richard Thomas,	-	-	resigned 1802.
John Trippe,	-	-	died, a lieutenant com., in 1810.
Rob. L. Tilghman,	-	-	resigned 1802.
William Thorn,	-	-	retired in 1805.
Edward Trenchard,	-	-	died, a captain, in 1824.
Jonathan Thorn,	-	-	blown up, a lieutenant, in 1810.
Benjamin Turner,	-	-	killed in a duel, a lieut., in 1807
Jacob R. Valk,	-	-	resigned in 1808.
Jacob Vickery,	-	-	declined.
Sybrant Van Schaick,	-	-	resigned, a lieutenant, in 1807.
A. Woodruff,	-	-	resigned in 1803.
Daniel Wurts,	-	-	resigned in 1802.
E. Willis:	-	-	drowned in Bay of Gibraltar, 1800.
Henry Wadsworth,	-	-	killed in battle, a lieut., in 1804.
John Wood,	-	-	resigned in 1804.
Walter Winter,	-	-	drowned, a lieutenant, 1813.
Lewis Warrington,	-	-	fifth captain, 1846.
Charles Wilson,	-	-	resigned 1803.
M. T. Woolsey,	-	-	died, a captain, in 1838.
Wallace Wormley,	-	-	entered marine corps.
Samuel Woodhouse,	-	-	died, a captain, 1842.



